FOR OVR FAITHFVLL AND EVER HONORED COMMANDERS, THE RIGHT HONORABLE HIS EXCELLENCY, SIR *Thomas Fairfax*, Major Generall *Skipton*, Lieutenant Generall *Cromwell*, preſented to them in the behalfe of eight Regiments of Horſe, by three private Soldiers, who were ſent from the Quarters by the Soldery of the forementioned Regiments, wherein they manifeſt to the world their reall affections to this Common-Wealth, and their forward and brotherly aſſiſtance, towards the reliefe of *Ireland*: If not by ſome diverted.

May it pleaſe your Honours,

WEE who have (for theſe two yeares, paſt) been by your honours conducted through many dangers, and by providence have been hitherto protected, who have often ſeen the devouring ſword of a raging enemy drawn forth againſt us, threatning deſtruction to us, and now ſee them vanquiſht, and our ſelves ſeemingly ſetled in peace and ſafety, are yet ſenſible of a more dangerous ſtorme hanging over our heads, then ever the malice of our open enemies could have contrived or their fury cauſed to fall upon us, which unleſſe diverted, ſtrikes not only at our liberty, but alſo at our lives. To whom (next to our Maker) ſhall we fly for ſhelter but to your honours, our Patrons, and Protectors, from what ſecondary meanes ſhall we expect our deliverance, but from that hand that hath ſo often been ingaged with us? And from that heart that hath as often been ſo tender over us; and carefull for our ſecurities.

Can we ſuffer and you not ſympathiſe? Can we be proclaimed Rebels and your Honours remain ſecure? Ah, dear Sirs! Let your wonted care for us be further demonſtrated, ceaſe not to ſpeak for us, who together with your ſelves, and in obedience to your commands, have adventured all that is deare to us, for the Kingdomes ſafety.

Hath any thing been deſired by us that hath not been promiſed us, or then wee have juſt cauſe to expect, if there hath, then let it and the authors thereof periſh? But can the Parliament upon miſ-information paſſe us for enemies, and wee not therein perceive the deſignes of our Enemies? Can wee be ſatisfied with a complement, when our fellow Soldiers ſuffer at every Aſſize, for acts meerly relating to the Warre? Is it not our lives wee ſeek for? Where ſhall wee be ſecured, when the meer envy of a malicious perſon is ſufficient to deſtroy us? Were our Enemies in the field with their ſwords in their hands, wee ſhould expect no more then a bare command, and a divine protection in our endevoures to free our ſelves but it is another; and a farre worſe Enemy that wee have to deal with, who like Foxes lurke in their Dens; and cannot be dealt with, though, diſcovered, being protected by thoſe who are intruſted with the Government of the Kingdome; it is the griefe of our hearts, that wee cannot deſire our own ſecurity, without the hazard of your Honours, if but in ſpeaking in our behalfe: When ſhall we ſee Juſtice diſpenced without partiality, or when ſhall the weal publike be ſingly ſought after & endevoured; can this Iriſh expedition be any thing elſe, but a deſign to ruine & break this Army in peeces, certainly reaſon tels us it can be nothing elſe; otherwiſe, why are not thoſe who have bin made inſtruments in our Countries deliverance, again be thought worthy to be employed? Or why are ſuch (who for their miſcariages have been caſt out of the Army) thought fit to be intruſted, and thoſe members of the Army encouraged and preferr'd to that ſervice, when they are for the moſt part ſuch, as (had they conſidered their juſt demerrits) might rather have expected an ejection then imployment: Wee are ſenſible, yea, far more ſenſible of the bleeding condition of *Ireland*, (crying aloud for a Brotherly aſſiſtance) then thoſe forward undertakers in this preſent deſigne manifeſt themſelves to be, and ſhall willingly contribute the utmoſt of our abilities towards their reliefe, when wee ſhall ſee this to be the only thing ſought after, and indevoured; but wee are confident, that your Honours cannot but perceive, that this plot is but a meer cloake, for ſome who have lately taſted of Soveraignity, and being lifted beyond the ordinary ſpheare of Servants, ſeek to become *Maſters*, and degenerate into Tyrants: We are earneſt therefore with your Honours, to uſe your utmoſt endevours, that before any other or further propoſitions be ſent to us, our expectations may be ſatisfied, which if they are not, wee conceive our ſelves, and our friends, as bad as deſtroyed, being expoſed to the mercileſſe cruelties of our malicious enemies, and ſhall your Honour, or any other faithfull Servant to the State, be appointed for the Service of *Ireland*, and accept of that imployment, we muſt of neceſſity (contrary to our deſires) ſhew our ſelves averſe to that ſervice, untill our juſt deſires be granted, the juſt Rights and liberties of the Subjects of England, vindicated and maintained; (and then) as God and our owne conſciences beare us witneſſe, ſhall we teſtifie to the Kingdom the integrity of our hearts to the ſervice of *Ireland*, and our forward actions ſhall demonſtrate the ſincerity of our expreſſions in reference to that imployment, once more we are earneſt with your honours for your aſſiſtance, without it we are like to be wholly ruind, and having obtaind it, may be inabled, as in duty we are bound to expreſſe our ſelves,

Your Honours and the Kingdomes moſt faithfull and obedient ſervants, whoſe names are here-to annext, as agitating in behalfe of their ſeverall Regiments.

Theſe three Gentlemen Soldiers whoſe names are hereto ſubſcribed, delivered the Letter in be halfe of the whole, *Edward Sexby. Will. Allen. Thomas Sheppherd.*

A Letter from SCOTLAND,

Giving a full and impartiall Relation of the ſcattering of thoſe Forces riſen againſt the Parliament; Being all taken Priſoners by Lievtenant-Generall *David Leſly*, and now remaining in his hands at Mercy.

With a true Accompt of all thoſe Officers of State removed which had a hand in the late Engagement againſt *England*: With the Names of thoſe placed in their roomes by the Parliament of *Scotland*.

AS with you ſo with us divine diſpenſations are wonderfull; albeit for a while in the Lords manifold wiſdome he is pleaſed to let men more unrighteous perſecute his owne People, yet his anger is but for a moment; an earneſt whereof we in this poore Kingdome of *Scotland* have often taſted, and eſpecially now in the midſt of many both feares and dangers, He hath given us wherewith to ſay, *verily there is a God that judgeth the Earth.*

This day Letters are come from the Generall-Lievtenant *David Leſly* out of the North, ſhewing us that by the good hand of Gods Providence upon our Forces of the Parliament, the very conſiderable Forces of that rebellious late inſurrection are diſſipated and ſcattered, and the Leaders thereof all taken, and are at this time Priſoners at Mercy.

And that which fils up the meaſure of the Mercy, in all this there was not one drop of bloud ſpilt. I ſhall not for the preſent undertake to give you the particulars, only a briefe and ſhort accompt: That is to ſay, in the Generall, *Pluskardy*, Brother to the Earle of *Seaforth*, the Lord of *Cromarcy*, Maſter *Montroe* of Lemlaire, and Collonell *Fraſer*, having by their power drawn a very conſiderable Body together, did thereby much encourage thoſe of their Faction, eſpecially in that part of the Country, to joyne with them. But the Lievtenant-Generall approaching towards them, the Lord ſtrucke them with ſuch feare and terrour, that of themſelves they mouldred away to nothing: Inſomuch that their Leaders were neceſſitated to ſecure themſelves with their owne Followers at the next ſafe Paſſages; where they were all ſurpriſed by the Lievtenant-Generall, and are all now (as I ſaid before) his Priſoners at Mercy. In this we behold a Morning-Star appearing, which gives us hopes of a glorious Riſing-Sun, and yet we ſee more, and look upon this as an omen of Gods diſpleaſure, againſt all ſuch troublers of his People: And for any others, what ſoever they are, that ſhall threaten Invaſion of this Kingdome, It is the reſolution both of Church and State to keep cloſe to their Covenant, and never to vary from their firſt principles, truſt in that God with the iſſue, who hath owned them from the beginning, and hath delivered them from the troubles of their owne People, bred in the bowels of their owne Nation, will alſo deliver them from the violence of others: Nay, I dare aſſure you they feare not their feare.

No doubt but ye have heard of the pious and honourable Proceedings of our preſent Parliament againſt the late Ingagers for the invading our Brethren of England. I ſhall at this time give you but a ſhort and briefe accompt thereof.

A Liſt of the Officers of State, and Lords of the Seſſions put out of their places by the Parliament of *Scotland*, for their being of the late unlawfull Ingagement againſt *England*, and other points of Malignancy, with the Names of theſe who are put in their roomes.

THe Earle of *Crauford* Treaſurer, put out.

A Commiſsion for Treaſurers appointed; *viz.* The Marqueſſe of *Argyle*, the Earle of *Eglinton*, the Earle of *Caſsils*, and the Lord *Burly*, and the Lord Chancellor ſupernumerary.

Sir *James Curmichell* Treaſurer Deputy, put out.

Lord *Dury* Clerk-Regiſter, put out, and Lord *Warriſton* put in his place.

M. *Tho: Nicholſon*, made Advocate for the King.

Lord *Orbiſton* Iuſtice-Clerke, put out and put in his roome.

Lanericke Secretary put out, and *Lothian Caſsills* put in his roome.

The Lords of *Seſſions* put out.

L. *Habbertan*, *Halrony*, *Orberſton*, *Inerpeffer*, *Newton*, *Lee*, and put in their roomes, L. *Ceſnocke*, *Brody*, *Ciberton*, Sir *James Hop*, Sir *William Grot*, M. *Alex*: *Preſton*, M. *Rob*: M. *Gill*, and M. *Rob*: *Bruce*.

The Earle of *Clencarne* as Iuſtice Generall, is put out.

The Earle of *Roxbrough* Lord Privy-Seale, put out, and the Earle of *Sunderland* put in his roome.

What wants, you ſhall have by my next, for the Parliament is now at 10 a clocke at night, ſitting, diſcuſſing them.

Our Commiſsioners, L. *Libborton*, Earle of *Caſsills* L. *Brodu*, M. *Jaffry*, M. *Rob*: *Burly*, and M. *James Wood* for the King.

3 816. m. 1.
3.

A Phanatique LEAGUE and COVENANT,

Solemnly enter'd into by the Aſſertors of the

GOOD OLD CAUSE

WE Ignoble men, Barbers, Coblers, Colliers, Draymen, Grocers, Huckſters, Malſters, Pedlers, Sowgauters, Tinkers, Taylo and Mechanicks of all ſorts, being of the Fanatick party within the Kingdomes, (formerly ſo called) of England, Scotlan and Ireland, living under, and Submitting to onely the Government of one Prince, Belzebub Emperor of the Infernal Regio and having laid before us the advancement of his Scepter, with the utter deſtruction of all Earthly Kings, and Nation Powers whatſoever, calling to mind the many coutrivances, and earneſt indeavors of the moſt of the people of theſe N tions, to reduce that ſtrife and confuſion, which we have been ſo many years in working, into Order and Unity again, do now at laſt (after many inſucceſſful plots and fruitleſs attempts, for the preſervation of our Good Old Cauſe, and t deſtruction of our enemies) reſolve and determine, after the example of our dear brethren in Germany, under Muntzer, Ho man, *and* Knipperdoling, *to enter into a mutual confederacy by a ſolemne Proteſtation and Engagement, whereto we a ſubſcribe, and each with hands poynting downwards, and a heart devoted to his Infernal Majeſty, doth ſwear:*

I. THat we ſhall from the very root of our corrupt hearts and conſciences, endeavour by all means poſſible, in our ſeveral capacities, to ob ſtruct and aboliſh all Decency, Order, and Form whatſoever, in the Government of Church or State, in the three Nations of *England Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Territories thereunto belonging; and that we will with all vigor poſſibly contend for the utter extir pation of all Magiſtracy, Miniſtry, Univerſities, Schools of Learning, and all civil Decorum and Diſciplines, whereby we may be in an thing reſtrained from our ambitious, malevolent, and moſt peſtilent Deſignes and Undertakings; or whereby the world may be ſo far undeceived as to diſcover what Miſchief and Confuſion we aim at, by the Pre-ence of Spiritual Gifts, and New Lights: And furthermore do Declare, Tha there is nothing more Hatefull and Abominable in our ſights, than that our Deſignes ſhould become manifeſt to Malignants, and the wicked of the World.

II. That (as we do in general hate all Reformation and Oder in all Affairs, either civil or Eccleſiaſtical, ſo) moſt eſpecially do we from the ver ſink of our ſouls deteſt, and abominate that Miſtris of Iniquity, Prelacy, as that whereby all our damnable projects are moſt in danger to be fruſtrated the thing called the ancient Church in all ages, and Nations of the world, having been thereby, and thereby only (as to outward means) preſe ved inviolate from the Sacriledge and glorious attempts, of the moſt renowned Hereticks, and ſervants of our good Lord, who alwayes rul'd i the hearts of the diſobedient.

III. We ſhall with a moſt perverſe obſtinacy, to the hazard of our lives and fortunes, aſſert our own intereſts and right of conqueſt, we had uſurpt over the three Nations, againſt all pretended Priviledges of Parliament, Liberties of the People, and any general good whatſoever, that ſhall ſeem to obſtruct our deſigns of Liberty, to domineer over the three Nations, by virtue of that Text, *The Saints ſhall poſſeſs the earth.* And we do moſt inveterately devote our ſelves to the deſtruction of King *Charles*, and the whole family of the *Stuarts*, by whoſe introduction we are in ſo much danger of that damnably abhor'd compoſure of all differencies, both in Church and State. And we will by all means poſible, contrive the con fuſion of that potent enemy, General *Monk* and his Army.

IV. We ſhall with all ſincerity to the hazard of our Eſtates and lives, endeavour the mutual ſupport of one another, whether nnder the Notion of Quakers, Anabaptiſts, Fift Monarchiſts, Ranters, &c. And notwithſtanding we differ in judgement from our ſelves, as well as from all Or thodox Chriſtians, yet we will make it appear to the world, and to the Author of that model of a Commonwealth, call'd the *Rota*, that we are a Wheel, whoſe Spokes, though divided in the circumference, yet concenter in this, *viz.* A total extirpation and ſubverſion of all Government, both Ec cleſiaſtical and Civil.

V. We do declare, promiſe, and proteſt againſt a thing, called, *A Solemn League and Covenant*, hatcht in *Scotland*, and brought over into *England*, taken and ſubſcribed by many thouſands, but hitherto kept by few, which Covenant is now again revived by the preſent Parliament, and Ordered to be publiſhed and placed in all Pariſh Churches and Chappels, as a main hinderance of our Schiſmatical deſignes, and prevention of the building of that *Babel* of *Confuſion*, which we ſo earneſtly labour to accompliſh: And that we will to the utmoſt of our abilities, endeavour with all violence to exe cute Juſtice, right or wrong, upon all thoſe who ſhall oppoſe our intereſt, by endeavouring to bring about that ſo much talkt-of *Union* in the three Na tions, between Prince and People, or the People with one another.

Luke Robinſon	*Jeremy Ives*	*John Barkstead*	*Phil. L. Herbert*	*Michael Ouldſworth*
John Lambert	*Praiſe God Barebones*	*Robert Tichbourn*	*Iſaac Pennington*	*Nathaniel Fiennes*
Col. Overton	*John Huſon*	*John Okey*	*Humphrey Saloway*	*Bulſtrod Whitlock*
Hugh Peters	*John Ireton*	*John Harriſon*	*John Berry*	*William Brereton*
St. Feake	*Tho. Harriſon*	*Miles Corbet*	*Arthur Haſlerig*	*John Rogers*
Edmond Waring	*Edw. Whaley*	*Charls Fleetwood*	*Cornelius Holland*	*John Desborow*
Will. Lilly	*Will. L. Mounſon*	*Thomas Scott*	*Vavaſor Powell*	*James Naylor*
Will. Kiffin	*Hen. Martin*	*Hen. Vane*	*John Fox*	*Henry Hagar*
				Mar. Needham

Printed for G. H. the *Rumps* Pamphleteer-General.

THE Solemn LEAGUE and COVENANT, Commonly call'd The Scotch Covenant.

WE Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Burgeſſes, Miniſters of the Goſpel, and Commons of all ſorts, in the Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, by the providence of God living under one King, and being of one Reformed Religion, having before our eyes the glory of God, and the advancement of the Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, the honour and happineſs of the Kings Majeſty and his Poſterity, and the true publick liberty, ſafety, and peace of the Kingdoms, wherein every ones private condition is concluded: And calling to mind the treacherous and bloody Plots, Conſpiracies, Attempts, and Practices of the Enemies of God, againſt the true Religion and Profeſſors thereof in all places, eſpecially in theſe Three Kingdoms, ever ſince the Reformation of Religion; and how much their rage, power, and preſumption, are of late, and at this time increaſed and exerciſed; whereof, the deplorable eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of *Ireland*, the diſtreſſed eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of *England*, and the dangerous ſtate of the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, are preſent and publick Teſtimonies; We have now at laſt (after other means of Supplication, Remonſtrance, Proteſtations, and Sufferings) for the preſervation of our ſelves and our Religion from utter ruine and deſtruction, according to the commendable practice of theſe Kingdoms in former times, and the example of Gods people in other Nations, after mature deliberation, reſolved and determined to enter into a mutual SOLEMN LEAGUE AND COVENANT, wherein we all ſubſcribe; and each one of us for our ſelf, with our hands lifted up to the moſt high God, do ſwear:

I.

THat we will ſincerely, really, and conſtantly, through the grace of God, endeavour in our ſeveral places and callings, the preſervation of the Reformed Religion in the Church of Scotland, *in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline, and Government, againſt our common Enemies; the Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of* England *and* Ireland, *in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline and Government, according to the word of God, and the examples of the beſt Reformed Churches: And ſhall endeavour to bring the Churches of God in the Three Kingdoms, to the neareſt conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, Confeſſion of Faith, form of Church-Government, Directory for Worſhip, and Catechizing; that we, and our poſterity after us, may as Brethren live in Faith and Love, and the Lord may delight to dwell in the midſt of us.*

II.

That we ſhall in like manner, without reſpect of perſons, endeavour the extirpation of Popery, Prelacy, (that is, Church-Government by Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, their Chancellors and Commiſſaries, Deans, Deans and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, and all other Eccleſiaſtical Officers depending on that Hierarchy) Superſtition, Hereſie, Schiſm, Prophaneneſs, and whatſoever ſhall be found to be contrary to ſound Doctrine, and to the power of Godlineſs; leſt we partake of other mens ſins, and thereby be in danger to receive of their plagues; and that the Lord may be one, and his Name one in the Three Kingdoms.

III.

We ſhall with the ſame ſincerity, reality, and conſtancy, in our ſeveral vocations, endeavour with our Eſtates and Lives mutually to preſerve the Rights and Priviledges of the Parliament, and the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and to preſerve and defend the Kings Majeſties perſon and Authority, in the preſervation and the defence of the True Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms; that the world may bear witneſs with our Conſciences of our Loyalty, and that we have no thoughts or intentions to diminiſh his Majeſties juſt power and greatneſs.

IV.

We ſhall alſo with all faithfulneſs endeavour the diſcovery of all ſuch as have been, or ſhall be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evil Inſtruments, by hindring the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Faction or Parties

amongſt the People, contrary to this LEAGUE AND COVENANT; *that they may be brought to publick Tryal, and receive condign puniſhment, as the degree of their offences ſhall require or deſerve, or the Supream Judicature of both Kingdoms reſpectively, or others having power from them for that effect, ſhall judge convenient.*

V.

And whereas the happineſs of a bleſſed Peace betwixt theſe Kingdoms, denyed in former times to our Progenitors, is by the good providence of God granted unto us, and hath been lately concluded and ſetled by both Parliaments; we ſhall each one of us, according to our place and intereſt, endeavour that they may remain conjoyned in a firm Peace and Union to all poſterity, and that Juſtice may be done upon the wilful oppoſers thereof in manner expreſſed in the precedent Article.

VI.

We ſhall alſo, according to our places and callings in this common Cauſe of Religion, Liberty, and peace of the Kingdoms, aſſiſt and defend all thoſe that enter into this LEAGUE AND COVENANT, *in the maintaining and purſuing thereof; and ſhall not ſuffer our ſelves, directly or indirectly, by whatſoever Combination, Perſwaſion, or Terrour, to be divided and withdrawn from this bleſſed Union and Conjunction, whether to make defection to the contrary part, or to give our ſelves to a deteſtable indifferency or Neutrality in this Cauſe, which ſo much concerns the glory of God, the good of the Kingdoms, and the honour of the King; but ſhall all the days of our lives, zealouſly and conſtantly continue therein, againſt all oppoſition, and promote the ſame according to our power, againſt all lets and impediments whatever; and what we are not able our ſelves to ſuppreſs or overcome, we ſhall reveal and make known, that it may be timely prevented or removed: all which we ſhall do as in the ſight of God.*

And becauſe theſe Kingdoms are guilty of many ſins and provocations againſt God, and his Son Jeſus Chriſt, as is too manifeſt by our preſent diſtreſſes and danger, the fruits thereof; we profeſs and declare before God and the World, our unfeigned deſire to be humbled for our own ſins, and the ſins of theſe Kingdoms; eſpecially, that we have not as we ought, valued the ineſtimable benefit of the Goſpel; that we have not laboured for the purity and power thereof, and that we have not endeavoured to receive Chriſt in our Hearts, nor to walk worthy of him in our Lives, which are the cauſes of other ſins and tranſgreſſions, ſo much abounding amongſt us; and our true and unfeigned purpoſe, deſire, and endeavour, for our ſelves, and all others under our power and charge, both in publick and in private, in all duties we owe to God and Man, to amend our lives, and each one to go before another in the example of a real Reformation; that the Lord may turn away his wrath and heavy indignation, and eſtabliſh theſe Churches and Kingdoms in Truth and Peace. And this COVENANT we make in the preſence of Almighty God, the ſearcher of all Hearts, with a true intention to perform the ſame, as we ſhall anſwer at that great day, when the ſecrets of all Hearts ſhall be diſcloſed; moſt humbly beſeeching the Lord to ſtrengthen us by his Holy Spirit for this end, and to bleſs our deſires and proceedings with ſuch ſucceſs, as may be deliverance and ſafety to his people, and incouragement to other Chriſtian Churches groaning under, or in danger of the yoak of Antichriſtian Tyranny, to joyn in the ſame or like Aſſociation and Covenant, to the glory of God, and the enlargement of the Kingdom of Jeſus Chriſt, and the peace and tranquillity of Chriſtian Kingdoms and Common-wealths.

The Negative OATH.

I A. B. *do Swear from my heart, that I will not directly or indirectly adhere unto, or willingly aſſiſt the King in this War, or in this Cauſe againſt the Parliament, nor any Forces raiſed without the conſent of the Two Houſes of Parliament, in this Cauſe or War. And I do likewiſe Swear that my coming and ſubmitting my ſelf under the power and protection of the Parliament, is without any manner of deſign whatſoever, to the prejudice of the proceedings of this preſent Parliament, and without the direction, privity, or advice of the King or any of his Council or Officers, other than what I have now made known. So help me God, and the help of this Book.*

Thus you may ſee how the inclinations of the Diſ-affected Party were bent when this COVENANT was made, and how ſolemnly it was taken by many of them, notwithſtanding the very Learned and Elegant *Reaſons* given againſt it by the Univerſity of *Oxford*, (which Reaſons, if deſired, you may expect in a ſmall time.) How near this comes to our own times, I leave it to the judicious Reader to judge, ſo that the ill conſequences may be avoided.

MA. NEDHAM.

FINIS.

The *Great Queſtion* to be Conſidered by the KING, and this approaching PARLIAMENT, briefly propoſed, and modeſtly diſcuſſed:

(To wit)

How far Religion is concerned in Policy or Civil Government, and Policy in Religion? With an Eſſay rightly to diſtinguiſh theſe great Intereſts, upon the Diſquiſition of which a ſufficient Baſis is propoſed for the firm Settlement of theſe Nations, to the moſt probable ſatisfaction of the ſeveral Intereſts and Parties therein.

By one who deſires to *Give unto Cæſar the things that are Cæſars, and to God the things that are Gods.*

THat this Nation, and the Nations of *Scotland* and *Ireland* concerned with it, are at preſent in ſuch a poſture, and under ſuch circumſtances, as give juſt reaſon both of fear and care more then ordinary both to Rulers and People, is ſo without doubt, that it needs no proof; and that we are in a dangerous Feaver, in regard both to our Civil and Religious Intereſt, all in their wits muſt know: which Diſeaſe, albeit it be now in the opinion of moſt come to a *Criſis*, yet few can determine whether it will end in a natural cool, or prove a diſtemper yet more dangerous and deadly. And truly, at this time we are ſo far happy, that though the Evil be great which threatneth us, yet the Cauſe thereof is very manifeſt, ſo that we are not put to the diſadvantage of an uncertain ſearch in that matter. We ſee all this trouble proceeds from a pretence of Religion, and Opinion that men have drank in, that for and becauſe of Religion they ought to concern themſelves in the Civil Government of the Nations, yea ſo far as to overturn it, if otherwiſe the advancement of their Religion cannot be procured. How much this Opinion, albeit managed by men vaſtly differing as to the Religion they would advance, has wrought to the ſhaking of theſe Nations, few can be ignorant; ſo that it ſeems high time, and no ſeaſon more opportune then now, that this Queſtion were fully decided, *What is the Intereſt of Religion in Policy or Civil Government; and again, of Policy and Civil Government in Religion? And how far men upon the account of Religion may and ought to meddle in the Government, or with the Governours; and again, how far the Civil Magiſtrate, as ſuch, ought to concern himſelf in the Conſciences of the People?* that if poſſible, ſuch Principles may be pitched upon, agreeable to the nature of Chriſtianity, and to the ſoundeſt Principles of Government, by which men may be poſſeſſed with a Faith, that Chriſtianity doth not oblige them to meddle in Government, and reciprocally that they may be the more quieted in that belief, that the Magiſtrate is not to concern himſelf in their Conſciences: ſo that in this mutual aſſurance, the Magiſtrate may rule ſecurely, and adminiſter Juſtice to all equally, without fearing hurt from the Religion of any of his people; and the people may fear God, and follow piety, according to the beſt of their knowledge, without fearing prejudice from the Magiſtrate therefore. And truly it cannot but be acknowledged, that it would be a happy Nation where this were fully fixed; and the eſtabliſhing of ſuch Principles ſeems the leſs difficult, that in the pureſt times of Chriſtianity, (ſo reputed by all) the true Chriſtian Religion was not at all hurtful nor dangerous to the Magiſtrate, though differing from it; nor did the Chriſtians judge it any part of their Religion, to ſeek to diſturb him in his Government, or ſcrew themſelves into it; and though again they acknowledged his Authority in Civils to be juſt and lawful, yet they claimed an exemption from being impoſed upon by him in the exerciſe of their Conſciences; ſo that a re-eſtabliſhing of thoſe Principles and Practices which were believed and followed, by thoſe who on all hands are affirmed to have been the pureſt Chriſtians, and alſo good and faithful Subjects, will do the buſineſs.

But for the more clear underſtanding of this matter, it will be fit to take it a little higher, and enquire how thoſe two great Intereſts of Religion, and Civil Government, came to be interlaced and mixed together. *Cain* was the firſt that diſturbed Civil Society

 becauſe

becauſe of Religion; and the Scripture, from which alone we may expect it, gives no account of any [illegible] like the mixing of theſe Intereſts before the Floud; and after the Floud, the whole tract of the *Hebrew* Hiſtory from *Heber* to *Moſes*, (for of the particular ſtate of the *Jews* I ſhall ſpeak anon) doth ſhew, that the matter of Religion was wholly diſtinct from the outward Policy and Government then uſed in the World. *Jacob* lived in *Laban's* Family, though differing from them; and *Joſeph* among the *Egyptians*, with which Superſtitious Nation we cannot ſuppoſe he joyned in Worſhip, and yet was both a faithful Friend to *Pharoah*, and conſiderable Ruler over the People. Moreover, if the true ground and riſe of Government be conſidered, this will more appear; for all Lawyers and States-men derive the firſt grounds of Government, from the Poſterity of *Noah's* Sons after the Floud, and do ſhew how through neceſſity, Reaſon and the Law of Nature led them thereunto; for the Law of Nature giving to every man a natural and paternal Juriſdiction over his own Family, when as the increaſe of Mankind, and neceſſity of Commerce, gave occaſion for ſeveral Families to be concerned together, and that theſe concernments begot Controverſies needful to be determined, and that every Family ſtood upon equal foot as to Authority, and to decide by Force would prove deſtructive and not neceſſarily be juſt, and that it was unfit every man ſhould be Judge in his own cauſe; therefore Reaſon led them to chuſe men of approved Juſtice and Honeſty, to whom all differences were remitted, and whoſe deciſions ſerved as Laws, and were readily ſubmitted to, the parties reſting in the aſſurance of their equity: and this all Lawyers generally acknowledge was the firſt foundation of Civil Government, in the joynt agreement of ſeveral Families; from whence aroſe the Inſtitution of Cities, and from their Intereſt in the Country about the diviſion of Provinces and Kingdoms. Now as in the firſt part of Government in Families, the Authority ſtood in one, *viz.* in the Father of the Family; ſo they uſually choſe one for the Government of joynt Families, who thence were called *Kings*; and this was the Original of Monarchy: whom the opinion of Honeſty, Knowledge and Juſtice, moſt readily and without fear of Emulation advanced to that dignity, whoſe Judgment and Will anſwering to the cauſe of their advancement, was a Law to the People. Afterwards when the reſpect put upon theſe Rulers or Kings, and the advantage thence accruing, increaſed, men began to be ambitious of the Imployment, and from thence to uſe their influence to obtain it; from which followed Faction, and often Bloudſhed, which made men fall upon the expedient of letting the Government reſt upon the Children of thoſe who formerly had poſſeſſed it, the Veneration of their Fathers, and the ſuppoſition and expectation they might inherit their Fathers Virtues, greatly contributing thereto; which laid the foundation of Hereditary Monarchy. But when the Primitive ſimplicity and integrity of theſe firſt Ages began to wear out, and that thoſe Kings did extend and advance the Authority they derived from their Predeceſſors, but loſt their Equity and Juſtice; and ſince the ancient and entire confidence put in the firſt Rulers, had made their Government, and conſequently their Succeſſors, unlimited, it depending upon Will, and not qualified by any Laws, whereof there were not written at that time: Thus Monarchy degenerated into Tyranny, as appeared in *Nimrod*, and his Succeſſors, the Kings of *Aſſyria*, which gave a riſe, as many judge, to the Inſtitution of Commonwealths amongſt the *Grecians* and others.

Now during theſe times, although the number of thoſe that truly feared God, and retained any ſenſe of pure Religion, were very few, and for moſt part (at leaſt ſo far as is conveyed to us) in the Family and Succeſſion of *Abraham*; yet that inward and univerſal Teſtimony of a Deity, implanted in the hearts of all men, (as all ſorts of Chriſtians acknowledge) did ſo far influence men, as to ſet their thoughts about Religion; for as *Cicero* ſays, *Nulla Gens tam Barbara quæ Deum aliquem non agnoſcat*: ſince it is moſt certain, that Juſtice will gain a Teſtimony in the hearts of the moſt barbarous, the ancient Veneration and eſteem to the great Juſtice and Equity of thoſe Primitive Rulers, being fixed in mens minds, and heightned by the depravation of their Succeſſors; and this compared with daily benefits afforded to men in the courſe of Providence, begot a belief that theſe things were the Gifts of theſe Good Kings now in Heaven, from whence they came to be prayed unto, and reputed Gods: And thus thoſe things that did ſeem immediately to convey thoſe benefits, as the Sun, Moon, and Stars, came after to be adored, from whence ſprung the Religion of divers Nations; and thus as any Nation came to receive Power and Domination over others, thoſe Gods became more univerſally to be received. Now whereas Religion among the *Gentiles* had its riſe for the moſt part hence, ſo every Nation had their particular Deities, among the *Romans* called *Penates*, which they were devoted to. The caſe being thus, the mixture of Religion with Policy grew inſenſibly, ſince all the *Gentiles* generally

BRITISH MUSEUM

generally esteemed it a duty to worship the Gods of that place and Coun[illegible]ney came to, as judging they had a sort of distinct and peculiar Jurisdiction ther[illegible]ere was little occasion of observing here a distinct Interest, because there was no man to claim the liberty of exercising it: so far had blindness and Idolatry overgrown the World. In which state things continued for many Ages, until *Daniel* and the Three Children, after the carrying away of the *Jews* by *Nebuchadnezzar*, gave a rise rightly to distinguish and clear the Marches betwixt Religion and Policy, and claim the liberty of the one, without prejudice to the other; for this making Religion necessary to Policy, took its strength from the unlimited Tyranny of the *Assyrian* Monarchy, and was the fruits of an Arbitrary Power, standing and exercised in the superlative degree; (and it's observable, that where there is most of that sort of Government, there this, to this day, most prevails; this being most suitable to meer Tyranny, and contrary to a solid and well-ballanced Government:) for such being the state of the *Assyrian* Monarchy, as all well read therein know, the Flatterers of these Kings possessed them with a belief, that the Authority of no Power even in matters of Religion, was to be acknowledged, nor even the Counsel of any Deity sought to, above or besides that of the King; for they did not build the reason of Obedience, upon the intrinsical verity of the thing commanded by the King, as those that press the same thing now would seem to do, or for shame pretend to do; but meerly upon the Will and Command of the Prince, whom they think ought not to be disobeyed, whatever he commanded, whose Will they would have to be the only rule of mens Actions in all things: Hence came the fury of *Nebuchadnezzar* against the Three Children, for not obeying him, *Dan.* 3. in falling down before his Golden Image; and against *Daniel*, for praying with the Windows open towards *Jerusalem*; for neither of them are charged for doing any thing prejudicial to the State, and except in this, were found faithful Servants to the King in other things wherein they were imployed. And as none will readily justifie the *Assyrian* King in his doings, whereof himself greatly repented, so the Imployments he bestowed upon those and other *Jews*, and wherein they proved useful and faithful to him, doth sufficiently shew, that the distinct Interests of *Religion* and *Policy* under one Prince, may well be found without prejudice either to Prince or People. The like may be observed in the case of *Ahasuerus*, who was influenced by *Haman* to give out an Edict for the destruction of the *Jews*; the reason whereof urged by *Haman* was, that they had Laws different from the Kings Laws, and therefore it was not for the Kings profit to suffer them. I need not bestow pains to refute *Haman*'s reason, since most men will condemn it.

The same thing took place for the same cause in *Nero*, and the rest of the Emperors who persecuted the Christians; for the piety and ancient equity and sobriety of the *Romans* wearing out, and the corruption, degeneracy and effeminacy of the Eastern Nations prevailing, so as the Emperors would be reputed and adored as Gods, thence came their endeavouring to oblige men to acknowledge no God but their Will and Pleasure, and no Religion but what depended thereon; thence they made Religion a necessary part of Government. And thus I have briefly traced things until such time as Christianity came to be established by Law, and Christians came to be Magistrates.

After that Christianity came to be received in the Courts of Princes, and that the Emperors became Christians, their honest zeal was soon abused by the corruption and covetousness of the Clergy, who for their own ends first possess'd them with a belief that they ought to seek to settle and establish Christian Religion by their Force and Power, and that it did much contribute to their Spiritual advantage to bestow large Revenues upon the Clergy, and that as Supreme Magistrate he had a care and superintendency over the Church; in meddling with which the Emperor *Constantine* found himself quickly not a little embarassed, when he could not find a way to satisfie the Clergy, when they came to quarrel among themselves; and so each Party afterwards in the differences of these Times, as they could draw the Emperor to their side, made use of this Power of the Magistrate in matters of Religion, for the destroying each other: until at last by the growing of Superstition, and other great shakings which hapned to the *Roman* Empire, the Pope instead of being subject to the Emperor, and appointed by him, (which he was for several Centuries) made a shift to turn him by degrees out of *Italy*, establish to himself a Temporal Jurisdiction in *Rome*, as being forsooth *Peters Patrimony*, and at last not only to be independant from the Emperor, but superiour to him, as by the tract even of their own Historians is manifest, and known to all those who have read the story of *Hildebrand* and others. And thus by the like means several Bishops in *Germany*, and other places, abusing the zeal and ignorance of the people, came into the possession of great Temporal Jurisdictions;

dictions; and not only so, but in all Nations of *Europe* they obtained a place in the Government, and became a distinct State; by means of which, having an immediate dependance upon the Pope, he came to exercise an Universal Monarchy in the Christian World: And thus Religion came to be a part of Civil Government among Christians.

And it is greatly to be regretted, that in the Reformation this was not rooted out, but in a great measure retained not only by the *Lutherans*, but even by the *Calvinists*: So that although those who follow the *Geneva* Discipline, do pretend to abstract the Clergy from meddling in State, yet their method of proceeding proves at last the same; for while they lay an obligation upon the Magistrate, under pretence of taking care for the Cause and Church of Christ, to establish one sort of form of Religion, and ruine all others; wherein he must steer by the Clergies Compass, or otherwise have the people blown up unto a Sedition from the Pulpit: So that experience hath proved, that under the Government of Presbytery, (especially as it was improved in *Scotland*, where it came to its height) the insolency and imperiousness of the Clergy became no less troublesome and unsupportable to the Magistrates, then that of Bishops, whether Papal or Protestant; so that it is manifest, the altering from one form to another, hath not cured these Nations of the mischiefs that therethrough has attended them, so long as that fundamental Error is entertained, of making Religion a part of the Civil Government. Now this brief Historical hint doth abundantly shew, how these Interests are distinct, and ought not be jumbled together: To which I shall add these brief Considerations.

First, Because Religion and Policy, or Christianity and Magistracy, are two distinct things, have two different ends, and may be fully prosecuted without respect one to the other; the one is for the purifying and cleansing the Soul, and fitting it for a future state; the other is for the maintenance and preserving of Civil Society, in order to the outward conveniency and accommodation of men in this World. A Magistrate is a true and real Magistrate, though not a Christian; as well as a man is a true and real Christian, without being a Magistrate. Christianity, far less this or that form of it, doth not belong to the being of Magistracy; else the Apostles and Primitive Christians could not have acknowledged the Heathens to have been their lawful Magistrates and Superiors, as they did, and taught their Disciples so to do, as appeared in the practice of the Primitive Christians beforementioned.

Secondly, Christ says expresly, *his Kingdom is not of this World*; the thing he came for is a business distinct from the external Government of the World, and hath no necessary connexion thereto; and therefore there doth not appear any one saying of his or his Followers, to warrant Magistrates as such to meddle in Religion, or to warrant his Disciples and Followers as such to meddle with the outward Government of the Nations: And truly the dismal effects this has produced, both to the ruine of Christianity and Civil Government, may convince those that are not byassed by particular Interest, (as all Clergymen, both *Pope*, *Prelate* and *Presbyter* generally are) and love the good and advancement either of Christianity or Civil Government, that it is high time to avoid this snare.

To this the state of the *Jews* is usually objected, whose Religion and Government was mixed together: But that saying of Christ abovementioned is thereunto a sufficient Answer, for they had an outward Kingdom, which Christ came not to establish, neither for himself nor Followers; and theirs related to a particular Race or Family, which is not the case now: besides that their outward Policy was by Revelation expresly given them of God, who gave them Rulers, Judges, Kings, oftentimes by the particular appointment of his Prophets, without respect either to hereditary Right, or the choice of the People; and unless we would plead for the like thing now, which none I know of do, I mean of those that strive for the Government, there can be nothing rationally urged from the state of the *Jews* in this matter.

But some may be apt to say, that there is a necessity that Religion and Policy be interlaced, because these things are a part of Religion, which are of absolute necessity to Government; such as the suppressing of *Murther*, *Adultery*, *Theft*, *Perjury*, which surely belongs to the Magistrates to punish. To this I answer, It is true it belongs to the Magistrate to punish such like crimes; but as these things are contrary to the Law of God, and such as Religion strikes against, so they are injurious to Civil Society, and tend to destroy it; and therefore come under the Magistrates cognizance in this respect, or under this reduplication, and not upon the meer Religious account; for whatever is destructive or injurious to Civil Society, comes to be punished by the Magistrate upon that score, without respect to its concern in Christianity: as we see these things were punishable by the Magistrates in all well-regulated Kingdoms and Commonwealths among the Heathens, where they

BRITISH MUSEUM

they could not be considered as any part of the Christian Religion. Not that I deny, where both Magistrate and People are Christian, and agreed in the acknowledgment that such things are not only hurtful to Civil Society, but destructive to their immortal Souls, he may improve that reason to deterr the people from these evils, as also to bear home to them the justice of the punishment: but this he does not simply as a Magistrate, but as a Christian, even as such Magistrates among the Heathens as were Philosophers sometimes used to do.

To this I suppose it may be also readily objected, That according to this Principle both Papists, Presbyters, Anabaptists, yea such as were *John of Leyden* and his Complices, may and ought to be tolerated, if the Magistrate has nothing to do with the Consciences of his Subjects: And again, if the Magistrate should become any of these, the People ought quietly to bear it. To this I answer, and indeed herein the excellency of this fundamental Principle both in Religion and Government will appear, That Popery hath two parts, the one is that which is meerly Religious, that is, which relates properly to Religion or Conscience, and are peculiar to them, such as the believing Tranfubstantiation, Purgatory, Adoration of Saints and Images, yea and the Superiority of the Bishop of *Rome* over other Churchmen, as they call them; all which, and those of this kind, may be believed and professed without prejudice to Civil Society, and as being matters meerly relating to Conscience, come not properly under the Magistrates cognizance. The other part is the opinion of the Pope's power over Princes and States, his absolving the people from their Obedience, his giving them Dispensations to kill and destroy them, and allowing them not to keep Faith to Hereticks, and such like; which as they are destructive to Government, are truly no part of Religion, but a politick contrivance long hatched by the Bishop of *Rome* and his Dependants, for establishing to himself a firm Monarchy in the World, and therefore ought to be guarded against and punished by the Magistrate, not as Errors in Religion, but as destructive to the Government. If it be said, all Papists believe and profess, and are ready to practise these things: To that I say, then in so far they are lyable and ought to be punished, and not tolerated. But let the reason of our procedure & sentence against them be, not their opinion in things meerly Religious, but their destructiveness to Civil Government: Thus if we go upon this sound Principle, we shall preserve the honour of the truly Christian & Protestant Cause, and take away from them all occasion of glorying in their Sufferings, or of strengthning themselves against Protestants in Popish Countries, who live peaceably, and hold no such Principles as oblige them to make any disturbance in the Government. The like may be said of all others called Sectaries, whom the Magistrate is to restrain only in so far as they hold principles, or bring forth practices that are destructive to the Government. As to the second part of the objection, relating to the Magistrate, I answer, such are either Elective, or Hereditary; if Elective, there is no place for the objection, because the Electors have access to chuse men of such Principles as they like best; if Hereditary, it is either absolute, or limited; if there be any such express limitation, as excludes men of such and such Principles, then the case is solved; if not, the former distinction will hold: Let the Magistrate entertain such Principles as best likes him, in matters that are purely Religious; but if he will entertain such as are destructive to the Government, by which he infringes the priviledges of the people, and will rob them of their Lives, Liberties and Estates, meerly upon the account of Religion, certainly they have great reason to beware how they come under such a Yoak; which they can do without any blemish, and with full justification in the face of the Nations, since they deny not the Magistrate the exercise of his Religion for himself: and herein the people also may be sufficiently secured, whatever be the Magistrates Religion, if thus bounded, as in the application to the state of things here in *England*, and *Scotland* also, will appear, to which I now proceed.

It is to be considered, that these Nations having been long involved in a Civil War, through which a new people (not formerly, or but little known) have grown up, who as men have or ought to have an interest in the same Immunities, Freedoms and Priviledges with the rest, as to Civil things at least; for else in *England* the Papist might plead *Magna Charta*, that all but they ought to be extruded the Nation, or be lyable to such troubles as might make it too hot for them to stay in; and so in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, if not by the same, yet by other *mediums:* so that as to the Spiritual Constitution, or the Civil Government of these Nations as to Spiritual things the Laws have not been as those of the *Medes* and *Persians*, but have received alterations according to the necessity and conveniency of times; that those who have given the Law, and in and for whose favour, for whose protection the Laws were expressly made, had them turned against them, and for the protection of those against whom the Laws were made.

Since the coming in of the King that now is, (after a long Civil inteſtine War, as hath been ſaid) that which hath been ſet up paramount over and above all, hath been that of *Biſhops*, or *Epiſcopacy*, to the utter ſuppreſſion of all others; with all ſtrenuous endeavours to ſtrengthen and propagate that Profeſſion, and drive on an Uniformity, which how ineffectual it hath hitherto been, all may ſee, as may appear by the Kings Declaration in the year 1672. and though a conſiderable time hath ſince intervened, it may ſtill be ſeen there was good reaſon for the import of that Declaration, whereby the Ship of theſe Nations hath been toſſed and lyable to great hazards, through the tumultuating humours, ſurmiſes, diſcontents of the ſeverals concerned, in being lyable to be out of the protection of the Law; ſo that upon theſe accounts, and the concurring circumſtances that either have been, or might have bern artificially managed to blow the Coal; I ſay, conſidering the combuſtible matter, it is to me matter of acknowledgment and admiration, that things have not run unto confuſion long ere now: And truly my hope is, that God Almighty intends better things for theſe Nations, then that one ſize or ſort of people ſhould be ſet up in matters of Religion, to the utter ruinating and undoing of all others; or that thereby through the impatience of man, (to whom it is hard to bear to have his Spiritual and Civil Liberties ſnapt away at once) or through the artifice of them who upon other grounds of diſcontent, may make uſe of this to blow theſe Nations into a flame, which God forbid, my hope and deſire is rather, that thoſe in Authority may conſider as Chriſtians and prudent men, how to land the Ship in a ſafe Harbour. Firſt, how as Chriſtians they are not concerned to meddle in this matter; that is, that Chriſtianity lays no obligation upon the Magiſtrate to eſtabliſh any form of the Chriſtian Religion by Law, is above ſhewn: ſo that ſuch do ſay nothing to the purpoſe, who land this debate (as moſt of the Clergy do) in recurring to the Laws in force, ſaying, *So it ſtands by Law, ſo it is ſettled by Law*; for the Law was no leſs ſtrong in Q. *Maries* days for Popery, then now for that which is ſet up. Next, if it ſtand upon a meer prudent prudential politick foot, and ſo be ſettled by the Laws of theſe Nations, I apply my ſelf in the ſecond place to conſider, how far it is truly ſuitable to prudence, how far it is prudential for the Magiſtrates of theſe Nations, how far it is good policy in them to own, aſſert, lay claim to ſuch a power, as things are circumſtantiated eſpecially; that is to ſay, to ſet up by Law any form of Chriſtian Religion, and by the Civil Power and Authority to ſtand by the Profeſſors of it, to the depreſſing, exterminating, diſcountenancing, cruſhing and diſcouraging of all others: I ſay, this ſeems to me not only to be Antichriſtian, but Antiprudential, Antipolitical, and a thing of a wonderful dangerous conſequence, and impracticable for any long continuance, without the hazarding of all, for theſe Reaſons.

It is not prudential for Magiſtrates to keep alive Seeds of diſcord, emulation, ſtriſe, among the people over whom they rule, for this but narrows his or their power, inſtead of enlarging it; for as this engages thoſe who are countenanced, ſo it alienates more or leſs all thoſe who are diſcountenanced, or is lyable to do ſo. Beſides all the ſeveral other diſſenting Judgments in theſe Nations, there are three ſorts that lay claim to the Magiſtrates eſpouſing them and their way, as that which he is obliged to do in a National way; and all theſe three lay claim for the limits of their Church to be as broad and long at leaſt as the Nation, to wit, the *Popiſh*, *Prelatical*, and *Presbyterian*; all theſe pretend to be diametrically oppoſite to each other, and each of them have had the advantage to get the Magiſtrate on their ſide, and to be ſettled by Law; publick places and publick maintenance have belonged to them: Thus even the Democratical Government of *Presbytery*, could cry out on all meddlers with Church-Lands, but eſpecially Tithes, as Sacrilegious perſons. Now this hath been eſpecially the Bone of Contention among theſe three; it was not, nor is not meerly that any of them ſhould be owned to be the Church and Miniſtry of Chriſt only, or before all others, but that they ſhould be ſet above all others, ſo as to have the maintenance and reſpective priviledges due to Holy Church. Now were it prudential to ſet up any of theſe three, as the preſent condition and complexion of the Nations are? I ſay, Nay; as for the *Papiſts*, they are a diminutive Sect to the reſt of the Nation reſpectively, though upon all other accounts they ſtood upon an equal foot with the reſt differing from them, as I have ſhewn before they do not: as to thoſe of the *Epiſcopal* way, ſuch as truly are engaged in their Judgments to that way, are not much more conſiderable then they, ſo that they will be found but a diminutive Sect alſo; ſo that to eſtabliſh them, and drive a Conformity to them, hath been hitherto but to go againſt Wind and Tide, becauſe the ſence of the people (though upon differing accounts) hath been and is againſt them: as to the *Presbyterians*, it is to be confeſſed they are more conſiderable then both the other for number, though not of one Judgment among themſelves, albeit all agreeing

that

that they ought to be ſet up, owned and countenanced by the Magiſtrate, and he to be ſubſervient to them, not to be the Head of the Church, that is lodged in the General Aſſembly: yet in prudence it is not fit, nor a foot large enough for the Magiſtrate to reſt upon, ſo as to cruſh down all others; for they, taken as all of one Judgment, will be found but a diminutive Sect, put in the ballance with all others, to wit, the other two before-mentioned, and the reſt of the diſſenters in the Nation. And as they are a people poſitive and peremptory, and lyable to fall in differences among themſelves, as was manifeſt in *Scotland* about the year 1650. it will be no leſs hard to ſatisfie them, then they to ſatisfie one another; however this will be the *minimum quod ſic*, that all others muſt be cruſhed and born down, ſo as it will be found hard to pleaſe them, for they will be found to grow in their Encroachments and Demands, and it will not be found ſo eaſie a matter, whatever cauſe or occaſion ſhould be found for it, to limit or ſtop them once being ſet up as they that are leſs conſiderable: neither do I ſee it prudential for the Magiſtrate to countenance any of theſe, ſo as to give them the ſole countenance of Publick Authority, as to Church-Power, as it hath been called and accounted the National Church, & ſo theſe to have Publick Authority and Maintenance, and Priviledge according to Law, & the reſt only to be tolerated and connived at, for this is only to keep up the Bone of Contention, that as opportunity ſerves they in the Saddle may be unhorſed, and they that are ſtronger get into their room: For it is never to be reckoned of, that the Papiſts though they had their Liberty by way of toleration or connivance, as the reſt of diſſenters, will be ſatisfied ſo long as they ſee Law countenance them that ſeparated from them, and thoſe in the poſſeſſion of their Maſs-houſes and Maintenance, that were originally ſettled upon and conſecrated by their Church, and which as to its original had its riſe from their Church? Or is it to be reckoned upon that the Presbyters, whatever countenance or toleration were granted them, though ſettled by Law, would be ſatisfied while excluded from the Publick Places and Maintenance? and they being the ſtronger, and a growing Intereſt, would ſtill be lying at catch to be in again: were it not then good Chriſtianity in the Magiſtrates, who profeſs themſelves to be Chriſtians, to deny themſelves in giving to Chriſt Jeſus that which is his due only, that is, to be Head in and over his Church, and leave the Government to him, and get their hands out of this Thorny matter, that hath produced nothing to themſelves but trouble, without which theſe Nations can never be firmly ſettled: I am bold to ſay, and were it not good prudence ſo to do. What hath been the *Fama clamoſa* for many years of old, and of late before the War, and ſince the coming in of the King, and is ſo at this day? *Popery! Arbitrary Government!* there hath a Jealouſie entred the minds of people concerning theſe things; could a better way be found out to pluck up theſe ſurmiſes by the Roots, then if all concern'd would ſhew a willingneſs and ready compliance, and contribute to it in their reſpective places and ſtations, that it might be fundamentally ſettled and eſtabliſhed as a Baſis never to be ſhaken, that all Chriſtian men ſhould be left to the Government of the Law of Jeſus, to worſhip him and ſerve him, as they ſhall find themſelves by him obliged; the Magiſtrate not at all to meddle or intermeddle therein, further then to ſee that this be kept among all, ſo that no man nor men may be impoſed upon in the matters of Religion, within the bounds of his Juriſdiction, by any outward force or violence; nor his Authority be made uſe of to confirm any Spiritual ſentence more or leſs, but as every one hath been or may be perſwaded to joyn themſelves to any ſorts of people, upon a Spiritual or Chriſtian account, they may be left ſo to do in matters meerly and only relating to Conſcience, and that all Laws to the contrary may be utterly and totally aboliſhed; and as to all other things, every one from the leaſt to the greateſt to be ſubject to the Civil Laws of the Nation, and that Order and Good Government among men may be eſtabliſhed, and that none under whatſoever pretence may plead Immunity from ſubjection to the Laws, in ſuch things that come properly and unqueſtionably under the Civil Magiſtrates cognizance; ſo that he may be an encouragment to thoſe that do well, and a terror to evil doers, that good and wholeſom Laws may be made by thoſe to whom it is proper ſo to do, for eſtabliſhing the Rights and Properties of men as men, and for encouraging Sobriety; and this is proper for the Magiſtrate.

But what will become of Holy Church, will ſome ſay? She will be where ſhe was, for the Magiſtrate withdrawing his hand, leaving every profeſſion and way to ſtand upon its own legs, Unchurches neither *Papiſts*, *Epiſcopalians*, nor *Presbyterians*, they are a Church ſtill, if they were ſo before. But ſaith the Biſhops and Hierarchy, What ſhall become of us? if the Magiſtrate withdraw his hand, where ſhall we have Maintenance? where ſhall we have a place to Preach in? Ye ſhall have no leſs advantage or ground to ſtand in then thoſe that relate to other people, that account themſelves to have Miniſters, and to be Churches; yea this advantage you have above all them, that you have had 18 or 19 years Places and

Benefices,

Benefices, ſo you may the better bear the want, till you try the benevolence of your People, which is all the reſt will have as well as you, ſo you will all ſtand on an equal foot; and it's fit they ſhould, for the publick Preaching-places, and the publick Maintenance hath been the Bone of Contention in theſe Nations, and will be found to ſtand upon the ſame foot with Abbeys and Nunneries, and Church-Lands: The intent originally was honeſt and good, and from zeal. As the one in a time of Reformation, and for publick neceſſity and conveniency, was removed and utterly aboliſhed, as to the uſe they were firſt intended for; ſo may theſe, and ſo muſt theſe, if ever the Nation ſee a firm and thorough ſettlement; the Church-Lands (a ſuitable eaſe given to the Tenants) applied to the Revenue of the Crown, and annexed thereto for ever inviolably; I mean Biſhop, Chapter, and Dean-Lands, and ſuch as have been accounted in the right and poſſeſſion of the preſent Churches reſpectively. The Tithes have been a great oppreſſion upon the people of theſe Nations, and would be abſolutely extinguiſh'd both as to name and thing, ſo as there may be no footſteps of them; and that no man whatſoever that is a Proprietor in Land, may be lyable to have another to have an Intereſt in his Tithe, which hath been a great bondage and ſervitude, and had its Intereſt upon the account that they belong'd to Holy Church, and was their Patrimony. Now things being ſettled upon another foundation, and turned quite in another Channel, by the prudence and care of thoſe to whom it belongs properly ſo to do, with a ſuitable regard every way, that the conſcientiouſly tender Chriſtian, who hath ſuffered daily upon this account, and the Rights of men, as men, may be anſwered, and ſome way and expedient found out to give ſome competent ſatisfaction, ſuitable to the Rights and Poſſeſſions of Impropriators, ſo as henceforward the Stock and Tithe may be ſo confounded and involved, that whoever hath the Property of Poſſeſſion of Lands, may never be lyable to any ſuch bondage more or leſs, by theſe acceſſions of the Biſhops, and other Church-Lands not already diſpoſed of into the poſſeſſion of the Laity, ſo called, there ſhall be a conſiderable addition of Revenue to the Crown, and hereby the Body of the people of theſe Nations will be gratified, in removing the great oppreſſion and ſervitude of Tithes, the cauſe of Contention will be removed, and every ſort and ſize of people will ſtand upon their own legs; all unreaſonable expectations of ſetting up one ſort of men, and throwing down all the reſt, will be out; all fears and jealouſies, and animoſities upon this account will ceaſe, and hereby that which hath been a ſtanding fear and jealouſie upon the people of theſe Nations, will be plucked up by the Roots.

If it be ſaid, What ſhall become of the Magiſtrate or Magiſtrates, things being thus ſettled? Where were the hazard? for were it not unreaſonable that the Magiſtrate or Magiſtrates ſhould be in worſe caſe then the People? who are to be left to their abſolute liberty as to the matter of Religion, without being lyable to any Civil inconveniency, or abridg'd of any priviledge upon the account of this or that form of Religion, meerly as ſuch; then why not the Magiſtrate? It being fundamentally ſettled, as it would be, and is needful it ſhould be, that except in his or their Family as Chaplain, and that in a temporary way, it ſhould not be in the power of the Magiſtrate or Magiſtrates, to make any ſtanding Maintenance, or ſettlement upon any ſort of men in Orders, or to ſet them up or countenance them, further then by his or their being of their perſwaſion, or allowing them on ſuch account entertainment as Chaplains; and that for clearing the people of theſe Nations of the aforementioned Seeds of Jealouſie, it be fundamentally ſettled as a *Magna Charta* for ever, that whoſoever in the Magiſtracy, or any other from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſhall be found to alter or innovate this Fundamental ſettlement, ſhall be lyable to be judged by this Law, as guilty of Treaſon againſt the Fundamentals of the Government, *for the Law only is, and is to be declared Supreme*; and that whoever either ſeparately or in conjunction, ſhall go againſt this Baſis or Fundamental ſettlement, were it a ſingle perſon, or the Parliament, ſhall ceaſe to be Magiſtrate or a Parliament, and their Decrees become void and null: for the Fundamentals are never to be altered, *viz.* that the Magiſtrate, as Magiſtrate, is to be wholly ſhut out, as to all meddling in matters of Religion, but every man as to the Magiſtrates interpoſition therein, be left free; and that all men, as men born freemen, not having forfeited their Liberty by doing thoſe things which makes them obnoxious, ſhall be ſecure in their Perſons and Eſtates from all Arbitrary proceedings; which will truly be for the honour and greatneſs of the Magiſtrate or Magiſtrates, and ſafety of the People.

Theſe things being writ by one that hates to be Dogmatical, are therefore only modeſtly propoſed, and humbly ſubmitted to thoſe of more mature Judgment and greater Experience, eſpecially to the New approaching Parliament, by him who in truth can ſubſcribe himſelf,

Philo-Britannicus.

BRITISH MUSEUM

674

FATHER PETERS
HIS
New-Years-Gift
To My
Lord Chancellor.

My Lord,

HAving receiv'd the ſorrowful Intelligence of your Lordſhips late misfortune, in being Taken into Cuſtody, I can forbear no longer to Condole the unhappy Circumſtances, I am inform'd you lye now under; But being willing to afford your Lordſhip what Conſolation, the promiſe of a Holy Fathers care over your troubled Soul, can give you, I here aſſure you, I have made Interceſſion to his Holineſs, and with great difficulty have procur'd you a general pardon, Sign'd with his own hand, for all thoſe Manifold black Sins and Enormities you have been Guilty of, through the illegal Execution of that Honourable Authority, His Majeſty was pleas'd (for your great ſervice to the *Romiſh* Church) to confer upon you.

And knowing 'twas the cuſtom of your *Lord*ſhip to ſet a-part New-Years Day for the Reception of thoſe obſcure preſents, which oftentimes altered the property of a caſe, and made a bad cauſe a good one, by placing Juſtice on the wrong ſide the hedge; I have therefore thought it convenient to incloſe the Pardon in this Epiſtle, and entreat your Lordſhip to accept it, as a New-Years-Gift, Sincerely intended as a Benefit to your great Soul; and to diſcharge you of the weight of thoſe premeditated Crimes, which we fear double the oppreſſion of your Lordſhips preſent calamities; I muſt confeſs there is abundance to be ſaid in Vindication of what the World Taxes, as a great fault upon you, for who would covet to be advanc'd to Honourable offices of State, without a private end of making an advantage equal to its Grandure, to buoy up the deſire of being ſtill Greater, and Ambition incident to moſt Great Men, who have rais'd their Fortune like your Lordſhip.

I am very much diſſatisfied, to think your Lordſhip (being a Man accounted of ſo great Pollicy, and Judgment) ſhould not take a more timely Care to ſecure your Perſon at this Juncture, than I perceive you did. And when you had made ſo great a ſtep to your preſervation, as to Caſt Anchor privately in *Rope* Ally, you muſt be ſo indeſcreet upon a ſmall Buſsle in the place, to be peeping, by which I underſtand you were diſcovered; and now according to the Old Engliſh Proverb, I fear They will make *You pay for your peeping*: But pray, if the *Laws* ſhould deal ſo ſeverely by you, as to force you to dye a Martyr, and diſunite a wife Noddle, from thoſe ſhoulders, which have bore ſo many Poor Mens Curſes, and Rich Mens Slanders: let me entreat you to dye with a Good Courage, for you ſhall only call at *Purgatory* for faſhions ſake, and continue but a ſhort time e're our Prayers ſhall convey you to a place (if the Curſes of the people of *England* prevent not) where you ſhall enjoy the full of thoſe bleſſings lay'd up by the Church, for ſuch Worthy Agents as your Lordſhip: Being the Care of him, who remains till Death. (which I fear will meet you in a ſhort time)

Your Lordſhips aſſured Friend and Servant.

P.

A Letter, &c.

Gentlemen and Friends,

WE have given you ſo full, and ſo true an Account of our Intentions, in this Expedition, in our Declaration, that as we can add nothing to it, ſo we are ſure you can deſire nothing more of us. We are come to preſerve your Religion, and to reſtore and eſtabliſh your Liberties and Properties, and therefore we cannot ſuffer our ſelves to doubt, but that all true *Engliſhmen* will come and concur with us, in our deſire to ſecure theſe Nations from POPERY and SLAVERY. You muſt all plainly ſee, that you are only made uſe of as Inſtruments to enſlave the Nation, and ruine the Proteſtant Religion, and when that is done, you may judge what ye your ſelves ought to expect, both from the caſhiering of all the Proteſtant and *Engliſh* Officers and Souldiers in *Ireland*, and by the *Iriſh* Souldiers being brought over to be put in your places; and of which you have ſeen ſo freſh an inſtance, that we need not put you in mind of it. You know how many of your Fellow Officers have been uſed, for their ſtanding firm to the Proteſtant Religion, and to the Laws of *England*, and you cannot flatter your ſelves ſo far as to expect to be better uſed, if thoſe who have broke their word ſo often, ſhould by your means be brought out of thoſe ſtreights to which they are reduced at preſent. We hope likewiſe, that you will not ſuffer your ſelves to be abuſed by a falſe notion of Honour, but that you will in the firſt place conſider, what you owe to Almighty God and your Religion, to your Country, to your Selves, and to your Poſterity, which you, as Men of Honour, ought to prefer, to all private Conſiderations and Engagements whatſoever. We do therefore expect, that you will conſider the Honour that is now ſet before you, of being the Inſtruments of ſerving your Country, and ſecuring your Religion, and we will ever remember the Service you ſhall do us upon this Occaſion, and will promiſe to you, that we ſhall place ſuch particular marks of our favour on every one of you, as your Behaviour, at this time, ſhall deſerve of us, and the Nation; in which, we will make a great diſtinction, of thoſe that ſhall come ſeaſonably, to joyn their Arms with Ours, and you ſhall find us to be

Your Well wiſhing,

and Aſſured Friend,

W. H. P. O.

e True Patriot Vindicated, *or a Justification of his Excellency, The Earl of* Rochester, *Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland. *From several False and Scandalous Reports. The First Part.*

816 m. 1
8
5

SUCH is the Fate of all Great Men that they must expect Detractors. If any Man might pretend to an Exemption, the Person whose Apology I am Writing, is the likest. His great Merits to the King, from his coming over, and those so justly rewarded with such high favours. Governing one Kingdom *in Person*, another *by his Pupil*, and the Principal of the three *by his Counsel*. Well supported by his Party, and above all happy in his Temper and Discretion. And yet this man cannot Escape without Enemys, and Malitious stories are scattered abroad to lessen his high Character.

I shall not thing it worth while to rake together every Spightful and impertinent Tale, whisper'd concerning him, but leave them to perish in Obscurity with their Authors. I shall Confine my self to those Objections which seem to leave the greatest Impression on mens minds to his Disadvantage. And if I can wholly justify him, or at least render him very excusable as to every one of those, other things will fall of Course, and honest men will be no longer seduc'd to doubt his being that true Patriot which his Friends publish him to be.

The first Objection then which is made to him, and which seems most directly to Contradict this Character of him, is that when he was Lord Treasurer to King *James*, he issued out Orders, and caused to be Levied, The Duties of Tonnage and Poundage and other Customs, for several Months after the Death of King *Charles*, without any Warrant or Authority of Law. This Charge is very Malitiously Aggravated. Tis said to be directly contrary to the famous Statute *de Tallagio non Concedendo*, and about 20 other ancient Laws: To be a direct violation of the *Petition of Right* in the Third Year of King *Charles* the First: To be a much higher thing than the *levying of Ship-Mony*, and the less excusable because it came after that was Solemnly condemn'd. You see how Envy can Improve things. It will not be allow'd that such Actions can Consist with the Character of a Patriot. It is said this was of all others The most Fatal stroke to our Constitution, and is totally incousistent Property and Parliaments.

As specious as this Charge Appears, I hope to vindicate this Noble Earl from it, or, which is all one, to shew that there are Men in the World, who are Oblidg'd, and are, (above all others,) able to do it.

It is undoubtedly a Question of Law, whether the Customs may be Levied without consent of Parliament, and who but Lawyers are fit to Judg of that Question. I appeal to every Man, if amongst all who call themselves by the Name of Lawyers. There can be found two Persons who pretend to be more nice in discerning what is agreeable to the English Constitution, and more Zealous in maintaining it, than Sir *Bartholomew Shower* and Sir *Humfry Mackworth*. Are there two men whose Opinions, even in Mens thoughts at this time, the Noble Earl could more safely Follow than theirs? If then I can shew that in the Opinion of these two Learned Persons, the Collection of the Customs in that case was not only Lawful, but a Gracious Act in King *James*, founded upon as good Right as *Magna Charta*, and much more Ancient, and that all who were against it were Enemys to the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom——— I hope I have made a good Step towards the Justification of the Noble Earl. To do this I shall not produce an Opinion given in private, but openly in the face of the Kingdom, presented to King *James*, and publish'd in the *London* Gazett. No 2015. In the Article from *Whitehall*, *March* 7. 1684. It is said the Following Address from the *Middle-Temple* was presented by Sir *Humfry Mackworth*, accompanied with a great many Barristors and Students, being introduced by his Grace the Duke of *Beaufort*.

Most Dread Sovereign.

We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, with all Humility congratulate the legal and peaceable decent of this Imperial Crown upon Your Majesty, the only Remedy for our unspeakable sorrow for the Death of our late most Gratious Sovereign, of ever Glorious and blessed Memory.

Your Majesty's unparallel'd Justice, Courage and Conduct (Signaliz'd to the World before they became Ornaments to the Crown) give a perfect Assurance of Happiness to these Nations under your Government. We cannot therefore but with the deepest sence of Gratitude acknowledg your Majesty's Great Goodness and Condescention in your late Declaration, *and in particular, That your Majesty hath been Graciously pleased in pursuance of the same to extend your Royal care of the Government to the Preservation of the Customs. The Intermission whereof would not only have disabled your Majesty to maintain the Navy in defence of the Realm; But by taking away the Ballance of Trade, have ruined Thousands of your Majesties Subjects that paid Custom, in the life of our late Soveraign, and by an Excessive Exportation and Importation Custom free, have rendered that Branch of the Revenue unprofitable for some Years to come, notwithstanding all the care, and Loyalty of the succeeding Parliament. For which reasons the same have bin continually received by your Majesties Royal Predecessors for some hundred of Years, and never Questioned by any Parliament, unless in that wherein were sown the Seeds of Rebellion against the Glorious Martyr your Royal Father of ever Blessed Memory.*

Tis a Received Maxim of the Common Law [Thesaurus Regis est Vinculum Pacis & Bellorum Nervi;] *such is the happy Constitution of this Monarchy, That your Majesties High Prerogative is the greatest security of the Liberty and Property of the Subject, so that who ever would Impair the Revenew of the Crown, must by this Fundamental Law (as binding as* Magna Charta, *and more Antient) be esteemed an Enemy to the Peace and welfare of this Kingdom.*

We therefore think it our Indispensible Duty to Endeavor the Choice of such Representatives for the respective Counties and Boroughs to which we belong, as may not only Concur in setling a Revenue to support the Government as formerly, but also shew a grateful sense of the great things you have done and suffered for us already; an entire Confidence in your Majesties Goodness towards Us for the future, and a chearful Compliance with your Heroick Inclinations to advance the Honor and Interest of these Nations. May there be never wanting Millions as Loyal as we are to Sacrifice their Lives and Fortunes in defence of your Sacred Person and Prerogative in its full Extent, and incessantly pray the King of Kings to Grant your Majesty a long and happy Reign over Us.

It may be pretended that tho it be Certain that Sir *Humfry Mackworth* presented this Address, yet nothing more can be certainly collected from the Gazett. To this I say, that if there were any Danger of these Gentlemens *Receding* (which I can never suspect in Men of their Virtue and Publick Zeal) the Original Address happens to be extant, and may be resorted to, where both their hands appear, and there are men of Great Quallity alive who can prove that Sir *Barth.* did not only bear Sir *Humfry* Company at the presenting of it, but put a just Value upon himself as being the happy Penman, of so significant a Compliment to King *James*. It must be confessed I did hope to have strengthned my Argument from the weight of some other Names to that Paper, but I find them upon perusal to be so very obscure and unknown (tho it be call'd an Unanimus Address) that I do not pretend to draw any great Consequences from them to make good my defence of the Earl. But I want them not, these two Names are worth Hundreds, they are forth coming, are at the head of the Managment, and when ever they shall be called upon, will be ready (as men of Honor ought to be) to make good their Positions, and to shew that they were not time-servers and did not mislead the Noble Earl.

I have been considering what Malice can say against this Argument, for Malice I expect should say all it can upon the Occasion.) Suppose then should be said, (as it has bin,) that Sir *Humfry* was a younger Brother without any Fortune, or name in his Profession; that it is true he had bin Kneed, but it was for Revelling, not Law; and that probably this is the only Opinion he was asked to give either before or since.

To this I shall reply, that if Scurrility may pass for Argument, every Body may be run down. I shall use two instances only to shew him to be a great man in himself, let the World Judg as they please. His Notable Managment of the Mine Adventure, which if well considered, is a convincing Proof of his Truth and Honesty; and his Vindica[illegible] Rights of the Commons of *England*, is no less a proof of his Mod[illegible]ering, his Candor in true repeating matter of fact, and his Judgment in Managing that Controversy.

But suppose Sir *Humfrys* Opinion alone might not have had weight enough to have Warranted an Action of so great Consequence, yet when Sir *Barth.* gives a sanction to it, what room is left for doubt: What he maintains passes for Law immediatly, whatever Opinion People had of it before. Was there ever a proceeding more decried and detested than that against the L. *Russil*? But as soon ae ever Sir *Barth.* undertook to Justify that whole Matter, in a Pamphlet which he called the *Magestracy and Government of* England *Vindicated*, has not every Body bin satisfyed that my L. *Russil* was Tryed fairly, and suffered justly, and that the King and Parliament were in the wrong in reversing the Attainder. So I doubt not tho it may appear Paradox, to say that the King may levy Takes without Parliament when Sir *Barth.* is heard to that point, all men will re[illegible]

But some may think I run on too fast, and pr[illegible] the present opinion of that Eminent Lawyer [illegible] has bin chang'd his mind more than once in a much less time [illegible] Reports of Cases adjudged in the House of Lords, as [illegible] ture as the Noblest and most necessary part of [illegible] in a few Months time he treated it in a Speech publickly in the Middle Hall, as a down right Usurpation. It has bin also [illegible] thought to lay too much stress upon [illegible] when he was charged with another very Solemn Opinion of his, [illegible] the poor Souldiers suffer'd Death for Deserting in King *James*'s time, which some call *Murder*, and setting up Martial Law in time [illegible] warrent from the English Constitution:] But [illegible] pr[illegible] seasonable to justify either his Law or his Honesty upon that [illegible] tio[illegible]tenting himself with saying *he was not above 29 Years Old when he* [illegible] *and had his Fortunes to make.*

[illegible] part I think those who call to mind loose sayi[illegible] of this sort, have very

very Ungentlemen like Memories. I take this learned Knight to have too great tenderneſs and regard to the Noble Earl to deſert him in ſo weighty a matter. He will conſider that ſuch ſort of excuſes will not ſerve above once. It may be eaſy to get off when only a few poor Common Souldiers, who have bin long dead and buried, are in the caſe; but it will not be ſo when the conteſt is with as many Statutes, that have many of them liv'd long, and tis to be hop'd they are pretty healthful ſtill, and likely to laſt much longer. No, I have no doubt but when ever he ſhall be call'd upon he will be ready to make good the Law of his Addreſs, and therefore I ſhall look upon the Noble Earl as fully Juſtified in this Point.

A ſecond thing objected to this Noble Earl is his ſitting and acting in the High Commiſſion Court, which is pretended to be directly againſt *One* expreſs Act of Parliament, tho not againſt *ſo many* of the former charge.

I ought to be very cautious of what I ſay in relation to this point, becauſe the *Iſſuing and cauſing to be Executed a Commiſſion under the Great Seal for erecting of a Court call'd the Court of Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes*, was one of the charges againſt the late King. But I have been aſſur'd by very conſiderable perſons, that in a debate not long ſince touching the Deprivation of a Simoniacal Biſhop ſome Noble L——s made a large advance towards ſhewing the Neceſſity of ſuch Commiſſion, and would not allow but that their muſt be a failure of Juſtice without it.

But ſuppoſing that in all the Rigor of Law, as things now ſtand, this matter cannot be entirly maintain'd. Yet if I can prove the Noble Earl went herein upon as ſure Grounds as may juſtify the Actions of a prudent man in any other caſe, he ought not to be Cenſured with Severity.

The Objections againſt this Commiſſion are, that it was erected againſt Law, that it was intended for the ruin of the Church of *England*, and that it was carried on to the Eſtabliſhing of Popery in the Univerſities.

As to all theſe matters, I think the Noble Earl has much to ſay for himſelf as can reaſonably be expected from any man. As to the Firſt this was a Commiſſion for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes, and who ſhall Judg of it but Eccleſiaſtical Lawyers? No man will ſet himſelf upon an equal foot for Knowledg of this kind with the Right Honorable Sir *Char. Hedges*, his Majeſty's Principal Secretary of State, and Judg of the High Court of Admiralty. Was not he *Advocate* to that Commiſſion? And was it not by his Advice they Acted? Nothing ſurely which they did was more Objectable than their Proceedings againſt *Magdalen Colledge*. And was it not upon him that the Weight of that Expedition lay? I ſuppoſe no body will affirm that the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners, as to the Law part at that time, did much rely on the then Bp. of *Cheſter*, or L. C. J. *Wright*, or Bar. *Jenner*. [illegible] ter publiſh'd in the Printed Relation of thoſe Proceedings, writ[illegible]e Fellows of that Colledg, dated the 20 of *Octob.* 1687. and direct[illegible]s honorable perſon, ſays they were glad of his being Employ'd, [illegible]of learning and Ingenuity.* When an Enemy makes ſuch a C[illegible]n not this Noble Earl ground enough to Depend upon the Lep[illegible]of a Commiſſion, where ſuch a Man, where ſuch a Man ſo frankly [illegible]reat ſhare

Secondly, as the Noble Earl might well think himſelf ſafe in point of Law from what has bin ſaid, ſo moſt aſſuredly he could not think the Church could receive any Detriment from that Commiſſion while he had the Right Reverend Father in God the L. Bp. of *Rocheſter* ſitting by his ſide. I take him to be the Steady ſupport of the Church even at this day. 'Tis he that protects the Inferior Clergy from Oppreſſion. 'Tis at the Deanery of *W*——, that all the ſecret Councils of the Church are held: And therefore the Noble Earl [illegible]n good Grounds think himſelf ſecure as to hurting the Church wi[illegible]e ſuch Company.

I expect to have it objected to me that the Bp. has renounced this Commiſſion in his printed Letter to my L. *Daſſett*, which he owns to be Written only for a *Mitigation of his Offience, and not to juſtify his ſitting in that Court*. I acknowledg this to be true, but this Letter was Wrote after the Revolution, after all the Miſchief over, and after this Court was no more. So let the B——p in his Humility take what ſhame he pleaſes to himſelf, I ſtill inſiſt upon it, that his Example might very well miſlead the Noble Earl.

Thirdly, The Noble Earl could never entertain a ſuſpicion that this Commiſſion could be to the prejudice of the Univerſities, and leaſt of all to the introducing of Popery there, while the M—— of *N*—— made one of the Number of Commiſſioners, which he did to the very laſt: His Love to [illegible]is known by his liberality to Dedicators: his Skill in the Latin [illegible]ed eminently in his reading two Commiſſions lately at a [illegible]and he be engag'd in a buſineſs which might prejudice the [illegible]y the Noble Earl I dare ſay never heard him ſu[illegible]ing of that kind, and therefore he [illegible]here he had a Companion ſo Free [illegible]ride, ill Nature, and ſo known [illegible]this Day.

*Confeſſion and Retraction written [illegible]ing at the Elevation on every Solemn [illegible]

[illegible]nſwer is the ſame as before, this Letter came [illegible]one. And to the Second I hope that is no [illegible]not his L——p take the ſame liberty with [illegible]d *Naaman* the *Syrian* who found it [illegible]to [illegible]ſter in the Houſe of *Rimmon*. But [illegible]ſee [illegible]ble Earl, whoſe Apology I am Writ[illegible]ho [illegible]Err, deſerves great Indulgence from e[illegible]on- [illegible]ount of his having Err'd in ſuch Compan

The Third thing which the Enemies of this Noble Earl endeavor to ſpread abroad to his prejudice, is, (what did provoke me above all other things, becauſe it ſeem'd to touch him as to his Juſtice and Integrity, for which he does ſo truly deſerve to be Honor'd,) I mean the cutting of Three leaves out of a Book containing the Accounts of the Hearth-Mony, during his Adminiſtration of the Treaſury in the Reign of King *Charles* the II. together with other Scandlous Circumſtances relating to that affair.

But it pleaſes me infinitely to think I have the cleareſt Anſwer to give to this unworty ſurmiſe, (for it is no more,) which can poſſibly be imagin'd. No man doubts of the Noble Earls Wiſdom and Foreſight, and therefore it is impoſſible for any man to conceive that, if he had been Conſcious of any indirect Practice, in that matter, he would not have made uſe of his Power (which all will Agree was very great after the time when this was ſuppoſed to be done) to have Damn'd all poſſibility of a future Enquiry. But on the Contrary, which I urge as a Demonſtration of his Innocence, this whole Account is open at this very day. And if any of the Enemys of this Noble Earl have a mind to examine into it, they may do it as ſoon as they pleaſe; and I dare ſay he boldly Challenges them to do it. I have heard it ſaid in Diſcourſe by his Maligners, that he may be ſo bold now, becauſe Sir *Pa. Traunt*, Mr. *Kingdon* and Mr. *Shales* are dead, and that this Challenge was never heard of before. To this I ſay, tho there be no end of venemous and malitious Inſinuations, yet I thing it an Anſwer, that there are two worthy Gentlemen ſtill Alive, and of great Reputation for integrity, who know the whole Truth of this matter; I mean *Anthony Row*, Eſq; and *Wm. Bridger*, Eſq; and if it ſhould be thought fit to have them throly examin'd, I do not in the leaſt doubt but it will tend to the Honour of this Noble Earl, who is ready to abide the ſevereſt Scrutiny.

The Fourth thing which is frequenly Objected to this Noble E. is ſurely the moſt foul and worſt Grounded of all Slanders, as if there had bin times when he was not thought a very Reſolute and Zealous Proteſtant. But I ſhall eaſily Vindicate him.

There are two things urg'd as the Grounds for this Scandal. The Firſt is, a Speech which it is pretended this L. made many Years ſince, when he was Ambaſſador to the King of *Poland*, wherein there are paſſages which ſhew him to have bin at that time in the Secret for Advancing Popery and *France*, and for Ruining the Liberties of *England*, and the Republick of *Holland*. Why may it not reaſonably be believ'd that the Speech which is handed about is an Impoſture. It is certain that *John Sobiſky* King of *Poland* was a ſtranger to the *Engliſh* Language, and therefore this is not the true Diſcourſe pronounced before him, and poſſible it may be very unlike it. To convince the World that there is a Protection often found for worth and Vertue when it is leaſt expected: Tho this happen'd many years ago, yet there is a Reverend Divine, and an unſuſpected Son of the Church of *England*, Dr. *Rob. South* ſtill Living. He waited upon this Noble Earl in that Embaſſy. He put this very Speech for him into Latin, in which Tongue the Earl Delivered it, and the World will very ſuddenly ſee the Authentick Paper publiſhed by that Learned perſon, which will doubtleſs be a full Vindication of his moſt Honored Lord and Patron.

The Second occation taken for Propagating this Slander, will I hope appear very frivolous as ſoon as tis mention'd. It is that this Noble E. in King *James*'s Reign was ſo little fix'd and Reſolv'd in his Religion, that he yielded to be inſtructed, and was content to admit of a Diſpute between ſome Prieſts of the Church of *Rome* and ſome Divines of our Church, in his preſence, and after it was over he remain'd ſo far in ſuſpence as not to Declare which ſide had the better.

Suppoſing this Fact be true (which the Divines who were concern'd in the Diſpute may perhaps ſatisfy the World to be quite otherwiſe;) I do not ſee what great weight can be laid on it. No man can be too well Inform'd. He might be thought obſtinate and unmannerly to his Maſter, if he had refuſed the Conference. Nor ought his ſilence to be Objected to him as a Fault, every one knows how extreamly well bread the Noble E. is, and paradventure he might thing it Rude to put the Prieſts out of Countenance. Perchance he thought it Wiſdom at that time to keep his mind to himſelf. We all know how great a Maſter of Taciturnity he is. But to leave this kind of Reaſoning, and to put all theſe unjuſt Suſpitions to an end for ever, I will give you the Character of this Noble E. from one who knows him well, his own Chaplain Dr. *Hickman*, whoſe word every Body will depend on. In his Dedication of his Printed Sermons to the Noble E. he tell him that he *Aſſerted the cauſe of the Eſtabliſhed Church in the worſt of times, and had given the World a Glorious Example both of a Patriot and Confeſſor*. It is ſure he cannot mean ſince the Revolution; after ſo unbiaſſed and diſintereſſed a Character, I ſhall add no more, and I hope every one will ſay it is enough

I will take no ice only of one more Objection made to the Noble E. which I think will need little Anſwer. It is ſaid, He oppoſed the putting the Crown on the Kings Head, would not have had him acknowledged. Right full King, Proceeding againſt the Ball of Recognition, and was violently againſt the Aſſociation, and acted like parts in moſt other things of that nature. Without enquiring how far theſe things are true, I take this to have a very Seditious Tendency. It is more a Reflection on the King than the Noble Lord. It is only in order, as if the King acted by Humor rather than Judgment, when he Chuſes Miniſters ſoodly, nay if ſtood in queſtion his Wiſdom. For moſt certainly, if Oppoſing and obſtructing the better way of Government, were never well bewaild Candidates enough for Preferments favors and Imployments heretofore, there would ſcarce be ſufficient, or elſe than the Noble E. has found out a new way to make men enough Amends to his Majeſty for all the diſpleaſ[illegible]

I ſhall Conclude at preſent, till I know what my poor Endeavors ſhall produce, when I offer them with great Humility to the World, I ſhall ſoon Publiſh a ſecond Part of the Apology, if otherwiſe, I have done what I deſired.

12

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE CONVENTION.

OR, NEW

Chriſtned Parliament.

I Shall not entertain the World with ſhewing how Unwarrantablyit was called,and how Irregularly many of its Members were Choſen; but ſhall leave its Birth and Infancy,and begin my Reflections where that has begun to Act in its politick Capacity. This Convention or Knot of Men, tho' we with ſo great reaſon railed atRegulation,both in the Reigns of King *James* and King *Charles* II. muſt pick out a Speaker Elected upon a Regulation. I am not willing to add, that He was recommended to *Windſor* by the Duke of *Norfolk*; for then I muſt object againſt the many others recommended by that Duke,my L.*Lovelace*,&c. even inconſiſtent with the Eſſence of an *Engliſh Free-choſen* Parliament, intermedle with the Elections; but that which I here only it was, that we ſhould be re-inſtated in our Liberties who made ſo falſe a ſtep at their very Entrance upon ſo great a Work: But let us go forward and ſee whether they have not Eſtabliſhed our Religion, and Protected our Liberties by Acts ſuitable to this. Into our Religion they have Introduc'd the Doctrine of *Depoſing Princes*, *breaking Faith with Hereticks*, *Abſolving Subjects from their Allegiance*, and into our Politicks, *Elective Monarchy*, a Civil Tranſubſtantion by a *Hoc eſt Parliamentum*, *A Suſpenſion of Oathes and Teſts*, and of the *Habeas Corpus* Act into the bargain; and in exchange for theſe, they will ſettle a Martial Law to Execute Soldiers: In good Faith when I reflect upon theſe things, how fooliſh, and how *Popiſh*, theſe Councels are; I fear Father *Peters*, by a certain communication of Spirit, is got into our Senate Houſe, and Actuates moſt that are there. To ſpeak very ſeriouſly, I fear, that as in the Uſurpers days, ſome ſecret Prieſts put the People upon thoſe evil Practices, which all Parties were willing to diſown; every Body repented of and for which we kept an *Anniverſary Faſt*; ſo I ſay, I fear as *Proteſtant* as theſe Men ſeem to be, they are blown into theſe Meaſures by ſome that wiſh not well to our *Sion* that they may affix thereto an indelible Reproach; and I could wiſh, that both for the Honour and Security of the *Proteſtant Religion* theſe Conventioners, and the Prince of *Orange* himſelf would conſider how much they have defac'd the Purity of it, and that they would both joyn together, out of a ſenſe of their Sin, to recal our Rightful King, and that with Repentance and Humiliation, with Faſting, Supplication and Tears, we may be reconciled to our God; and ſo diſſipate that Cloud, and avoid that impending ſtorm of Blood and Violence that ſeems to Threaten almoſt the whole Chriſtian World. King *James* reſtored by the *Proteſtants*, muſt purſue *Proteſtant Meaſures*, and ſtrike in with the *Engliſh Genius* and *Intereſt*, and would thereby be enabled to give Laws to *Europe*, and adjuſt the Differences thereof, and ſo ſettle its *Peace*, and promote its Welfare; but alas, how weak will this Nation be, how miſerable upon

upon our new Foundations? When thoſe pretend to Legiſlation that have no right to it, the Conſciences of brave and honeſt Subjects will not yeild Obedience; the Conſciences of weaker Men will be Enſnared, and thoſe who have no Conſcience at all themſelves preſcribe to others. It is plain by the Conteſt, as well in the lower as the upper Houſe, that *Abdication and Vacancy* was not the Senſe of the Church of *England*; and though ſome Church of *England* Divines, nay though the *Biſhops* themſelves ſhould write that we were Abſolv'd from our Allegiance; we who believe no Infallibility, ſhouſd think theſe Opinions proceeded from Fear, or Ambition rather then Judgment [illegible] ſhould pitty the Infirmities and Weakneſſes of Men, but proteſt againſt [illegible] To what Diviſions have theſe Conventioners brought us? Wha[illegible]ided Kingdom do? How long can it ſtand? God knows my intended Satyr too ſoon and too juſtly ends in Lamentation. I would have the Prince of *Orange*, as well as the Conventioners know, that our Eyes are more and more open, that the Nation ſuffers under a Convulſive Agony, by reaſon of the late *Impious ſteps*; and that we ſee theſe Men, who pretend to Settle our Religion, have in complyance with his Deſires, broke through the inconteſtable points of it, and inſtead of Securing our Liberties, Enſlaved us to his Will and Pleaſure; that even theſe people who would be thought a Free Parliament, were Over-awed and Governed by the Prince, and received Inſtructions from him and his Creatures after their Country had choſe them, is evident to all that recollect how little the Country dream'd of making him King *William* at the time of their choice; thoſe that had the moſt abandoned their Loyalty, deſigned to break through their Duty and our Conſtitution no farther then Crowning his *Princeſs*; but a little before there ſitting, out comes a Pamphlet, writ by that Conſcientious Reformer of Church and State, that Herauld of his Highneſs his Mind, the Worthy Mr. *Ferguſon*, which was to perſw[illegible]ple how much more it was for their Intereſt to chooſe [illegible] King, and [illegible]ntions ſoon changed their Notes, and thoſe of them that would not [illegible]e Bullied by the Prince, as Sir *Ed. Sey.* of the *Weſt*, &c. or by my Lord *Dev.* as *Hall.* and indeed both Houſes by my Lord *Lov.* with his *Poſſe Mobilitatis*, with this ſort of free Conference, this ſort of Parliamentary Liberty of Speech, the King is laid aſide, without any of his charged Faults prov'd upon him, and the Government changed into Elective, that they might reward the Prince for driving away our King; this is the Juſtice, this the Spirit, this the Religion of theſe Men, theſe are our *Liberatores Populi Anglicani*, theſe our *Protectores Religionis Proteſtantium*. To conclude in a word, I would have Them and the Prince too know, that there are in the Nation a People Numerous enough, and as far from *Popery*, as this Convention or Knot can be, who can neither be Brib'd by Places, nor Penſions; and who have no Malice againſt the Perſon of his Father in Law, though they miſliked ſome Male-Adminiſtrations; that can and will make a Noble Attempt to reſcue us from this Bondage, reſtore us to our Antient Conſtitution, and ſhake [illegible]one, having Truth, Juſtice and God on their ſide.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A

PLEA

TO THE

DUKE's Anſwers.

Fiat juſtitia, ruat Cœlum. Anglice,

The Biſl in the Honourable the late Houſe of Commons againſt the *D.* was their Duty.

WHoop, *Weighty Conſiderations*, &c! what noiſe is this? the Devil's, *it's doubt* beſides's Adherents, Heirs and Succeſſors diſturb'd what's the matter?

Obj. Such a Bill as this in the Houſe of Commons againſt the D!

Anſ. Wellow-day; but what then?

Obj. Againſt God's expreſs Word.

Anſ. Is that it? *pity*, but why, how, or where?

Obj. We muſt truſt and rely only on God to ſave us.

Anſ. Oh, oh; but muſt not we endeavour, uſe the means, &c. as God has enabled us? the Husbandman ſows, the Mariner ſets ſail; muſt we tempt God, be ſtupid, ſupine, expoſe our ſelves, ſeek giving you an occaſion of, &c?

Obj. Indeed *Aſa* depoſed *Maachah*, becauſe of 'r Idolatry; *Jehu* dethroned *Joram*, and *Jeroboam Rehoboam*; but theſe are Examples only to read, not imitate.

Anſ. Thus you tell us not your ſelves. And ſee 1 *King.* c. 11. the Prophet *Achijah* told *Jeroboam*, *Jehovah* ſays it, He will rend this Kingdom, and give thee ten Tribes; and in 1 *King.* 12. God himſelf owns what *Jeroboam* did as his own Act, in diſpoſſeſſing King *Rehoboam*, and making himſelf King. The Prophets in God's Name anointed *Jehu* King over *Iſrael*, with ſpecial direction to deſtroy the King and's whole Line, 2 *King.* 9. And when *Jehu* had done ſo, God approves of it, *c.* 10. *v.* 30. And in 2 *Chron.* 15. when *v.* 16. ſays *Aſa* did ſo, next *v.* ſays, *Aſa* was an upright man [and that too] all's life.

Obj. Many Papiſts in *France* aſſiſted the Proteſtant King of *Navarre*, to be heirs.

Anſ. More, an hundred to one oppoſed him, as appears by the Hiſtory.

Obj. We ſwearing Faith and true Allegiance to the King, his Heirs and Succeſſors, do therefore to the D. as being Heir. and any thing we attempt againſt him, is againſt our Oath. For he's Heir in common ſenſe that's next perſon likely to inherit. *Cook* ſays, he's Heir apparent, and its non-ſenſe to ſay Heir apparent is not an Heir. And ſo doth the Scripture too call him Heir, *Gen.* 15. 13. 2 *Sam.* 14. 7. *Mat.* 21. 38. *Mark* 12. 17 *Luk.* 20 14. *Gal.* 4. 1.

Anſ. Fine! here's a whim, here's wit with a witneſs: but poor Devil, its pity, any one, though as blind as with thy Zeal, but reading the Srat. [3 *Jac.* 4.] may plainly ſee the words nor ſenſe in any wiſe warrant thy Caſe, if yet he were Heir, as thou'dſt have him. And beſides, he's no Heir. *Gen.* ſays only --ſhall be my Heir [which proves he is not] In *Sam.* and *Gall.* the Father's dead when Son's called ſo.

Obj. Oh but what ſay *Matth.* *Mark* and *Luke*?

Anſ.

all telling the ſame ſtory, ſay, the Rabble in the Vineyard called the Son Heir, his Father yet alive; but now was he Heir, thoſe illiterate fellows, only chancing to call him ſo? Great, wiſe, and learned *Abraham* ſaid, *Lot* was his Brother as he was Son of his Brother, and's Wife *Sarah* was his Siſter, as being's Brother's Daughters; what now, is it commonly taken with us that our Brother's Son is our Brother, &c? In Civil Law, no body's ſaid Heir but when ſucceeds his friend in's eſtate: in our Law he's ſaid Heir which ſucceeds by right of blood; thus, till he ſucceeds, he's no Heir, and he cann't ſucceed till his friends death. It's a maxim, *ſolus Deus hæredem facere poteſt*; that is, only death makes Heirs. But for example, By agreement I am to pay your Heirs money, or they me; does any body expect any payment during your life? is it Jeſuitical to ſay no? ſure the ſenſe is plain. Heir apparent is only and peculiarly a Law-term, little uſed, barbarous, improper and abſurd enough. Heir apparent is at beſt an Heir but as the Logician's *poſſe* is *eſſe*. Now they'l ſay, ſuppoſe thee never ſo honeſt a man in *eſſe*, yet thou art worſt of Knaves, &c. in *poſſe*; while, methinks, it's hard to call thee worſt of Knaves, &c. becauſe thou art ſo in *poſſe*. Beſides, the Law makes diſtinctions and degrees of Heirs, as *proximi*, the Sons, *remotiores*, Nephews, &c. and laſtly Brothers. Who ever heard a Brother (which is of ſo remote a degree) called Heir apparent? Laſtly, how wild is this? If we were bound as aforeſaid to the D. becauſe he may be Heir; ſo there being thouſands may be Heirs, we are bound to them too, though ſo much as know'm not. Thus, are we bound to ſerve God and Mammon too? then poor we! *Equus poſſit ſervire ducbus*? Thus Faith, Allegiance, and Defence of and to a Subject, yea Subjects, God knows how many which was never heard of, and yet without any *ſalvo* to the King too; which is ſo much againſt Law, See *Co. L.* 65. *monſtr. horrend. &c!* the D. may as well pretend to have a preſent ſhare of all the Taxes granted by Parliament to the King, his Heirs and Succeſſors.

Obj. Yet thus, however contrary to's will, and all juſtice, he's robbed by a Faction of's inferiours.

Anſ. The D.'s a Man, and a Subject as well, and no more than the meaneſt perſon in the Kingdom; he's thus debarred only by an Act of King, Lords and Commons [for otherwiſe he cann't be] what Parliament does, he's by all Laws in all places preſumed *as he is a Subject*, conſenting to, what is he robbed, when by's conſent? by's *inferiours*, when by King, &c?

Obj. As D. may be ſerved thus, the King may be dethroned too, neither is any body ſafe of any thing.

Anſ. It's abſolutely neceſſary and eſſential in all Government, that a Power be lodg'd ſomewhere, or ſomehow [as the *Iſraelites* gave the Power to *Moſes*] over all Parties, their Lives, Eſtates, and every thing; elſe Juſtice muſt fail, Faults go unpuniſhed, and Deſerts be unrewarded, nor could any thing otherwiſe be improved or maintained for the common Good, or private either, but all muſt neceſſarily fall, and run to Confuſion, &c. This Power with us is in the Parliament, and ſure placed, the beſt it can be. Thus it's either in our ſelves, or ſince we can't be all at Parliament, we chooſing others to do there, what we could if were there our ſelves, as we do chooſing Parliament-Men, it's in our Repreſentatives theſe Men we thus entruſt, together with the King and Lords. Now ſuppoſe the Skies may fall, and ſuch Act as the *Objection* ſpeaks of ſhould come, yet ſince before any ſuch Act can be againſt the King, He muſt give His own Conſent Himſelf to it; and before againſt any other, it muſt be with this other perſon's conſent immediately, or by conſent of whom he has choſe to repreſent him, and give's conſent. Can we ſay any Act does us wrong, any of us? No more than that a Man's injured and diſpleaſed with his own good-will and liking, abſurd, and againſt the moſt undeniable Maxim, *Volenti non fit injuria*. Furthermore, How contrary to Religion, Juſtice, or Law, any wiſe? It's well enough known, every King at firſt was created

and

BRITISH MUSEUM

ar[illegible]ed under Laws and Conditions, by and with the free general Votes of the people, subjecting themselves to Him, as some Notable Man amongst them for Equity and Justice, to govern them, and defend their Laws, Liberties, Persons and Estates, *Conarru. in c. 1. pract. qq. n. 4. Ludovic. Velazquez de Avendum. l. 40. Taur. gloß. 1. n. 9. Chryſ. Hom. 7. ad pop. Antioch. Forteſc. de Imd. &c. c. 13, 14.* ſo *Bodinus* in ſeveral places. And *Hom. l. 7. Odyſſ.* calls a Kingdom a Reward of Virtue and Merit, of the peoples giving. Thus a King is not for's own, but's Subjects ſake only; and we have in truth rather title, &c. to Him, than He to us: ſee 1 *Sam.* 9 16. 1 *Kings* 10. 9. Thus when Kings themſelves be ill ones, God not only approves of their removal, but even himſelf does it, &c. 2 *Kings* 24. 2. &c. 2 *Cr. c.* 10. & 11. 1 *Kings* 11. &c. *c.* 16. 14, 15. *c.* 21. *c.* 16. 4, 5, 6. 2 *Kings* 9. 25. *Job* 34. 30. *Sed præſtat cautela, quam medela*; Care beforehand's, better than Cure after. God commands chooſe a King; but not according to that which Man reſpects, [*viz.* the outward circumſtances] but the heart, 1 *Sam.* 16. 7. ſee the like in ſeveral places. Kingdoms are what but politick things; then, under the Government of the Laws: Hence ſome be Hereditary, others Elective, according to the Politick Cuſtoms thereof, and with as much difference in the methods, &c. of Succeſſion, and the like of Elections, as there is between Succeſſion and Election; which could never be, if Title to Crowns were beyond, or not under the power of the Laws of the people. Elective are the Empire of *Germany*, Kingdom of *Poland*, *Hungary*, *Bohemia*, [when Kingdoms] *Æthiopia*, of the *Goths*, of the *Tartars*, of *Arragoza*, *Lacædemonia*, *Tratia*, *Traprobana*, *Fez*, and ſome ſay *Spain*, *de Jure*; ſo *France* will have no Queen, &c. and keep us out. Why may not then, all conſider'd, our King, Lords and Commons, the whole Nation (*Huic ego nec metas rerum nec tempora pono. Virgil.*) make another Succeſſor, and not the D. eſpecially not taking the Crown out of the Line, as *David* did? He, *a Man after God's own Heart*, in like caſe, made not his next Heir, but *Solomon*, ſo far diſtant, his Succeſſor, 1 *Kings* 1, 30. &c. 1 *Cr.* 28. and likewiſe did the people make *Hizariah* King, 2 *Kings* 14. 21. were to have made *Roboam* King, 1 *Kings* 12, 1. and did make *Jeroboam*, *v.* 20. and all this without God's contradiction, yea, with his approbation; beſides ſo many other like Examples everywhere, though here, King and people did it either of them, and we do it altogether.

It may be Objected, There being a general Law or Cuſtom for Kingdoms going by Succeſſion, people can't chooſe a King *Conarru*, *Archid*, *Gregor. Lup.* and others; But what, ſay they, is the Reaſon? only 'cauſe the continuance of ſuch cuſtom, &c. implies the peoples conſent to it.

Truly the Reaſons of our Adverſaries, methinks, implicitely acknowledge the power of altering the Succeſſion; (*Huic ego nec tempora pono*) the like has oft been practiſed in *England*; ſee the Statutes, 25 *H.* 8. 22. 26 *H.* 8. 2. 28 *H.* 8. 7, 16. 35 *H.* 8. 1. 1 *Ed.* 6. 12. 1 *Mar.* 1. 1 *El.* 3. 13 *El.* 1. nothing more plain! What impudence would caſt dirt in the face of ſo many of our Reverend Anceſtors, and ſay they did they knew not what, or they could not do what they ſaid they could, alter the Succeſſion? The very words of the Statute of 13 *El. cap.* 1. are:

> *It ſhall be High Treaſon, to affirm the Laws and Statutes do not bind the Right of the Crown, and the Deſcent, Limitation, Inheritance, or Governance thereof,*

Note, this part of the Act is in force yet, againſt our *Pamphleteer*, which ſays it is not, and the reſt is onely expired as relating but to the Queen. Nay, is it not a Maxim amongſt Papiſts, Not only that the Pope may at his pleaſure depoſe Kings, and diſpoſe of Crowns; but further, That the People may ever chooſe a King, when He ſhould elſe be an Heretick, &c? ſo *Frater Alfonſus de Caſtro.* ſo *Didac.*

Septiman.

Septimian. in Cathol. Inſt. T. 46. *n.* 75. Then if the D. be a Papiſt, as [illegible] him, now; he's a Heretick as to or from us, and what ſhall we do, not deny the Papiſts, as they would by us? *Nec Lex eſt juſtior ulla quam necis artifices arte perire ſuâ.* Withall conſider his Principles, All be Hereticks reſiſt the Authority of the Church of *Rome* [which is as large as the Infallible Pope pleaſes] or that differ with it in any point of Faith; *Fides Hæreticis non adhibenda*, He's to keep neither Word or Oath with us; nor is it any matter hence, what he ſays or ſwears to us; it's not only lawful and conſcientious to kill us, &c. but a duty. Like this, the late Papiſt *French* King, raiſing and encouraging that dreadful Maſſacre of Proteſtants at *Paris*, &c. and thouſands of ſuch like Examples. Then conſider's humor ſo fierce, revengeful, and reſolute; but I'll ſay no more: Who knows not how improper it is, to make a Wolf, a Shepherd? Who's ſo thoughtleſs, as not ſee under a Papiſt King, how our Religion is hazarded all the World over? firſt loſt here, conſequently with eaſe elſewhere. How all our Lives, Eſtates, and Souls be hazarded, ſure nothing can be more; ſome for fear, ſome by force, and others to flatter, will or muſt comply with him, or do worſe, if poſſible. *An ill King*, ſaith *Solomon*, *over the poor People, is like a roaring Lyon, and a Bear ſeeking's prey*, Prov. 28. 15. In fine, Is it not better one *James* live, but like the greateſt Prince of the world, inſtead of actually being King, than Three whole Kingdoms, together with ſeveral other Nations, ſhould utterly periſh? Nay, Is it not better to pull down one Houſe to ſave, than let a City periſh? Nay, Had you not rather cut off any of your own Members, than hazard your whole Body? *Res ipſa loquitur*; The thing ſpeaks it ſelf.

See other Papers wrote before to this effect; what in any is for the D. is anſwer'd all here; all the reſt, is here omitted as needleſs to repeat.

FINIS.

A RELATION OF THE Strange Apparition OF THE Five JESUITS

Lately Executed at *Tyburn* upon the Account of TREASON.

Being a wonderful Token of their *Diſquiet*, and ſome Things conſiderable referring to their *Guilt*.

Diſcovered to *Two Gentlemen* of Eminent Credit, upon the Road between *London* and *Acton*, Travelling for *Chippenham* in *Wiltſhire*.

Cloſed up with an Ingenious and Merry Piece of Hiſtory, concerning

No Jeſuits in Hell.

THE *Appearance* of the Deceaſed has always been admired, and enquired into by men of the beſt Learning and Conſideration, but eſpecially when the men whoſe Perſons have been repreſented, have left the World in a dubious, ſtrange or terrible manner, as is plain in the Caſe in hand. God, it's true, has bleſt us with a better way of Inſtruction, than can be communicated to the World by ſuch diſputable and uncertain *Shapes*; but yet, when ſuch things are, it becomes us not to ſlight or ſcorn, but make the beſt Improvement we can of them. But firſt to the *Relation* it ſelf: Upon *Munday* the 30*th*. of *June*, Mr. *Robert Loe*, and Mr. *Thomas Pointwell*, riding upon the Road between *Tyburn* and *Acton*, (intending for a Journey to *Chippenham* in *Wiltſhirt*) were met by the Appearance of one in a long Gown, at firſt ſeemingly blue, but preſently the nearer approach changed it into a perfect red, which calling to one of theſe Travellers, ſaid, *Loe, Loe, hear me*; who immediately made a ſtand, being ſurprized with a great amazement upon his Spirit, for the

Apparition was ſo terrible, that his Courage failed him: while his Companion, who was paſſed on ſome little diſtance before, turning back to ſee for his Fellow-Traveller, diſcovers him ſurrounded with ſomething like a flame of Fire, which looked ſo terrifying to Mr. *Pointwell*, that for ſome few minutes he had not a power of moving either forward or backward; but upon a little recollection, arguing himſelf into Fortitude, he rides up towards this Light, where he finds his Friend Mr. *Loe* in ſuch a tranſport of Amazement, as not to be able to utter one word: He alſo then ſeeing the ſame Apparition his Friend did, began to enquire of him, what was the matter? To which immediately the Apparition it ſelf return'd ſome Anſwer, which could not by them be underſtood, and turned aſide his changeable Gown, even to the diſcovery of the Body which inhabited it, which then appear'd to be nothing but a flame of Fire. After which aſcended out of the ſame flame, the Appearance of other four men: The firſt in order taken notice of, ſtood cloathed in a ſeeming black Garment, and as to Age (as near as conjecture could draw the concluſion) did appear to be about the 70*th.* year, very Gray-headed, and of a feeble Conſtitution, who breathed out a deep groan, and ſaid, *Fear me, for I am diſquieted, and long to be at reſt; and now the occaſion of my diſquiet is ripened unto a diſcovery:* Which ſaid, this vaniſheth away, and three more come in ſight, all having *ghaſtly* looks, not only reſembling the ſtate of Death ſimply conſidered as referring to the Body, but alſo a more terrible eſtate as referring to the Soul; theſe with one voice cry out, *We (together with the other two that went before) are the five men lately Executed at* Tyburn, *upon the account of Treaſon againſt the King, for conſpiring his Death, and the change of Government: Go ye therefore and acquaint the Living, That as our Life did endeavour to create, ſo our Death has not removed, the Dangers of* England, *but they will accompliſh the deſigned end, unleſs the repentance of the Nation, and conviction and care of thoſe that ſit at the Helm, give a ſpeedy prevention.* Having delivered theſe words with much concernedneſs, they all immediately diſappear'd, and there only remained ſuch a dark Fog, that the two Travellers were not able to ſee each other; and a Voice out of the Cloud delivered it ſelf in this wiſe: *The light of our Life ſeems at preſent to be put out in this viſible World, but who ſhall quench that fire which is kindled among thoſe dark and black Coals, which we helped to pile together under obſcurity, while we converſed among the Living? for here lies the ſtrange difficulty, a danger ſcarcely to be overcome.* As ſoon as this ſhort Speech was delivered, there did a paleneſs appear through the dark Cloud, and after that it became ſo clearly light, that theſe two Travellers ſaw each other, as alſo the perſonated Appearance of thoſe *Five Executed men*, cloathed with pale Garments, who preſently fell into contention about the way and manner how the *Diſcovery* of their *Diſquiet* ſhould be made, whether to thoſe that rejoyced, or thoſe that mourned at their Fall; if to thoſe that rejoyced, then it would confirm the being of a *Popiſh Plot*, ſtrengthen the *Proteſtants* in their ill opinion of the *Romaniſts*, and blemiſh their own Reputation, and make them appear to be what the World ſaid of them, Men of turbulent and obſtinate minds, ſuch as accounted any thing to be juſt and good, that was once owned and projected by them, though never ſo treacherous, vile and baſe; if diſcovered to thoſe that mourned at their Fall, then it would either aggravate their ſorrow into a long debate, what to do with their Principles which were ſo much queſtioned after the dying ſtate, ſo hazardous to Peace and Eaſe in the invſible World; or elſe it would make them ſuddenly leave their way of Profeſſion, as hateful and to be declined by all thoſe that have any inclination to be at Eaſe and Reſt, when gone out of the Body: Theſe were the apprehenſions

ſions of ſome of them. Others were for haunting the abode of thoſe more Politick men, though of never ſo great a Name and Place, who brought them into danger, and puſhed them on when in it, even unto Death, and an obſtinate denial of all their Guilt at the laſt gaſp of Life, only to confirm their own ſafety, or to promote an erroneous belief of the Virtue and Innocence of that way, which is founded upon the unproved Traditions of the moſt groſs ſort of Chriſtians in the World, into which they themſelves were trepann'd by a blinder manner of Education, or long abiding in thoſe Towns or Dominions where better Truths, and purer Chriſtianity were not admitted to diſplay themſelves, leſt the Policy and Grandeur of the *Romiſh* Church-men ſhould be demoliſhed, by the Kings and Princes governing the Chriſtian World. Theſe debates were not clearly ended by the whole number, but rather concluded by a confuſed murmur of every one in a ſeparate Voice, ſhewing their Diſquiet too great to be ended in a conjoyned Body, without longer debates, and more time and leiſure given to think what to ſay. But the forementioned Travellers being amazed at what was ſaid, together with the confuſion that ſeemed to end the *Conſult*, having no power to make enquiry into the matter, were endeavouring to get forward that they might purſue their Journey; when he that firſt ſtopped Mr. *Loe* upon the Road, took hold of him, and ſaid, *Remember, Friend, that we died more upon the account of Policy, than Religion; I mean, as far as we were voluntary in our Deaths, deſigning to humour the fancy of ſome Greater than our ſelves, and yet hoping to arrive at Saintſhip and a glorious memory; but yet here we feel our ſelves under a violent ſting of Conſcience, and under that Diſquietude which threatens a long date before it draw to an end, if it end at all.* No ſooner was this delivered, but all the other four ſhew themſelves, and ſpeak ſomething of a like reſemblance, but with great confuſion, conſtantly mixing promiſes and threats, and ſighs and groans together; and at the laſt, with one very deep and moſt lamentable *Groan*, theſe Appearances all begin to tremble, and at firſt fall into a groſs and dark Cloud, which at length grew brighter and brighter, till at laſt it was wholly dwindled away into a purer Air.

This delivered theſe two Gentlemen from their interruption, giving them leave to purſue their Journey, but did not deliver them from their wondering and diſcourſing upon the ſame, in an extraordinary manner: They had not gone very far, before their wondering grew ſo compoſed, that it gave way to more rational Conferences, which interchangeably they improved into ſome good Concluſions, naturally deduced from what they had ſeen and heard; as, That the moſt men change their minds at or after Death; theſe men did it not at Death, therefore might be allowed the common priviledge of Mankind, to do it afterward, ſeeing they did it not before. It's certain enough, that the ſentiments of men in the Body, and thoſe that are ſeparate from it, are vaſtly differing: That obdurate Conſciences may remain unſoftned even by Death it ſelf, till the Terrors of another World perform it: That even the worſt ſort of Religion, may be attended with a ſort of moſt ſtout and firm Profeſſors; or, That a meer *Artificial Religion*, by long practice may ſo beſot men, as to make them obſtinate in its defence, even to Death it ſelf: That vaſt is the difference between *Natural Conſcience*, which is bred up, tutor'd and diſciplin'd by *Artificial Rules* of a Religion contrived by Men, and that which is renewed, inſtructed and guided by the Spirit and Word of God: That there is not a poſſibility of ever truſting or believing the Profeſſors of that Religion, whoſe greateſt Prieſts and Leaders dare to leave the World, telling the moſt ſplendid, obſtinate and deſperate Lyes that can be contrived by Humane skill.

But

But hold, ſays Mr. *Pointwell*, theſe things are a little too grave and ſerious for men whoſe minds are juſt tired with *affrights*, and contemplation; I will therefore a little refreſh my own and your Thoughts, with a true Hiſtory, referring to ſuch men as theſe whoſe Appearances we have ſeen, upon this Subject, *That there are no Jeſuits in Hell:* the thing was thus. A *Jeſuit* Preaching in the Great Church in *Padua*, towards the end of his Sermon he fell into a large Commendation of the Order of the *Jeſuits*, extolling it above all the *Religious Orders* that then were, or ever had been in the World, giving God thanks that he had the happineſs to be of that *Order:* And in the cloſe of his diſcourſe, he told his Auditory, that he would acquaint them with a Viſion which he had lately ſeen. The other Night, ſaid he, I dream'd that I was in Hell, where methought I ſaw Popes, Emperors, Kings, Queens, Cardinals, Biſhops, Abbots, Monks, Friers, and ſome of all ſorts of men both Eccleſiaſtical and Secular, but not one *Jeſuit* amongſt them all; which made me to bleſs God that ever I was born to be of ſo bleſſed a Society, which though it had ſent ſo many thouſands of that Holy Order to the Grave, yet never any of them went to Hell: And ſo he concluded his Sermon, with a freſh *Encomium* of the Society of *Jeſuits*.

The next Sunday after, a *Dominican Fryer* Preached in the ſame Church, and he alſo towards the end of his Sermon, fell upon the high praiſes of the Order of the *Jeſuits*; repeating much of the *Jeſuit's* Sermon the day before, and bewailing himſelf that it was not his fortune to be of that Holy Order, whereof none ever went to Hell, as the Reverend Father had told them the day before: At laſt he told the People, that he alſo had ſeen a Viſion, and dreamed likewiſe one Night, that he was in Hell, where he ſaw Popes, Emperors, Kings, Cardinals, and all ſorts of Orders, as the *Jeſuit* had notably ſhewed them the day before; but not a *Jeſuit* (ſaid the Fryer) could be ſeen amongſt them all: Then thought I to my ſelf, O what a bleſſed Order is this! O that I had been a *Jeſuit*, and not a *Dominican!* and ſtill I caſt my eyes aſide all over Hell, but could not find ſo much as a Piece of *Jeſuit* there, but ſtore of all other Religious Orders; yea, even of *Dominicans*, my own Order, I ſaw great ſtore. At laſt me-thought I beckon'd a Little Devil to me, and asked ſoftly in his ear, Whether there were any *Jeſuits* in that place or no? He anſwered, That there were none there, but that they were kept in an Hell by themſelves; which is a great Room under this, where (ſaid the Little Devil) there be abundance of them, and they come thither ſo faſt, that my Maſter *Lucifer* ſcarce knows where to beſtow them; and beſides, they are ſo unruly, that if they were not kept by themſelves, every body would be ſoon weary of this place: He further told me, That his Maſter durſt not let them have any Gun-powder, for fear leſt they ſhould blow up this place.

This Story ended, the two Travellers arrived at their Dining-place, where they ceaſed any farther Conference upon things of this Subject, till a new opportunity.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

816. m. 1. 12. 54

QUERIES.

WHETHER any Parliament ever did better than this has done, or better deserv'd to sit again? And if the *French* gave Three Hundred Thousand Pounds to have a Parliament dissolv'd by King *Charles*, how much, by a modest and fair Computation, may the breaking of this be worth? And if we may not justly hope for a Supply of our Want of Specie, by what has been return'd to our new Counsellors upon that account?

Whether the same new Counsellors did not intend to have a Peace at any rate, when they order'd our Ministers abroad to stop the *French* Plenipotentiaries? And whether the *French* King was not too rash, and secure, when he recall'd his Ministers so soon; before his Friends here came out from behind the Curtain, and had it in their Power to give him what Terms he pleas'd?

Whether the same new Counsellors were not hard put to it, when after all their Endeavours for an ill Peace, they were forc'd to let a Memorial go over to the States, approving their Resolution to carry on the War? And whether we are not in a happy Condition to be under the Influence and Direction of such Persons, as dare not own any one Design they have?

Whether any thing could be more proper and seasonable than the late Memorial from the States, in which they represented in a most decent and affectionate manner the absolute necessity of continuing the present Parliament? And whether this could be justly said by the new Counsellors to be meddling in Her Majesty's Domestick Affairs, when it was known to be a matter, on which the whole Alliance depended, as well as the Security of the Protestant Succession, for which the States themselves are Guarantees?

Whether the Letter from the Emperor upon the same Subject, was not still less liable to Exception, if that be possible? Whether he had not as much Right to intercede for the Meeting of this Parliament, as Her Majesty had to interpose, which she frequently has done without Complaint, in the Affairs of his People and Empire? And whether the regard that was paid to him and his Minister upon this occasion, was such as is due to the Chief of our great Confederacy?

Whether the same new Counsellors are not extreamly in the right, to keep all such Memorials and Letters as long as they can from the Council? And whether in any thing they have more fully shewn their great Parts and Forecast, than in preventing the Debates that might have arisen there, upon such frivolous Subjects as the Preservation of this Parliament, of this Nation, and of all *Europe?*

Whether Assurances were not given to the States, and the other Allies, That no more Changes should be made in the Ministry, after the Removal of the E. of *S.* at which they were justly alarm'd? Whether the late Lord Treasurer may not be said to have been a Minister? And whether the new Counsellors, that turn'd him out, had a due regard to her M——'s Honour, and to her Character in Foreign Courts?

Whether any Instance was ever known till now, of a Treasurer being remov'd without the least Fault pretended; who in all the time of this expensive War has by Wonderful Ability and Reputation kept down the Interest of Money to Six *per Cent.* and who in the Management of above Forty Millions is not suspected by his Enemies to have diverted one Penny to his own private Use; nor to have got one farthing by the disposal of Offices, or any other Exercise of Power or Favour, in all the Course of his Ministry?

Whether Experience in Business, or Ability in Parliament, recommended the Majority of the new Commission? Whether a certain Person might not as well have sate there alone, if he had dared to succeed so great a Predecessor? And whether Whigs or Tories will best like the Commission?

Whether it is not certain now that our General will also be laid aside? Whether we are not likely to fall after that an immediate Sacrifice of *France*? And whether it is not already high time for these new Counsellors to recall him, whose Actions each Year have exceeded the Hopes of his Friends; and who has constantly provok'd the Displeasure of his Enemies, by performing the Business of two Campaigns in one? which is the only proof they can give of his Desire to prolong the War.

Whether the rest of those Great and Able Men, who yet remain in the Offices of Business, will not likewise be very soon remov'd? Whether any People before were ever so unhappy, to lose in a few Months the Service of all their best Friends?

And

And whether another Set of Men can be found in the Nation, that are, in any degree, equal to the late Miniſters for Honour, Fortune, Reputation, all manner of Qualifications for their ſeveral Employments, and unalterable Love of their Country?

Whether the Compariſon that is now writing of theſe new Counſellors with the late Miniſters will not be a moſt inſtructive Piece of Hiſtory? Whether they will not force People at laſt to write impartially their whole Lives and Characters, which of all Satyrs would be the ſharpeſt? And whether any thing could have been more ſeaſonable than the reprinting a certain Book, which was written ſoon after the Aſſaſſination-Plot, by a Perſon whoſe Name is *Smith*, and which is now coming out again with a very large Appendix?

Whether any thing is ſo juſtly fear'd in this Nation as Popery? And whether it is not as likely to be brought in by an *Italian* Courtiſan, as ever it was by a *French* Miſtreſs?

Whether it is poſſible that any one Creature of theſe new Counſellors ſhould be choſen by true *Britains* to ſerve in the next Parliament, when in every *Paris Gazette* we find a Recommendation of them? And whether the new Commiſſion is not a ſufficient Reward to our wiſe High-Church-Men, for their great Care and Pains in ſending their *Fool* about the Country to influence the next Elections?

Whether the new Ambaſſador to *Hanover* is not choſen with great Diſcretion, and will not be extreamly acceptable to that Court; who, to paſs over all other Parts of his Character, has, at the Age of Threeſcore, renounced his old Principles and Friends, and is ſetting up in his own Country Hereditary-Right-Men, in order to ſecure the Proteſtant Succeſſion?

Whether the late Action in *Spain*, perform'd by Mr. *S———pe*, will not bring him e're long into great Trouble and Mortification? Whether it was not a moſt imprudent thing in him to gain a Victory, after the Example that has been ſet before his Eyes? Whether, in all probability, his Succeſſor will not ſpeedily be nam'd? And whether Fame ſays true, that my Lord *N——th* and *G——ey* will be the Man? Or Who?

Whether the new Commiſſioners could have ſat two Days in the Treaſury, if they had not been ſupported by the late Miniſters; who preſs'd all their Friends to ſupply the Neceſſities of the War, and all the Foreign Miniſters to prevent the breaking of our Alliance? Whether any People before were ever in ſo deplorable Circumſtances, to be oblig'd, for the immediate preſervation of the Whole, to ſupport ſuch Perſons as they know are brought in for their Deſtruction? And whether the new Counſellors, with all their ſettled Aſſurance, can have the boldneſs to pretend, that the Government at this time is carry'd on by them?

Whether there ever was a Character of more Heroick Virtue and Publick Spirit, than the late Miniſters maintain; who being diſgrac'd, and revil'd, and loaded with all manner of Reproaches, and with ungrateful Returns for true and faithful Services, have yet the Courage, Conſtancy and Merit to perſevere in their honeſt Endeavours for preventing the Nation's Ruin, and preſerving the Common Cauſe?

Whether after all theſe Endeavours of the late Miniſters, we ſhall not looſe the good Effects of this great and Glorious War? Whether Human Nature is able to bear this Reflection? Whether a New or Old Parliament can come time enough to retrieve the Deſpondency of our Allies, or the Misfortunes into which the new Counſellors have plung'd us? And whether they will not be equally liable in either to be call'd to anſwer for the Confuſion they have brought upon us, notwithſtanding our continu'd Succeſſes Abroad, and our flouriſhing Credit at Home?

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

K. Great Britain. Lords, House of. 816. m. 1
(11) 13
73

1. WE conceive ſuch an Order, as is propos'd in the Queſtion, to be abſolutely neceſſary, becauſe we are fully convinc'd that the Duke of *Ormond* does lie under ſome Order of Reſtraint from acting Offenſively, not only from the Accounts which are publick both here and in *Holland*, of his declaring it to Prince *Eugene* and to the Deputies of the States at their late Conſultation, when both Prince *Eugene* and thoſe Deputies earneſtly preſs'd him to join in Attacking the *French* Army, which was then known to be much inferior to that of the Allies both in the Number and Condition of the Troops; but alſo, for that nothing of this whole Matter was deny'd by thoſe Lords who have the Means of knowing theſe Facts, as undoubtedly wou'd have been without ſcruple, had not the ſaid Facts been true; ſince no Scruple was made of acquainting the Houſe with a ſubſequent Order very lately ſent to the Duke of *Ormond*, allowing him to join in a Siege: which is a further Evidence that he had before ſome Order of Reſtraint, for otherwiſe this laſt Order would be unneceſſary and abſurd; it being a general, conſtant, and ſtanding Inſtruction to every Commander in Chief by Land or Sea, to do his utmoſt Endeavour to annoy the Enemy. And it is manifeſt by this laſt Order, that even in the Opinion of the Miniſters it was expedient to take off this Reſtraint to ſome degree; and the leaving the Duke of *Ormond* ſtill under a Reſtraint from giving Battel to the *French*, ſeems moſt unaccountable, and inconſiſtent with the Liberty indulg'd to him of joining in a Siege, and renders it altogether uſeleſs: For no Place, when taken, can be of ſuch advantage to the Allies at *Cambray*, which opens a free Paſſage for our Army into the Heart of *France*; and 'tis impoſſible to beſiege that Place without diſlodging the *French* from their Incampment; and this alſo is impoſſible if the *French* will keep their Ground. Other Attempts ſeem to be of little uſe, but may ſerve to give the *French* Time, which they do not want Skill to improve.

2. We conceive it to be derogatory to Her Majeſty's Honour, to Publick Faith, and that Juſtice which is due to Her Majeſty's Allies; and that 'tis a ſort of impoſing upon our Allies a Ceſſation of Arms without their Conſent, and in the moſt prejudicial manner, becauſe they were not ſo much as acquainted with it, and ſo might have led into great Difficulties; beſides, that it fruſtrates all eſſential Advantages againſt the Common Enemy, which may be of fatal Conſequence to this Nation and all *Europe*.

3. Becauſe it was acknowledg'd that a General Peace was not concluded, as indeed it is very unlikely it ſhould be, there having been no Anſwers in Writing given by the *French* to the ſpecifick Demands of the Allies, tho' the ſame were deliver'd to the *French* three Months ago; and it was further declar'd, that there was no Separate Peace, nay that ſuch a Peace would be fooliſh, knaviſh and villainous: and therefore while we are in War, and having no Security of a Peace, we conceive that ſuch an Order of Reſtraint is a plain Neglect of all thoſe happy Opportunities which Providence might, and lately did, put into our Hands of ſubduing our Enemy, and forcing him to a juſt and honourable Peace. And ſurely it is imprudent and dangerous to rely on the Promiſes of *France*, which are ſo far from being any Security, that even a Peace would not be ſafe, in our Opinion, unleſs it be ſuch as gives ſo full Satisfaction to the Allies, that they ſhall be willing to join with us in a mutual Guaranty of it.

4. Her Majeſty having with great Wiſdom declar'd to this Parliament, that the beſt means of obtaining a good Peace, is to make early Preparations for War, and a vigorous Proſecution of it; and ſince the Parliament has with great Duty and Deference to Her Majeſty, and a great Zeal for the Intereſts of their Country, and of *Europe*, given very great Supplies for that purpoſe, we conceive that ſuch an Order of Reſtraint, being very different from that Declaration of Her Majeſty, muſt be the Effect of very ill Advice; by which the Parliament's good Intentions will be defeated, and all thoſe heavy Loads of Taxes, which they have for ſo good Purpoſes cheartfully given, render'd fruitleſs and unneceſſary, and may, in concluſion, after having thus trifled away our Wealth and Time, bring us into the neceſſity of accepting ſuch a Peace, as it ſhall pleaſe an inſolent and domineering Enemy to give us.

816. m. 1.
14.

THE NARRATIVE AND REASONS

Which were delivered by the

House of Commons

TO THE

LORDS,

AT THE

Laſt CONFERENCE touching the Tryals of the LORDS in the *TOWER*.

THE Commons have always deſired that a good Correſpondence may be preſerved between the two Houſes.

There is now depending between your Lordſhips and the Commons a matter of the greateſt weight, in the tranſactions of which your Lordſhips ſeem to apprehend ſome difficulty in the matters propoſed by the Commons.

To clear this, the Commons have deſired this Conference, and by it they hope to manifeſt to your Lordſhips, That the Propoſitions of the Houſe of Commons made by their Committee, in relation to the Trial of the Lords in the *Tower*, have been only ſuch as are well warranted by the Laws of Parliament, and Conſtitutions of the Government, and in no ſort intrench upon the Judicature of the Peers, but are moſt neceſſary to be inſiſted upon, that the ancient Rights of Judicature in Parliament may be maintained.

The Commons readily acknowledg, that the Crimes charged upon the Earl of *Powis*, Viſcount *Stafford*, Lord *Petre*. Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, and Lord *Bellaſis*, are of deep guilt, and call for ſpeedy Juſtice; but withal, they hold, that any change in Judicature in Parliament, made without conſent in full Parliament, to be of pernicious conſequence, both to his Majeſty, and his Subjects, and conceive themſelves obliged to tranſmit to their poſterity all the rights which of

 this

this kind they have received from their Anceſtors, by puting your Lordſhips in mind of the progreſs that has already been bet ween the two Houſes, in relation to the propoſitions made by the Commons, and the reaſonableneſs of the propoſitions themſelves; they doubt not to make it appear, that their aim hath been no other, than to avoid ſuch conſequences, and preſerve that right; and that there is no delay of Juſtice on their part; and to that end, do offer to your Lordſhips the enſuing Reaſons and Narrative; that the Commons in bringing the E. of *Danby* to Juſtice, and in diſcovery of that execrable and traiterous Conſpiracy (of which the five Popiſh Lords now ſtand Impeached, and for which ſome of their wicked Accomplices have already undergone the ſentence of the Law as Traitors and Murderers), have laboured under many great difficulties, is not unknown to your Lordſhips.

Nor is it leſs known to your Lordſhips, that upon the Impeachment of the Houſe of Commons againſt the E. of *Danby* for High Treaſon, and other high crimes, miſdemeanors, and offences, even the common juſtice of ſequeſtring him from Parliament, and forthwith committing him to ſafe cuſtody, was then required by the Commons, and denied by the Houſe of Peers, though he then ſate in their Houſe; of which your Lordſhips have been ſo ſenſible, that at a free Conference the 10*th* of *April* laſt, your Lordſhips declared, that it was the right of the Commons, and well warranted by preſidents of former ages; That upon the Impeachment of the Commons, a Peer ſo impeached ought of right to be ordered to withdraw, and then to be committed; and had not that Juſtice been denied to the Commons, a great part of this Seſſion of Parliament, which hath been ſpent in framing and adjuſting a Bill for cauſing the E. of *Danby* to appear and anſwer that Juſtice from which he was fled, had been ſaved, and had been employed for the preſervation of his Majeſties perſon, and the ſecurity of the Nation, and in proſecuting of the other five Lords; neither had he had the opportunity of procuring for himſelf that illegal pardon, which bears date the firſt of *March* laſt paſt, and which he hath now pleaded in bar of his Impeachment; nor of waſting ſo great a proportion of the treaſure of the Kingdom, as he hath done ſince the Commons exhibited their Articles of Impeachment againſt him.

After which time thus loſt by reaſon of the denial of that Juſtice which of right belonged to the Commons upon their Impeachment, the ſaid Bill being ready for the Royal aſſent, the ſaid Earl then rendered himſelf; and by your Lordſhips Order of the 16*th* of *April* laſt, was committed to the *Tower*; after which he pleaded the ſaid pardon, and being preſſed, did at length declare he would rely upon, and abide by that plea; which pardon being pleaded, being illegal and void, and ſo ought not to bar and preclude the Commons from having Juſtice upon the Impeachment; they did thereupon with their Speaker on the fifth of *May* inſtant, in the name of themſelves, and all the Commons of *England*, demand Judgment againſt the ſaid Earl upon their Impeachment, not doubting but that your Lordſhips did intend in all your proceedings upon the Impeachment, to follow the uſual courſe and method of Parliament.

But the Commons were not a little ſurprized by the Meſſage from your Lordſhips, delivered them on the 7*th* of *May*, thereby acquainting them, That as well the Lords Spiritual as Temporal, had ordered that the 10*th* of *May* inſtant ſhould be the day for hearing the E. of *Danby* to make good his Plea of Pardon; and that on the 13*th* of *May* the other five Lords impeached, ſhould be brought to their Trial, and that your Lordſhips had addreſſed to his Majeſty for naming of a Lord High Steward, as well in the Caſe of the E. of *Danby*, as the other five Lords.

Upon conſideration of this ſaid Meſſage, the Commons found, that the admitting the Lords Spiritual to exerciſe Juriſdiction in theſe caſes, was an alteration of the Judicature in Parliament, and which extended as well to the proceeding againſt the five Lords, as againſt the E. of *Danby*; and that if a Lord High Steward ſhould be neceſſary upon Trial on Impeachment of the Commons, the power of Judicature in Parliament upon Impeachments might be defeated, by ſuſpending or denying a Commiſſion to conſtitute a Lord High Steward.

And that the ſaid days of Trial appointed by your Lordſhips, were ſo near to the time of your ſaid Meſſage, that theſe matters, and the method of proceeding upon the Trial, could not be adjuſted by Conference between the two Houſes, before the day ſo nominated; and conſequently the Commons could not then proceed to Tryal, unleſs the zeal which they have for ſpeedy Judgment againſt the Earl of *Danby* (that ſo they might proceed to the Tryal of the other five Lords) ſhould induce them at this juncture, both to admit the enlargement of your Lordſhips Juriſdiction, and to ſit down under theſe or any hardſhips (though with the hazard of all the Commons power of Impeaching for time to come) rather than the Tryal of the ſaid five Lords ſhould be deferred for ſome ſhort time, whileſt theſe matters might be agreed on and ſetled.

For reconciling differences in theſe great and weighty matters, and for ſaving that time which would neceſſarily have been ſpent in Debates and Conferences betwixt the two Houſes, and for expediting the Tryal, without giving up the Power of Impeachment, or rendring them ineffectual.

The

The Commons thought fit to propoſe to your Lordſhips, that a Committee of both Houſes might be appointed for this purpoſe. At which Committee (when agreed to by your Lordſhips) it was firſt propoſed that the time of Tryal of the Lords in the *Tower*, ſhould be put off till the other Matters were adjuſted; and it was then agreed, that the Propoſition as to the time of the Tryal, ſhould be the laſt thing conſidered. And the effect of this Agreement ſtands reported upon your Lordſhips Books.

After which the Commons communicated to your Lordſhips by your Committee, a Vote of theirs, (*viz.*) that the Committee of the Commons ſhould inſiſt upon their former Vote of their Houſe, That the Lords Spiritual ought not to have any Vote in any proceedings againſt the Lords in the *Tower*, and that when that Matter ſhould be ſetled, and the Method of Proceedings adjuſted, the Commons would then be ready to proceed upon the Tryal of the Pardon of the Earl of *Danby*, againſt whom they had before demanded Judgment, and afterwards to the Tryal of the other five Lords in the *Tower*, which Vote extended as well to the Earl of *Danby*, as the other five Lords; But the Commons as yet received nothing from your Lordſhips towards an Anſwer of that Vote, ſave that your Lordſhips have acquainted them, that the Biſhops have asked leave of the Houſe of Peers, that they might withdraw themſelves from the Tryal of the ſaid five Lords, with Liberty of entring their uſual proteſtation.

And though the Commons Committee have almoſt daily declared to your Lordſhips Committee, that that was a neceſſary point of Right, to be ſetled before the Tryal, and offered to debate the ſame, your Committee always anſwered, That they had not any power from your Lordſhips, either to confer upon, or to give any Anſwer concerning that Matter.

And yet your Lordſhips without having given the Commons any ſatisfactory Anſwer to the ſaid Vote, or permitting any Conference or Debate thereupon, and contrary to the ſaid Agreement, did on *Thurſday* the 22*d* of *May* ſend a Meſſage to the Commons, Declaring that the Lords Spiritual as well as Temporal, had ordered that the 27*th* of this Inſtant *May* be appointed for the Tryal of the five Lords.

So that the Commons cannot but apprehend that your Lordſhips have not only departed from what was agreed on, and in effect laid aſide that Committee, which was conſtituted for preſerving a good Underſtanding betwixt the two Houſes, and better diſpatch of the weighty Affairs now depending in Parliament, but muſt alſo needs conclude from the ſaid Meſſage, and the Votes of your Lordſhips on the 14*th* of *May*; That the Lords Spiritual have a Right to ſtay and ſit in Court, till the Court proceeds to the Vote of Guilty or not Guily. And from the Biſhops asking leave (as appears by your Lordſhips Books two Days after your ſaid Vote) that they might withdraw themſelves from the Tryal of the ſaid Lords, with Liberty of entring their uſual Proteſtation, and by their perſiſting ſtill to go on and give their Votes in Proceedings upon the Impeachment; That their deſire of leave to withdraw at the ſaid Tryal, is only an Evaſive Anſwer to the before-mentioned Vote of the Commons, and chiefly intended as an Argument for a Right of Judicature in Proceedings upon Impeachment, and as a Reſerve to Judg upon the Earl of *Danby*'s Plea of Pardon; And upon theſe and other like Impeachments, although no ſuch Power was ever claimed by their Predeceſſors, but is utterly denied by the Commons: And the Commons are the rather induced to believe it ſo intended, becauſe the very asking leave to withdraw, ſeems to imply a Right to be there, and that they cannot be abſent without it.

And becauſe by this way they would have it in their Power, whether or no for the future, either in the Earl of *Danby*'s Caſe, or any other, they will ever ask leave to be abſent; And the Temporal Lords a like Power of denying leave, if that ſhould once be admitted neceſſary.

The Commons therefore are obliged not to proceed to the Tryal of the Lords on the Twenty-ſeventh of this Inſtant May, *but to adhere to their aforeſaid Vote: And for their ſo doing, beſides what hath been now and formerly by them ſaid to your Lordſhips, do offer you theſe Reaſons following.*

REASONS.

REASONS.

1. BEcauſe your Lordſhips have received the Earl of *Danby*'s Plea of Pardon, with a very long and unuſual proteſtation, wherein he hath aſperſed his Majeſty by falſe ſuggeſtions, as if his Majeſty had commanded or countenanced the Crimes he ſtands charged with; and particularly, ſuppreſſing and diſcouraging the Diſcovery of the Plot, and endeavouring to introduce an Arbitrary and Tyrannical way of Government, which remains as a ſcandal upon Record againſt his Majeſty, tending to render his Perſon and Government odious to his people: againſt which it ought to be the firſt and principal care of both Houſes to vindicate his Majeſty, by doing Juſtice upon the ſaid Earl.

II. The ſetting up a Pardon to be a Bar of an Impeachment, defeats the whole uſe and effect of Impeachments; and ſhould this point be admitted, or ſtand doubted, it would totally diſcourage the exhibiting any for the future; whereby the chief Inſtitution for the preſervation of the Government (and conſequently the Government it ſelf) would be deſtroyed. And therefore the Caſe of the ſaid Earl (which in conſequence concerns all Impeachments whatſoever) ought to be determined before that of the ſaid Five Lords, which is but their particular Caſe.

And without reſorting to many Authorities of greater Antiquity, the Commons deſire your Lordſhips to take notice (with the ſame regard they do) of the Declaration which that Excellent Prince, King *Charles* the Firſt of bleſſed memory, made in this behalf, in his Anſwer to the Nineteen Propoſitions of both Houſes of Parliament; wherein ſtating the ſeveral parts of this regulated Monarchy, he ſays: *The King, the Houſe of Lords, and the Houſe of Commons, have each particular Priviledges:* And among thoſe which belong to the King, he reckons *power of Pardoning.* After the enumerating of which, and other His Prerogatives, His ſaid Majeſty adds thus: *Again, That the Prince may not make uſe of this High and perpetual Power, to the hurt of thoſe for whoſe good he hath it, and make uſe of the name of publick neceſſity, for the gain of his private Favourites and Followers, to the detriment of his people; The Houſe of Commons (an Excellent Conſerver of Liberty,* &c.) *is ſolely intruſted with the firſt Propoſitions concerning the Levies of Moneys and the Impeaching of thoſe who, for their own ends, though countenanced by any ſurreptitiouſly-gotten Command of the King, have violated that Law which he is bound (when he knows it) to protect, and to the protection of which they were bound to adviſe him, at leaſt not to ſerve him in the contrary. And the Lords being truſted with a Judicatory Power, are an excellent skreen and bank between the Prince and People to aſſiſt each againſt any Encroachments of the other, and by Juſt Judgments to preſerve that Law which ought to be the Rule of every one of the Three,* &c. *Therefore the Power legally placed in both Houſes, is more than ſufficient to prevent and reſtrain the Power of Tyranny,* &c.

III. Until the Commons of *England* have right done them againſt the Plea of Pardon, they may juſtly apprehend, that the whole Juſtice of the Kingdom, in the Caſe of the Five Lords, may be obſtructed and defeated by Pardons of like nature.

IV. An Impeachment is virtually the voice of every particular ſubject of this Kingdom, crying out againſt an Oppreſſion, by which every member of that Body is equally wounded; and it will prove a matter of ill conſequence, that the univerſality of the people ſhould have occaſion miniſtred and continued to them, to be apprehenſive of utmoſt danger from the Crown, from whence they of right expect protection.

V. The Commons exhibited Articles of Impeachment againſt the ſaid Earl, before any againſt the Five other Lords, and demanded Judgment upon thoſe Articles: whereupon, your Lordſhips having appointed the Trial of the ſaid Earl to be before that of the other Five Lords. Now your Lordſhips having ſince inverted that Order, gives a great cauſe of doubt to the Houſe of Commons, and raiſes a jealouſie in the hearts of all the Commons of *England*, that, if they ſhould proceed to the Tryal of the ſaid Five Lords in the firſt place, not only Juſtice will be obſtructed in the Caſe of thoſe Lords, but that they ſhall never have right done them in the matter of this Plea of Pardon, which is of ſo fatal conſequence to the whole Kingdom, and a new device to fruſtrate publick Juſtice in Parliament.

Which Reaſons and Matters being duely weighed by your Lordſhips, the Commons doubt not but your Lordſhips will receive ſatisfaction concerning their Propoſitions and Proceedings; and will agree, that the Commons ought not, nor can, without deſerting their Truſt, depart from their former Vote communicated to your Lordſhips; *That the Lords Spiritual ought not to have any Vote in any proceedings againſt the Lords in the* Tower; *and when that matter ſhall be ſetled, and the Methods of Proceedings adjuſted, the Commons ſhall then be ready to proceed upon the Tryal of the Earl of* Danby, *(againſt whom they have already demanded Judgment) and afterwards to the Tryal of the other five Lords in the* Tower.

FINIS.

816. m. 1
15.
15

PARLIAMENT AUTHORITIES

Juſtifying the Proceedings of the Commons againſt the Four Impeached Lords.

Submitted to the Commons in Parliament.

AT a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, the Monday after the *Purification* of our Lady, in the 11*th* Year of King *Richard* the 2*d*, The Commons petitioned, That none be about the King's Perſon, nor intermeddle with any Affairs of the Realm, other than thoſe named and appointed in Parliament; and that all Perſons of ill Fame be removed from all Places about the King: the which that King granted. See the Rolls of that Parliament, *N.* 23, 24.

At a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter* on Monday in *Eaſter* Week, in the 15*th* of *Edw.* 3. That the Chancellor, and all other great Officers be choſen in Parliament, and that Men of Evil Fame be removed. See the Roll, *N.* 15, 16.

At a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, in the Quindean of St. *Michael*, 1 *Rich.* 2*d*. The Commons prayed the King would be pleaſed to name, in that Parliament, 17 Perſons of good Note and Fame, to be always about him, and in the interval of Parliaments to negotiate the Affairs of the Kingdom; to which the King aſſented. Parliament Roll, *N.* 18, 19, 20.

In the ſame Parliament, That Privy-Counſellors, or great Officers about the King, ſhall take no Grant nor Gift from the King, during their being in the Service of the King. Roll, *N.* 23, 24, 25.

The like was done in the Parliament held at *Weſtminſter* the 3*d* day after *All-Souls*, 5 *Rich.* 2. See the Roll, *N.* 20, 21, 22, 27, 28. and all granted at the Requeſt of the Commons.

In the Parliament held at *Weſtminſter* the 3*d* day in *Lent*, 6 *Rich.* 2*d*. The Commons prayed that ſuch as misbehaved themſelves, may be removed from the King, and that Perſons of good Note and Fame may be put in their Places, and ſworn in full Parliament. Roll, *N.* 26.

At a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter* the 1*ſt* of *October*, 10 *Rich.* 2. The Commons impeached Sir *Michael de la Poole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, and Chancellor of *England*, articled againſt him, and got that King to *remove the Chancellor before Judgment*. Parl. Roll, *N.* 6, 7, 8. An Abſtract of the Articles againſt the Chancellor, ſee in a Book intituled, *The Rights and Liberties of Engliſhmen aſſerted*, newly printed, *Pag.* 8, 9, 10.

In the 11*th* of *Rich.* 2. Divers Lords, Juſtices, and others, were accuſed in Parliament for Treaſon, and Miſdemeanors, and ſome of them baniſhed into *Ireland*. But it is here to be noted, That when the Trials for Treaſon came on, the Lords Temporal proceeded, and the Lords Spiritual made their Proteſtation, ſaving to them their Rights to be in Parliament in all Caſes excepting Blood; as by the ſame Proteſtation (made in Latin, and to be ſeen upon the Roll) appears, wherein they ſay expreſly, in relation to Blood, *De jure intereſſe non debemus*: And the Ordinance made in the 21*ſt Hen.* 2 poſitively requires, that no Clergy-man be preſent upon any Trial of Life and Death, all being forbidden by the Canon Law (*Agitare Judicium Sanguinis*) upon pain of being deprived of Dignity and Order, and to ſuffer the Penalty and Puniſhment of the greater Excommunication. We have no mention throughout all our Rolls of Parliament, that ever the Prelates were preſent, or voted in Caſes of Life and Death, till that of Sir *John Fenwick*. It is true, that at Aſſizes and Seſſions they are preſent, but not as Judges; and when Judgment of Death is pronouncing in theſe Places, the Clergy did uſe to walk out of Court: but in Sir *John Fenwick*'s Caſe the Lords Spiritual did indeed *Agitare Judicium Sanguine*, againſt the Canon and Common Law. The Biſhops Proteſtation againſt ſuch matters is entred upon the Roll of that Parliament, *N.* 9, 10.

In the 7*th Rich.* 2. The Commons granted to the King a Subſidy according to the tenour of a Schedule indented, and delivered in Parliament, requiring it may be Enrolled in the Journals of that Parliament; in which Schedule is the following Proteſtation, *viz.* That it is not the meaning of the Commons to give the ſaid Subſidy, without the King's granting to the Commons the following Conditions.

1. That the Clergy having the third part of the Kingdom in their hands, ſhall in proportion grant the like Subſidy.

2. That the Biſhop of *Norwich*, and others, be compelled to anſwer and repay all ſuch Sums as he and they have received for the Service by them undertaken, and not performed. Parl. Roll, *N.* 13. And that the King remove from his Preſence ſuch Perſons as the Commons look upon to be pernicious to the Publick. To which the King aſſented.

It is here to be noted, That the Clergy excepted againſt the firſt Condition, and ſaid, they were not to be taxed by the Commons, but that they would uſe their own Diſcretion. To which the Commons replied, That if the Clergy would not condeſcend to pay a third part of the Subſidy, that as they inſiſted upon Eccleſiaſtical Privileges, ſo they ſhould not have any ſhare in Temporal matters in Parliament. Upon which the Biſhops went out of the Houſe for that time.

In the *29th H. 6.* The Commons addreſſed the King to baniſh all Perſons of evil Fame, and evilly thought of by the Commons, *viz. Edmund* Duke of *Somerſet*, *Alice* Dutcheſs of *Suffolk*, *William* Biſhop of *Cheſter*, the Biſhop of *London*, the Abbot of St. *Peters* in the County of *Gloceſter*, the Baron of *Dudley*, *Thomas* Lord *Haſtings*, *Thomas Pulford* Eſq; Sir *John Sutton*, Sir *Tho. Hungerford*, and twenty ſeven Perſons more of the King's Retinue, Attendants, and Favourites: All of them, upon the bare deſire of the Commons, without any Accuſation, by Word or Article exhibited, only upon common ill Fame, were compelled in that Parliament to leave the King's Preſence, and never to come within 12 Miles of the Court during their Lives. The King ſeemed unwilling to part with ſome, but would leave them to be puniſhed by Law, according to their demerits, and to be removed from his Perſon for one Year: But the Commons inſiſted; and the King, rather than diſoblige them, aſſented. Parl. Roll, *N.* 16.

At a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, the next day after St. *Hilary*, in the *5th* of *Hen. 4.* On Monday the *14th* of *January*, being the firſt day of that Parliament, the King accorded that four ſpecial Perſons ſhould be removed from his Perſon, at the requeſt of the Commons, *viz.* the King's Confeſſor, the Abbot of *Dore*, Mr. *Richard Durham*, and Mr. *Croſsbey* of the Chamber: whereupon Saturday the *9th* of *February*, the ſaid Confeſſor, *Durham*, and *Croſsbey* came into the Parliament, before the King and Lords, where the King excuſed them, ſaying, That he then knew no Cauſe why they ſhould be removed, but only that they were hated of the People, and therefore charged them to be gone from his Houſe according to the Commons deſire; and the like Sentence was pronounced againſt the Abbot, tho then abſent. Parl. Roll, *N.* 16. and Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Abridgment, *Pag.* 426, 427.

In 1 *Jac.* 1. the *21ſt* of *May*, The Commons accuſed the Biſhop of *London* for ſpeaking ill of them and their Proceedings, in the Lords Houſe; but the Biſhop of *London* cried *Peccavi*, and pleaded his own miſtake: which ſhews that both Houſes have their diſtinct and ſeparate Privileges independant one of another.

The Commons have an undoubted Right to exerciſe their Authority within their own Houſe, and to accuſe whom they pleaſe, without reſpect of Perſons, and to exhibit their Charge by Surmiſe, Word, or by Articles generally or ſpecially, as it was reſolved in the Caſes of *John de Worſenham*, and *Walter de la Chariton*, in the *50th Edw.* 3. and likewiſe in the Caſe of *Hugh de Spencer*, in the *15th Edw.* 2. as alſo in the Caſe of the Duke of *Buckingham*, in the *5th Cha.* 1. Which ſhews the Authority of the Commons within their own Houſe hath no limitation; and that they may make Precedents, as well as be guided by ſuch (eſpecially where the Grievances of the Publick require to be redreſſed) extrajudicially, if not otherwiſe to be obtained, as in the unprecedented Caſe of Sir *John Fenwick*.

And as the Commons of *England*, from the firſt Inſtitution of Parliaments, have been the great Conſervators of Engliſh Liberties, and the ſafety of both Kingdoms at this critical Juncture, when our All ſeems to be indangered, depends alone (under God) upon their Conduct: ſo it is the common Intereſt of the People, that the Commons, according to their wonted Privileges, do diſplace or baniſh all inſulting, overgrown, corrupt Miniſters, or ſuch as by their Male-Adminiſtration at the Helm, have diſcover'd their Principles by their pernicious practices: Otherwiſe we may in time bid adieu to our Rights, and to Parliaments too. We may juſtly expect, from the Change in the State in 1688. to have all the Abuſes imputed to the late Miniſters, rather redreſſed than improved by their Succeſſors: for it was ſeldom known that ever any People abandon'd one Prince, and ſet up another, but with intent to better their Conditions, and to free themſelves from what they feared might attend them before ſuch Revolution: But if we ſhould find our ſelves fruſtrated in our Expectations, after it had coſt us within 12 Years, ſixty Millions to defend our Rights and Liberties (as by the Lords Journals appear) ſo ſhould not we have reaſon to ſay, that we have acted the part of an unskilful Pilot, after we have ſailed a vaſt way about to avoid ſplitting upon one Rock, to be afterward caſt away upon another, and that when we thought our ſelves in a ſecure Harbour?

THE END.

REASONS,

FOR

Some Alterations in the BILL, *Entituled,* An Act for the Sale of the Forfeited Eſtates.

THE Clauſe which Appoints Commiſſioners to determine Claims, Empowers them to Summon what Witneſſes they think fit; which may, in many Caſes, prove impracticable, by reaſon of the Age, Infirmity, and Poverty of the Party Summoned.

AND becauſe the Judges generally reſide in *London*, the Power to make Affidavits before them is not a ſufficient Remedy.

WHEREFORE it is humbly hoped, That this Power of taking Affidavits may be extended to Maſters Extraordinary in *Chancery*, and other Perſons in the Country, who have Power to take Affidavits.

THE Appointing Sub-Commiſſioners to hold Courts, and paſs Decrees for Payment of Rent, is ſetting up an Inferior Juriſdiction, unknown to the Laws of *England*, which may occaſion great Oppreſſions and Injuſtice: It being an extreme Hardſhip, that any Rents ſhould be received out of any Eſtate to which a Claim is Entred, until ſuch Claim is determined; for by this means the Tenants of the Lands are haraſſed, their Rents forced from them, great Waſte and Deſtruction committed, and the Eſtate impoveriſhed. And when the Claimant hath got Judgment for him on his Claim, and is put into Poſſeſſion, he has no Remedy to recover back his Rents paid into the *Exchequer*, or for the Damage and Impoveriſhment of his Eſtate. And the ſame Inconvenience attends thoſe who have Jointures, Rent-Charges, or other Incumbrances on thoſe Eſtates.

THE Caſe of all Proteſtants who have Mortgages on the Forfeited Eſtates, is very hard; for tho' the Commiſſioners have Power, on their obtaining Judgment on their Claims, to put them into Poſſeſſion, yet their Eſtate is ſtill a Redeemable Eſtate; and they have no Power to foreclose the Equity of Redemption. It is therefore humbly hoped, That this Inconvenience will be alſo remedied.

AND it is farther humbly preſumed, That the Fees for determining Claims, and of the Under Officers of that Judicature, ſhould be aſcertain'd, in order to prevent Arbitrary and Illegal Extortion.

All which is humbly ſubmitted to the Honourable the Commons in Parliament Aſſembled.

REASONS

FOR

Some Alterations in the BILL, *Entituled,* An Act for the Sale of the Forfeited Eſtates.

107
17
816. m. 1
17

The OATH *of* ALLEGIANCE.

I *A. B.* do ſincerely Promiſe and Swear, That I will be Faithful, and bear true Allegiance to His Majeſty King *GEORGE*. *So help me God.*

The OATH *of* SUPREMACY.

I *A. B.* do Swear, That I do from my Heart Abhor, Deteſt, and Abjure, as Impious and Heretical, that Damnable Doctrine and Poſition, That Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by the *Pope*, or any Authority of the See of *Rome*, may be Depoſed or Murthered by their Subjects, or any other whatſoever. And I do Declare, That no Foreign Prince, Perſon, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath or ought to have any Juriſdiction, Power, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, Eccleſiaſtical or Spiritual, within this Realm. *So help me God.*

The OATH *of* ABJURATION.

I *A. B.* do truly and ſincerely Acknowledge, Profeſs, Teſtify, and Declare in my Conſcience, before GOD and the World, That Our Sovereign Lord King *GEORGE* is Lawful and Righful King of this REALM, and all other His Majeſties Dominions, and Countries thereunto belonging; and I do ſolemnly and ſincerely Declare, That I do believe in my Conſcience, that the Perſon pretended to be Prince of *Wales*, during the Life of the late King *James*, and ſince his Deceaſe pretending to be, and taking upon himſelf the Stile and Title of King of *England*, by the Name of *James the Third*, or of *Scotland*, by the Name of *James the Eighth*, or the Stile and Title of King of *Great-Britain*, hath not any Right or Title whatſoever to the Crown of this Realm, or any other the Dominions thereto belonging. And I do Renounce, Refuſe, and Abjure any Allegiance or Obedience to him. And I do Swear, That I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to His Majeſty King *GEORGE*, and Him will defend to the utmoſt of my Power, againſt all Traiterous Conſpiracies and Attempts whatſoever, which ſhall be made againſt His Perſon, Crown, or Dignity. And I will do my utmoſt Endeavour to diſcloſe and make known to His Majeſty, and His Succeſſors, all Treaſons and Traiterous Conſpiracies which I ſhall know to be againſt Him, or any of Them. And I do faithfully promiſe, to the utmoſt of my Power, to ſupport, maintain and defend the Succeſſion of the Crown, againſt him the ſaid *James*, and all other Perſons whatſoever; which Succeſſion, by an Act, Intituled, *An Act for the farther Limitation of the Crown, and better ſecuring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject*, is and ſtands limited to the Princeſs *Sophia* Electoreſs and Dutcheſs Dowager of *Hanover*, and the Heirs of Her Body, being *Proteſtants*. And all theſe Things I do plainly and ſincerely Acknowledge and Swear, according to theſe expreſs Words by me ſpoken, and according to the plain and common Senſe and Underſtanding of the ſame Words, without any Equivocation, mental Evaſion, or ſecret Reſervation whatſoever. And I do make this Recognition, Acknowledgment, Abjuration, Renunciation and Promiſe, heartily, willingly and truly, upon the true Faith of a Chriſtian. *So help me God.*

Prince *GEORGE* his LETTER

To the King.

SIR,

WIth a Heart full of Grief am I forced to write, that Prudence will not permit me to ſay to your Face. And may I e'er find Credit with your Majeſty, and Protection from Heaven, as what I now do is free from Paſſion, Vanity or Deſign, with which, Actions of this Nature, are too often accompanied. I am not ignorant of the frequent Miſchiefs wrought in the World by factious Pretences of Religion; but were not Religion the moſt juſtifiable Cauſe, it would not be made the moſt ſpecious Pretence. And your Majeſty has always ſhewn too unintereſted a Senſe of Religion, to doubt the juſt Effects of it in one whoſe Practices have, I hope, never given the World cauſe to cenſure his real Conviction of it; or his backwardneſs to perform what his Honor and Conſcience prompt him to; how then can I longer diſguiſe my juſt Concern for that Religion in which I have been ſo happily educated, which my Judgment throughly convinces me to be the beſt; and for the Support of which I am ſo highly intereſted in my Native Country; and is not *England* now by the moſt endearing Tye become ſo.

Whilſt the reſtleſs Spirits of the Enemies of the REFORMED RELIGION, back'd by the cruel zeal, and prevailing power of *France*, juſtly alarm and unite all the Proteſtant Princes of Chriſtendom, and engage them in ſo vaſt an Expence for the Support of it, can I act ſo degenerous and mean a part, as to deny my Concurrence to ſuch worthy Indeavours for diſabuſing of your Majeſty by the Reinforcement of thoſe Laws, and Eſtabliſhment of that Government, on which alone depends the Well-being of your Majeſty, and of the PROTESTANT RELIGION in *Europe*. This, Sir, is that irreſiſtible and only Cauſe that cou'd come in Competition with my Duty and Obligations to your Majeſty, and be able to tear me from you, whilſt the ſame affectionate deſire of ſerving you continues in me. Could I ſecure your perſon by the Hazard of my Life, I ſhould think it could not be better employed: And wou'd to God, theſe your diſtracted Kingdoms might yet receive that ſatisfactory Complyance from your Majeſty in all their juſtifiable Pretenſions,, as might upon the only ſure Foundation, that of the Love and Intereſt of your Subjects, eſtabliſh your Government, and as ſtrongly unite the Hearts of all your Subjects to you, as is that of

SIR,

Your Majeſties moſt Humble, and moſt

Obedient Son and Servant.

E 90

The Lord Churchill's LETTER *to the* KING.

14 816. m. 1. 19.

SIR,

SInce Men are ſeldom ſuſpected of Sincerity when they act contrary to their Intereſts; and thô my dutiful Behaviour to your Majeſty in the worſt of times, (for which I acknowledg my poor Services much overpaid) may not be ſufficient to encline You to a charitable Interpretation of my Actions, yet I hope, the great Advantage I enjoy under Your Majeſty, which I can never expect in any other Change of Government, may reaſonably convince Your Majeſty and the World, that I am acted by a higher Principle, when I offer that Violence to my Inclination, and Intereſt, as to deſert Your Majeſty at a time when Your Affairs ſeem to challenge the ſtricteſt Obedience from all Your Subjects, much more from one who lies under the greateſt perſonal Obligations imaginable to Your Majeſty. This, Sir, could proceed from nothing but the inviolable Dictates of my Conſcience, and neceſſary concern for my Religion (which no good Man can oppoſe) and with which I am inſtructed, nothing ought to come in competition; Heaven knows with what partiality my dutiful Opinion of Your Majeſty hath hitherto repreſented thoſe unhappy Deſigns, which inconſiderate and ſelf-intereſted Men have framed againſt Your Majeſty's true Intereſt and the Proteſtant Religion. But as I can no longer joyn with ſuch to give a pretence by Conqueſt to bring them to effect, ſo will I always with the hazard of my Life and Fortune (ſo much Your Majeſties due) endeavour to preſerve Your Royal Perſon and Lawful Rights with all the tender Concern and dutiful Reſpect that becomes, Sir,

Your Majeſties Moſt dutiful and
moſt obliged Subject and Servant.

H 297.
20
816. m. 1.
20

The Dangerous Preſent,

A 265.

OR, AN

ACCOUNT

Of a Barbarous Deſign'd PLOT againſt the

Right Hon. the Lord High Treaſurer;

By a Box being ſent and directed to his Lordſhip, wherein was Three Piſtols loaded with a Slug and Bullet, and contriv'd ſo Artificially, that at the opening they ſhould go off ſeveral ways to do Execution; but by God's Providence, at the opening the ſame, by cutting all the Cords at once, it miſs'd of its Effect, to the great Satisfaction of all Lovers of their Queen and Country.

Regiſter'd in the Stamp-Office purſuant to Act of Parliament.

IF many other wicked Contrivances before, had not aſſur'd us of the malicious and dangerous Deſigns of the reſtleſt Spirited *Whigs*, this alone wou'd be ſufficient. They pretend to Love Her Majeſty, and yet Hate and Perſecute to their utmoſt Power, all thoſe that ſhe is pleas'd to Favour, and are truely in Her Intreſt, and of the Church of *England*; but particularly againſt the preſaent Lord *Treaſurer*, whoſe indefatigable Zeal and Application for Her Majeſty's Good and that of his Country.

We may remember the barbarous Design of that Miscreant *Guiscard*, no doubt fomented by a Party who Envy his Lordships Greatness, and look on him as the only Obstacle to their pernicious Hopes: This was so near taking Effect, that it occasion'd Her Majesty a great deal of Concern, as well as all honest Men.

But his Lordship, by God's Blessing, recovering, preserv'd as an Ornament for his Country, another Design was set on foot to work their Mischief, and that was under pretence of burning the *Pope*, the *Devil*, and the *Pretender*, on Queen *Elizabeth*'s Birth-day last; under the umbrage of which they design'd to have Mobb'd his House, and those of several others in Her Majesty's Favour; and if so, we may reasonably guess what Treatment his Lordship would have met with, had he fallen into their Hands.

This Design being prevented by the seizing of their Tools, and keeping out the Train'd-Bands to prevent Riots, they were not a little vext and angry at their Disappointment, and in their Rage fell to practising the most unspeakable Barbarities, under the Name of *Mohocks*: This was under pretence of Raking, but something else was at the bottom, and we remember *One* who paid dear for his Frolick.

I need not mention their under-hand Practices obstructing the Measures of Peace, which we at present can make this Nation Happy, and

of

of blackening the Miniſters who are tranſacting it with all the moſt odious Calumnies; And Scandalouſly and Falſely Suggeſting that they are bringing in the Pretender, when nothing is further from their Hearts, and all the ſecureſt Methods poſſible taken by the Treaty, to have him Excluded for ever.

Not being able to ſucceed in any of theſe Deſings hitherto, we need not Wonder that ſuch a reſtleſs and turbulent Faction are ſtill contriving the moſt ſtrange and dangerous Projects; but it is to be hoped that Providence ſometime or other will diſcover them, to their utter Confuſion and Diſgrace, by bringing them to a Condign Puniſhment, for their Treaſons and Treachery, of which the following Story is one lively Inſtance.

Tho' the Bottom of it is not yet Diſcover'd, yet the Matter is ſo well known as that it is in every Bodys Mouth, and need not be doubted when it is ſpoke by Perſons of undoubted Credit, and who have his Lordſhips Good ſo much at Heart.

On *Friday* laſt, or as ſome ſay on *Tueſday* laſt, a Porter came with a Box to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Oxford*'s Houſe in *York Buildings*, on which were Directions for his Lordſhip, the Box being very ſtrong, and Corded down very faſt.

The Meſſenger that brought it being help'd down, askt (as it is ſaid) if his Lordſhip was

at Home, for he was bid to deliver it to himſelf, and being told he was at Home, the Box was carried up to his Lordſhips Chamber, and the Bearer went away.

Now it happened that Dr. *Swift*, a Perſon much eſteemed by his Lordſhip, was accidentally there when the Box was brought up, which his Lordſhip ſeeing, thought it ſomething ſtrange, nor could he gueſs from whom ſuch a Preſent ſhould come, yet concluded to have it open'd, whereupon he called for a Servant to do it; but as the Story goes, Dr. *Swift* being preſent, offered his Service for the Purpoſe before the Footman could come up; and having a Knife, he did not ſtand to open it leiſurely as a Servant would have done, but cut all the Cords at once, by which the Strings that were faſtened to the Triggers of the Piſtols, to make them go off, proved uſeleſs, and prevented the Deſign. But if the Box had been uncorded, and the Cords drawn leiſurely, would have pulled thoſe Strings, and ſo let the Triggers down; ſo that all the Three Piſtols would have gone off at once; which were ſo Artificially placed, that there would heve been no way to eſcape for thoſe that ſtood by, let them have ſtood which way they would, *being* each loaded with a *Slug* and a *Bullet*; and as ſome report, alſo a conſiderable quantity of Gun-Powder was put in the *Box*, to make their work more ſure.

Thus

21

AN INTIMATION OF THE DEPUTIES OF THE States General,

In a Late Diſcourſe with Mr. SIDNEY Extraordinary Envoy from His Majeſty of Great BRITAIN.

THAT the *States General* did hear with extream trouble, that the *Affairs* of His *Majeſty* and his *Parliament*, were not yet Compoſed to ſuch an UNION, as they could heartily deſire, and ſuch as the neceſſity of Chriſtendom requires.

That they neither would, nor could concern themſelves, to Judge of the Occaſions of ſo *great* an *Inconvenience*, much leſs of the means that might be made uſe of, to *re-eſtabliſh* an UNION ſo neceſſary, and ſo much deſired.

That they had waited (though with an *extream ſorrow*, yet with a reſpectful ſilence) the end it ſhould pleaſe God to put to this great unhappineſs, and that they ſhould have acquieſſed in thoſe means, which His *Majeſty* had thought fit to uſe, (being fully perſwaded, that a *King* ſo *great*, and ſo *clear ſighted*, would not have taken other meaſures, than ſuch as His *Majeſty* had thought the moſt profitable, for the directing his Affairs; and the moſt proper for the good of his Subjects:) But the *danger* in which they found *themſelves*, obliged

them to ſpeak. And that they neither could nor ought to *addreſs themſelves* any where elſe, than to His *Majeſty*.

That His *Majeſty* was the *moſt* and *beſt informed* of any of all the *ſufferings*, which they have been obliged to indure, ſince the *Concluſion* of the *Peace*; and alſo what earneſt endeavours were uſed to ingage them in ſuch *Tyes* as His *Majeſty* approved not of; and which he thought moſt contrary to the *good* of both *Nations*. That he would be pleaſed to *remember* what had been *ſaid* and *threatned*, when they thought they could not be under *Obligations*, ſo *diſagreeable* to His *Majeſty*, and ſo *inconſiſtent* with the *publick good*; and that then His *Majeſty* aſſured them of his *Protection*, and that he would venture *All* to deliver them from the *Evils* that *threatned* them.

That the STATES *reſting* upon this *Royal Promiſe*, and His *Majeſty* being pleaſed for their greater ſecurity, to *aſſure* them he would call his *Parliament* as ſoon as he thought *Affaires* required it: They *ſubmitted* themſelves to this *Declaration*, and had waited for the *Seſſion* of *Parliament*, (though with an extream impatience,) yet with as much *reſignation*, as His *Majeſty* could expect from his own *Subjects*. But the *miſunderſtanding* which ſeems to grow more than ever, between His *Majeſty* and his *People* makes them *deſpair*. Eſpecially, ſince the *miſunderſtanding* is founded upon an *Affair* of ſo great *importance*, and ſo *Domeſtick*, that they could not Diſcuſſe ſo *Nice* a *Point*.

That it was *certain*, and that His *Majeſty* might be *aſſured* by the Relation of *Eye-witneſſes*, that thoſe *forraign Powers*, with whom His *Majeſty* had no *Tye*; did *arme* and make extraordinary great preparations.

That they did with all Care, endeavour to *repair* the diſorderss, which the late Sickneſs had occaſioned in their *Armies*, when they had like to have been deſtroyed about *Strasburgh*.

That all the *extraordinary Embaſſies* which they have ſent to moſt of the *Princes* of *Europe*, were to no other end than to *inform* them, and give them *aſſurance* that all their *proceedings* had no other *aim*, than the *publik quiet* and *tranquility*; though after the Concluſion of the *Peace*, they have ſeized upon a greater number of *Villages*, than the *Agreement* gave them.

That the apprehenſions they had of His *Majeſty* of *Great Britain*, have ſo far favoured theſe *Countreys*, as that their *intentions* have not yet been *effected*.

That the diſpoſition of *Affairs*, which may incline His *Majeſty* to differ with his *People*, would give them full opportunity to *execute* their

their *deſignes*; ſince being perfectly acquainted with what they are to apprehend from His *Majeſties Power ſeparate from his People*; they think they may compleatly Execute their deſignes before any *Forreign force* can oppoſe them; And that they could not fail of their *Ends*, when once they ſhould begin to *Act*.

That His *Majeſty* knew the *Arts* they make uſe of in his *Kingdom* to bring their *deſignes about*, and is alſo Informed of the *methods* the *Court of Spain* uſes in their own *Affairs*, by which the *Spaniſh Netherlands* are in danger to be intirely *ruined*.

That the deſign of their *ruine* was already almoſt *effected*, and that all the *Low-Countries* would be infallibly deſtroyed in a ſhort time, if a *ſpeedy* and *vigorous courſe* be not taken. The King of *Spain*, not being able to put his *Country* into a *condition* of *defence* or *reſiſtance*, and the *States* having been ſtrangely exhauſted by the *Late wars*, and ſo diſabled from making ſuch a powerful reſiſtance, as they might *wiſh to themſelves*.

That the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and this *State* being loſt, His *Majeſty* would endeavour in vain to apply the neceſſary *remedies* againſt a *victorious King*, ingaging all his *Kingdoms*, and extreamly powerful, as well by *Sea* as *Land*.

That they ſaw no means to ſecure or ſave themſelves, and could not hope for any help from His *Majeſty*, while he and his *People* are *diſagreed*; nor could they hope any thing from time it ſelf, ſince all delays have only ſerved to animate *foraign Powers* ſo ſtrongly Armed, to execute their *projects*, while His *Majeſty* at *variance* with his *People* cannot afford them the requiſite and neceſſary remedies.

That His *Majeſty* had found by experience, that the *Diſſolution* and *Prorogation* of *Parliaments*, have only ſerved to *diſquiet the minds* of his *People*, and that at their firſt ſittings; *ſubſequent Parliaments* have gone in the ways of the former, and with *greater Animoſity*.

That they cannot but lament their own unhappineſs, that a buſineſs ſo uncertain as is that of a *future Succeſſion*, (wherein *time* may make conſiderable Alterations, and even Revolutions far different from what might be agreed to) ſhould occaſion their *intire ruine*; and that the *Intereſts* of *Europe*, principally of all *Proteſtant Princes*, and of this *State*, ſhould be *ſacrificed* for ſo uncertain a *matter*.

That His *Majeſty* is too *clear ſighted*, not to perceive that in *England* it ſelf, the *Acts of Parliament*, which have been made for excluding from the *Succeſſion* to the *Kingdom* have had no ſucceſs; thoſe of the Queens, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, being too freſh in Mens Memories to be yet forgotten.

That

That it is much to be feared, that a *Parliament* Composed of *Perſons wiſe*, and *underſtanding* in the *Laws* of the *Nation*, *armed* with conſiderable Examples, and *animated* with the concurrence of the *great Cities*, and all the *Nation* will be able to *keep* their *ground*, and by that means *continue* the *diſunion*, and ſo this *affair* (though it be *uncertain* that 'twill ever happen) will however be deſtructive, though His *Majeſty* ſhould agree to the *Sentiments* of his *Parliament* at laſt.

But that *all Europe* and principally the Neighbouring Countries would be inevitably *Ruined* if this *State* ſhould be ſo *Unfortunate* as to ſee the continuance of this difference; and that no help could be expected even then, when His Majeſty ſhall comply with his *People*, and would apply the moſt Effectual Remedies.

That they did not pretend in the leaſt to Offer any directions to the *Will and Pleaſure* of His *Majeſtie*: But that they ſubmit themſelves to what His *Majeſty* ſhall think moſt agreable, only they deſire, that if they be ſo *Unfortunate* as, to ſee that His *Majeſty* will *Sacrifice his Kingdoms*, *His Royal Perſon*, and the *Union* of his *People* for ſo *Uncertain* a *Matter*, which perhaps may never happen; and that it may not be hoped, That His *Majeſty* can *Engage himſelf* in the differences among *Chriſtian Princes* when ever they ſhall happen: Since the condition of his *Kingdom* will not permit it. That then at leaſt His *Majeſty* would grant them this favour, to acquaint them, that they may endevour to find out ſome meanes to *Save* their *Common-wealth* and the *poor People* committed to their care.

That they will always remember the good inclinations His *Majeſty* has had for them, but that they ſhall ſee with *extream diſpleaſure* and *Tears* of *Blood*, that they who do ſo much affect His *Majeſties good*, muſt become an *Innocent Sacrifice*; for an *Intereſt*, which it may be will never happen and which when it do's; will bring with it perhaps that *loſs* and *ruine* to which they *ſee themſelves* expoſed.

F I N I S.

816. m. 1
22.
K

The State of the CASE BETWEEN DENMARK and SWEDEN.

22
22

IN the Year of our Lord, 1654. on the 15th day of *September*, a League of Amity and Friendship was concluded, and afterwards on both sides ratified, between the King and Kingdom of *Denmark* on the one part, and the Lord Protector and Commonwealth of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*, &c. on the other part, whereof this is the first Article.

ARTICLE I.

Quod ab hoc die erit firma, integra & sincera Amicitia, Pax & Confœderatio, tam Mari quam Terrâ, & Aquis dulcibus, inter Regem Regnumq; Daniæ *&* Norvegiæ, *&* Protectorem *&* Rempublicam Angliæ, Scotiæ & Hiberniæ, *nec non Dominia, Regiones ac Civitates sub utriusque ditione positas, Populumque, Incolas & Subditos alterutrius, cujuscunq; gradus & dignitatis fuerint; ita ut neutra pars, Populusve aut subditi alterutrius, neque per se, neque per alios, directè vel indirectè quicquam agat, vel quantum in se est, agi permittat in damnum aut præjudicium alterius, verùm altera alteram bonis officiis adjuvabit atque alterius rem & commodum pro virili promovebit.* That is to say,

That from this day shall be a firm, entire and sincere Amity, Peace and Confederacy, as well by Sea, as Land and fresh Waters, between the King and Kingdom of *Denmark* and *Norway*, and the Protector and Commonwealth of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*, together with the Dominions, Countreys and Cities in the Jurisdiction of either; as also between the People, Inhabitants and Subjects of both, of what Degree or Dignity soever; so as neither Part, People, or Subjects of either, neither by themselves, nor others, directly or indirectly may do any thing, nor as much as in them lies, may suffer to be done, to the Damage or Prejudice of the other; but that the one shall aid the other by all good offices, and shall advance the Welfare and Profit of the other to his utmost Power.

Three Yeers after this League thus made, that is to say, in the Yeer 1657. after the *Danes* had received many great and notorious Wrongs and Injuries from the King and Kingdome of *Sweden*, and being further threatned by them to be worse dealt with, as may be seen more at large in the *Danish* Manifest, called *Jus feciale Armatæ Daniæ*: They betook themselves to their Arms. But this Warre being ended through the Mediation of *England* and *France*, and the Peace concluded at *Rotshilt* in *February* last, was Signed by the Publick Ministers of the most Christian King, and his late Highness the Lord Protector, who thereby became Sureties for the same, as is more fully set forth in a Relation of the Affairs between the two Northern Kings, Printed in this City about a Moneth since.

Printed here in *London* at the Star in St *Pauls* Churchyard.

To be sold at the sign of the Ship in St *Pauls* Churchyard.

This Peace the King of *Sweden* kept, till he had got into his hands four or five Provinces, wherein were many Strongholds, and had received other Advantages granted to him by the said Treaty of Peace; but being bound by the same to quit all the Territories of the King of *Danmark*, in which at that time his Army lay quartered, in stead of Marching away, he Marched back again into the Isle of *Zealand*, besieged the Castle of *Cronenburg* and took it, laid also Siege to *Coppenhaguen*, which although it succeeded not, yet he threatneth to besiege again; and he should have no better Success than he had before, he endeavoureth to engage us in his Quarrel, and by the help of our Navy to make himself Master of the three Northern Kingdoms, as he is already of the *Baltick*-Sea, and the Ports thereof.

In the beginning of this second Inuasion, the King of *Denmark*, made full account, that the Most-Christian King of *France*, and his late Highness the Lord Protector, were bonnd in Honour, to see the contents of that Treaty of Peace, whereof they were Mediators and Sureties, as well performed on the *Swedish* side, as he had done on his, and implored their Aide to that purpose: but finding no Relief from *England* (whether the indisposition of his Highness, or something else was the cause) he sought for Aide from such of his Neighbours, as had tenderness enough, not to see a King and all his Royall Progenie unjustly oppressed: amongst those Friends and Neighbours were the States Generall of the United Provinces, who were bound to defend Him by a defensive League, concluded between them and that King in the Year 1649. But before they came to put in execution what they were obliedged to do, they endeavoured to satisfie his Highness, concerning the justice and necessity thereof, and to demonstrate to him the inconveniencies, that would arise to the Commonwealth of *England* it self, if the King of *Sweden* should become sole Master of all those parts; and moreover manifested their desire, that his Highness would be pleased to cooperate with them, for the composing of those differences, which were grown to that height, between the two Northern Kings: and his said Highness being deceased, they continued to use the same instance with this present Lord Protector, declaring, that they intended nothing, but what might be equally to the good and profit of this Nation, as well as of their Own, in any Liberty or Priviledge of Trade and Navigation, not desiring the least advantage to their own Snbjects more then to us, although their endeavours to preserve those Liberties had already been expensive to them, both in Blood and Treasure.

From these precedent considerations, we may propose these following Queries.

I. *Whether the Commonwealth of* England, &c. *can in conscience break their Pulick Faith and Treaty with* Denmark, *without any cause given?*

II. *Whether the said Commonwealth be not bound in Honour, to see the Treaty of Peace between the two Northern Kings, whereof his late Highness was Mediator and Surety, performed on both sides; obliedging him, who hath violated the Treaty, to give due reparation, for the dammage received by the party injured?*

III. *Whether it be for the Intereſt of the* English, *in their Trade and Navigation to the Baltick Sea, that all the Eastland Commodities, be in the power of one Prince, who either may withhold them, or raise thereupon any arbitrary Tolls and Customs, though never so excessive?*

IV. *Whether it be very safe for this Commonwealth, that one Prince should be the sole Dominator of all the North; and whether* England *hath not reason to fear the same Inconveniencies from thence, which it has felt heretofore, when those three Kingdoms had but one King, and he still to contest with those Vandalick Cities, which now are in the King of* Swedens *power.*

V. *Whether the Offers and Desires of the States Generall; that we would joyn with them to the composing of those Differences between the two Northern Kings, by way of Mediation, be not rather to be accepted, then that we should involve our selves in an unjust and dangerous Warre, wherein a Victory may prove of worse consequence to our own Countrey, then an overthrow?*

VI. *Or whether Conscience, Honour, our Trade and Navigation, and our Fleet, yea the safety of the State, ought to be set at stake, to gratifie the* French, *our Friends at present; who doubtless for one of these two reasons, endeavours to engage us in this over-hasty Warre, against both our Interests and our Allies; either that they may thereby advance and enlarge their Conquest upon the* German *Empire, and make themselves Masters of all* Flanders, *this Campagna; or rather that they may set all Protestant Princes and States at variance, then make Peace with* Spain, *and so at last Extirpate the* Protestant Religion, *having first weakned the Defenders thereof by their own Arms?*

FINIS.

Addre[illegible] too Late.

BREVIATE for the CONVENTION,

Humbly Repreſented to the LORDS and COMMONS of *ENGLAND*.

WHEREAS We cannot but be made very apprehenſive by thoſe ſeveral efficacious Papers, ſuch as Dr. *B.*'s, Mr. *F.*'s, *A Word to the Wiſe*, and another as cloſe, *Four Queſtions Debated*, and the like; which go about, leſt the ſwaying Part of the Nation ſhould be ſo much intent upon *One* Thing, as that *Others* be neglected; or leſt they be ſo taken up with putting the *Crown* upon an Head moſt deſerving it, as that they forget what is to be done firſt; which is, The Conſideration of the *Conſtitution of the Realm*, and the declaring that *Conſtitution*, before any Perſon be *Admitted* into actual Regiment; it being common for Thoſe that look but on *One* Thing, to be too ſudden: We therefore judg it meet That this enſuing *Sheet*, which was in a few *Copies* given to ſome *Members* of the *Houſes*, for preventing that Evil, ſhould alſo be made Publick, to go Abroad with ſuch *Papers* as Thoſe of the former Nature. For, as it is *Wiſe* in a *People*, when they make any *Compact*, whether with their *Rulers*, or Others, that though they believe the Party they deal with, to be the *Beſt* in the World, To treat with him for all that, and be as Punctual upon the Terms to make all ſecure, as if they were dealing with the *Worſt*: So it is alſo [illegible] Them, in ſeeking the Good of their Co[illegible] *Self-Intereſt*, and to prefer the *Be*[illegible] fore the *Mag*[illegible] any *Single Perſon* wh[illegible]

The B[illegible]

THE *People* of this *Nation* are by Birth *Free People*, who are [illegible] a *Liberal* *Perſon* and *Pro*[illegible] in their [illegible] and therefore [illegible]

To und[illegible] that theſe Two [illegible] ways to be diſtinguiſhed, The *Conſtitution*, and The *Adminiſtration*.

The *Conſtitution* of a *Government* does lye in the *Original Agreement* of the *People*, which they make between *Themſelves*, or with their intended *Governour*, or *Governours*, before the *Government* be ſet up, whether there be *None* before, or the *Former* at an end.

When the People are in ſuch a State, while there is no Order of Superiority, or Inferiority introduced, it is called a *Community*: When a *Ruler* is *choſe*, ſo that there is a *Ruling* and *Ruled Part*, it is a *Society*, or called a *Common-Wealth*.

Let us ſuppoſe a Company of *Families*, that having no dependance on one another, nor any one having Power over the other, yet living near each other, do find it convenient to join together into a *Society*, for mutual *Defence* againſt ſome Foreign *Enemy*, or for the *reaping* ſeveral *Advantages*, which they ſhall receive by it. The *Heads* or *Repreſentatives* of theſe *Families* aſſemble, to conſider what is to be done in order to theſe Ends. Three things more eſpecially they [illegible] upon. What Gover[illegible] *Sort* or *Kind* is beſt for [illegible] *Governour* or *Governours*? An[illegible] [illegible] Shall Govern, [illegible] [illegible] parcuni[illegible] ly, in relation to what *meaſure* of [illegible] they allow them to have over their *Pe*[illegible] *ſtates*, to uſe them as they have Oc[illegible] the Publick Good. For when th[illegible] yet *Free* in *Both*, the *Governour* can have power ſo far, but no farther than they at firſt *Conſent*. Whatſoever *Reſervations* of *Liberty* the *People* make in their *Agreement*, theſe are to be look'd upon as their *Rights* by the *Laws* of the *Conſtitution*, and *Eſſential* thereunto, and conſequently *inviolable* by any of theſe *Governours* whom they ſet up for the *Adminiſtration*; the very *Laws* of the *Adminiſtration* being *void*, ſo far as they *interfere* with any of *thoſe* of the *Conſtitution*.

The *Conſtitution* and *Laws* thereof being *agreed upon*, and it being impoſſible for humane Prudence to fore-ſee all Accidents, which muſt be provided for, therefore as they ariſe, the Adminiſtration neceſſarily muſt lye in theſe two things: The making *farther* Laws (ſubordinate ſtill to thoſe fore-priz'd) as occaſion requires, and ſeeing them *Executed*; that is, in *Legiſlation* and *Judgment*. The One is the Buſineſs of the *Supreme Authority*,

Officers and Executioners of [illegible] to that *Fundamental Agreement* made [illegible]

Our *Government* now as *Constituted* in O[illegible] to this *Administration*, is, we know, a *mixt Government*. A *Government* is known to be *pure* or *mixt*, by the placing the *Supreme Authority*. If the *People* place it singly in the *King*, or singly in the *Nobles*, or singly in the *People*, then it is a *pure Monarchy, Aristocracy, or Democracy:* But when it is placed in all *Three*, it is a *Mixt* Government, as *Ours* is, where there are no *laws* in the Administration made but by *King, Lords* & *Commons*.

These things I pursue only *so far* as is *necessary*, to the *reaching* my main *purpose*; and the *leading* me to a right *Discernment* of the present *Conditi-* [illegible] which we are now brought, in regard [illegible] *Government*.

The *Supreme Power* of the *Nation* being placed in a *Parliament*, which is a *Corporation* of *King, Lords*, and *Commons*, that is, The *Supreme Authority* residing in *King, Lords* and *Commons*, as *One Corporation*, there does appear, at this Conjuncture, a *Dissolution* of the Government; A Dissolution manifest, as to the *Exercise* of it. This *Appearance* does [illegible] from the opening of the last *Scene*. For the [illegible] gone, gone from his *People*, and [illegible] his *Government*, that *One Corporation* [illegible] speak of) is *broke*; so that there remains [illegible] no *Subject* for that *Supreme Authority*; It being evident, that a *Parliament*, wherein an Essential point of our *Constitution* does consist, cannot now be *Assembled*: And the Providence of GOD it self hath extraordinarily determin'd our Case. If a *King* dies, he hath a *Successor*, and the *Right* devolves upon *Him*; but whilst the *King* lives, he hath no *Successor*, and the Right remaining in *Him* and no *Other*; and he being *divided* from his *Lords* and *Commons*, the *Subject* of the *Supreme Power*, or this *One Corporation*, (whereof the *King* is a Chief, Essential, and *Constituent* Part) does perfectly *cease*, and must necessarily Cause a *Dissolution*.

I choose not to *found* this *upon* what does more convince *Others*, which comes to this Account: The *King*, by his frequent *Malversation* in the *Government*, and rooted Design of subverting our *Religious* and *Civil* Rights; for the Introduction of *Arbitrary Power* and *Popery*, which [illegible] *our*, as the [illegible] *ument*, which [illegible] *er* hath, that hath *Right* to choose [illegible] *entative* in *Parliament*, by his *Garbling* [illegible] *Corporations*, and so *evacuating* this *Liberty* in effect; and by such an *Endeavour* also, as the *exterminating* his *Protestant Subjects*; seeing that Religion which he would have introduced, is such, as by the *Principles* of it, if it comes into Domination, must do so to all *Heretick*s; and thereupon may He be look'd on no longer as *Rex*, but *Hostis*, and *Hostis Publicus:* Besides, the subjecting us to a *Foreign Jurisdiction*, and the very *Changing* the *Government*, by that indefinite *Dispensing Power* over the Laws, as was carved to him by his *Judges*, from *Regal* to *Despotical:* It is Judged by them, that he is fallen thereupon from his *Royal Dignity*; and that the *Universality* thereby have *Warrant*, not only to defend themselves against Him, but by Vertue of that *Sanction*, which is tacitly implyed in the *Laws* of the *Constitution*, to proceed on to *take* the *Forfeiture* He hath made of his *Government*, and *Depose* Him; For it is a fond thing, (think they) to imagine any *Laws* without a *Sanction*; and impossible there should be any other *Sanction* in *Treaties* between *Free Nations*, or between a *Free People*, and the Governor they set over Themselves, than *Force* to be used by the Parties concern'd; there being no *Third* Party on *Earth* to appeal to, in such Cases.

However this be, it being taken for granted, *That* the *Government* is *dissolved*, and I suppose upon that preceding Account, of the *One Corporation* (I say) being *broke*, the *Supreme Authority* that lay before in the *Three* as united in *One*, does *escheat*, or fall to the *Community*; who must therefore *choose* a new *Subject* for that *Power*; and it lies at their Discretion to place it in what Subject they please: They may lodge it in the *Lords* and *Commons* alone, without a *King*, if they think that Government best; the matter lies altogether upon their Agreement, and *Consent*. I suppose it most likely, that they will agree to place it again in a *Monarch*, *Lords* and *Commons* (the *Person* only left at Choice, and Care had to prevent all Danger of *Law* in the Case) according to the Ancient Constitution, Though who can know the Mind of a Nation, when once come

toge-

together

There is one [illegible]

to obtain, which we can never re[illegible]
if it be loſt; and that is, what His High[illegible]
Prince of *Orange* hath made One of his Two D[illegible]
ſigns, *The Delivery of the People from Slavery*;
which can never be done effectually, and radi-
cally, but upon this *Advantage*. The *Deliver-
ing* us from *Popery*, is contained in the *Setling*
our Religion; and *That* being a Work of great
length, is the buſineſs more properly of a *Par-
liament*; but *This* is a thing muſt be done by
the *Community*, and conſequently by thoſe that
are the Repreſentatives of it, a *Convention*, ſo
Called, (in regard to a Higher Capacity here-
unto) and not a *Parliament*; for that repreſents
the People, not as in a *Community*, but as in a
Common-wealth, where there is *pars imperans*, as
well as *ſubdita*, which now is not. A *Parliament*
makes Laws for the *Adminiſtration*, but the *People*
as in a *Community*, makes Laws for the *Conſtitution*.

I would therefore humbly offer it to the Con-
ſideration of Thoſe, who ſhall meet as Members
of this *Convention*, That, in order to the Effect
premiſed, they do but agree and pitch upon
this One certain Point of *good Polity*, That where
they place the *Supreme Authority*, they lay alſo the
Rights or *Properties* of it; that is, the *Jura Majeſta-
tis* (*Majeſtas* being *Maxima Poteſtas*) all together.

The Rights of *Majeſty*, or the *Supreme Power*,
are mainly theſe: The Firſt is *Legiſlation*, or ma-
king Laws; and this undoubtedly lies in a Par-
liament. The next, is the Power of raiſing
Arms, or Armies, or the *Militia*, the Power of
making *Peace* and *War*, or the *Power* of the *Sword*,
which is neceſſary to maintain thoſe Laws. The
Third, is a Power over our *Eſtates*, or the *Purſe*,
or raiſing *Money*, which muſt maintain the *Sword*.
A Fourth, is the Power of *chooſing Magiſtrates*,
to rule Us according to theſe *Laws*; ſuch as *Judges*
and *Sheriffs*, to name no other. A Fifth, is the
laſt Appeal. Now, let but the Power of the *Mi-
litia*, and *chooſing Magiſtrates*, be laid where *Le-
giſlation* is, and we ſhall be fundamentally deli-
vered from all *Slavery* for ever in the Nation.

If we be *Enſlaved* or oppreſſed by any *Prince*
for the Time to come, it muſt be either by *Force*,
or by *Injuſtice*. We cannot be oppreſſed by *Force*,
becauſe no Forces then can be raiſed by him, but

[illegible]; for the *Militia* is in the [illegible]
[illegible], as well as in Him, and They will
do ſo: We cannot be oppreſſed with
for the *Judges* and *Officers* entruſted
with the Execution of *Juſtice*, ſhall be Choſen
alſo by them, and they will look to *That*.

It is true, while no *Parliament* ſits, the King by
Vertue of the Executive Power lying in him, may
raiſe Arms, and put in Officers and Magiſtrates as
there is need; but *Both theſe* are to be done under
the Controul of the next *Parliament*, (which are
therefore to ſit often by ancient Statutes) there
being no War to be levied, nor Magiſtrates *Con-
firmed*, without their Approbation.

Let us remember the State we [illegible] in, a State
that puts the *Supreme Power* in [illegible] of the
People, to *place* it [illegible] they will
bound and *limit* it [illegible] they ſee
Utility; and if they do it n[illegible]
come will have occaſion to *blame* them for
When the ſupreme Power is upon the diſpoſing
if they do not [illegible] this *Item*, as part of the
proper Work, *To bind the Deſcent of*
teſtant, I ſhall blame them: But I ſha[illegible]
more, if after the danger we have
Arbitrary *Domination* and *Popery*, by the
raiſing *Arms*, and putting *Judges*
his Pleaſure, they do not take more care of
Supreme Power, to lay it and its *Rights* bet
gether? Eſpecially, ſeeing nothing can indeed
be That in Nature, which it is, without its *Pro-
perties*. This is uniform (I muſt perſiſt) to the
Nature of *Government*; That where the *Supreme
Authority* is, there muſt be its *Prerogatives*; and
where the chief or principal *Rights* of it is, there
ſhould all the reſt which depend upon, and be-
long to it, be placed alſo: Where *Legiſlation* is
lodged, there ſhould the *Militia*, there ſhould
the *Power* of *making Judges*, to name nothing
more than ſerves my turn, be lodged alſo. It
is this hath been the great Declenſion, Fault, or
Defect of our *Engliſh* Common-wealth, That the
People have ſuffered theſe *Rights* of *Soveraignty*,
to come to be divided, ariſing (we muſt conceive)
from the *Adminiſtration*, that is, *Mal Adminiſtra-
tion*; as appears, for Example, in the *Militia*,
which upon the freſh coming in of the Late King,
was in two or three hot *Acts*, declared to *Be*, and

ever

Assertion was gross Flattery, and [illegible]
as fundamentally repugnant with [illegible]

There is one *Difficulty* to be thought on, that is, the *Negative Voice* of the [illegible] *Parliament*. The *Lords* and *Commons* may agree upon some *Law* for the Publick Benefit, and the *King* alone may refuse to pass it. If he be obstinate, this is a great Evil, and might really make one think, it would be better therefore (for the preventing this inconvenience) to place the *Supreme Power* in *Lords* and *Commons* only, without a *Controuler*, unto which may be added, the [illegible] Calling and Dissolving *Parliaments* at [illegible] whereof our *Kings* hitherto [illegible] dominant over them. [illegible] *disputed*, & the [illegible] many Judi- [illegible] Obligation of [illegible] *, quas vulgus* [illegible] he Wisdom of [illegible] ut some *Expedi-* [illegible] or be rid of this *Difficulty*, and for more than [illegible] That also; So long as they have the *Golden Op-* [illegible] to bring a *Crown* in *One* hand, with [illegible] *Terms* or *Conditions* in the Other.

[illegible] *ed Redress* [illegible] *things* that are *wanting* to com- [illegible] *fulness* of our Kingdoms; there may [illegible] Foundation laid happily, or Preparati- [illegible] made in order thereunto, by this *Convention*; but as belonging to the *Administration*, and being Matters of long Debate, they are the Work more properly of an *Ensuing* Parliament. Only let not the *Members* of this present *Great Assembly* forget, that they having so *unlimited* a *Power*, and the Nation such an Opportunity, which, as the *Secular Games*, they are never like to see, but once, they are more strictly therefore bound in *Conscience*, and in Duty to their *Country*, to neglect no kind of thing, which they Judge *absolutely necessary* to the *publick Good*. I care not if I commend Three or Four such particulars against the Time to Consultation, which shall be these. A Regulation of *Westminster-Hall*: A Provision against Buying or Selling of Offices: A Register of *Estates*: A Freedom from *Persecution*, (by a Bill for *Comprehension* and *Indulgence*) in the Business of Religion: A Redemption of the *Chimny Money*, which bringing in the *King* to be *Lord* of every Man's *House*, is against *Property*; & an *Over balance* in the *Revenue*, is against the *Interest* of the *Nation*.

[illegible] the *Sheet* being at an End, and Room [illegible] We cannot but reflect upon the *King*; [illegible] so much Concern in the Minds of Many, [illegible] their *Allegiance* to Him, though He be gone: But such Persons as these should think a little more to the Bottom, That a *People* is not made for the *King*, but the *King* for the *People*: And though He be Greater than Them in some Respects; yet, *Quoad finem*, the *People* are always Greater than Him: That is, If the Good of the *One*, and the *Other*, stand in Competition, there is no Comparison, but a *Nation* is to be preferr'd, before *One Man*. If the Being of them be inconsistent one with another, there is no doubt, but it is better that a King *Cease*, than that a *Whole Nation should Perish*. And upon such a Supposition as this, all Obligation as to Duty, must *cease* likewise. There are some tacit Conditions in all *Oathes*, as the best *Casuists* tell us (such as *Rebus sic stantibus*, for One) that we must steere our *Consciences* by, in these Cases: *He is the Minister of God, for our good*, says the *Scripture*: And if any Prince therefore be under those Circumstances; as that it cannot be for the *Peoples Good*, that he should Rule over them. We do look upon such a Ruler to be bound in Conscience to give up his *Government*, as being no *Minister of God* upon that Account: And so, having no Authority from God for that *Office*, the Peoples Obligation to be Subject to *Him*, is at an end with it. If they obey him longer, it is for *Wrath*, not for *Conscience Sake*. If his Majesty, now of *Great Britain*; out of some deep sence, that he being a *Roman Catholick* cannot Rule, and be true to his *Religion*, (which he may suppose does oblige him to an Establishment thereof, by all the ways, and means of *his* Church, though never so destructive to *Ours*) but it will be to the *Hurt*, not *Good*, of us who are *Protestants*, hath been pleased to withdraw himself from his *Government*, to make us more quiet and happy; we are in all Gratitude, to acknowledg his *Piety*, *Goodness*, and *Condescention*, to be so much, as very few of his Subjects could ever haye suspected: But if it be out of another Mind, he hath done it; we have still more Reason to bless *Almighty God*, who does often serve his *Providence* by mens *Improvidence*; and cutting off mens Ends from their Means, he uses their Means to his own Ends, when he is pleased to work *Deliverance* for a People; as he hath, at this Season, so graciously and wonderfully done for Us; that there is nothing more needful, even to the most scrupulous Conscience, than an humble and awful Acquiescence in the *Divine Counsel*, to give Satisfaction in this Matter.

Si Rex aut alius quis Imperium abdicavit, aut manifesto habet pro derelicto, in eum post id Tempus omnia licent quæ in privatum. Grotius de Jur. & Bel. Libr. Cap. 4.

AN
Humble Propoſal
TO
PARLIAMENT,
AGAINST
Office-Jobbing.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

YOUR Fore-fathers (after they had ſhaken off the *Pope's Supremacy*) made a Law, Entituled, *An Act for recontinuing Liberties in the Crown*: And thereby reſtored to it divers of the moſt Ancient *Prerogatives* and *Authorities* of *Juſtice* which had been ſevered and taken from it, to the great diminiſhment and detriment of the Royal Eſtate, and to the great hinderance and delay of Juſtice. 27 *Hen.* 8. *Chap.* 24.

They alſo made the Laws againſt Buying and Selling Offices Penal, for having none but perſons worthy and meet, advanced to Offices and Places of Truſt and Profit; And were careful not to repeal the former Law made for that purpoſe in the 12*th* Year of King *Richard* the 2*d*. *Chap.* 2. whereby all Miniſters, Judges and others who have the Ordaining, Nameing, or Making of any Officer under the King, ſhall be ſworn, *That they will not Ordain, Name, or Make any for Money, Broakage, Favour or Affection.* 5 & 6 *Edw.* 6. *Chap.* 16.

In the Reign of King *James* the I. his Favourites ſo diſpenſed with the Laws, that they ſplit *Great Offices* into many *Little ones*, to make them more vendible, and erected ſo many of them, that upon heavy Complaints made thereof to the King, he iſſued out his Royal *Declarations* to put a ſtop thereto.

In *Anno* 13 of His ſaid Majeſties Reign, Sir *Robert Vernon* Knight, ſold his Office of Cofferer, and did ſurrender it into the King's Hands, who granted the ſame Office to Sir *A. J.* to whom Sir *Robert* had ſold it; and Sir *A.* was by the King's appointment admitted and ſworn Cofferer, and afterward upon complaint thereof it was reſolved by Sir *Thomas Egerton*, *Lord Chancellor*, the *Chief-Juſtice*, and others to whom the King referred the ſame, *That the Office was void, and that Sir* A. *was diſabled to hold the ſame, and that no* non obſtante *could diſpenſe with the ſaid Laws*: Whereupon Sir *Marmaduke Darrell* was by the King's Command ſworn Cofferer. And the ſaid Lord *Chief* Juſtice *Cook* ſaith, *That the Stat'* 12 Rich. II. *is a Law worthy to be written in Golden Letters; but more worthy to be put in due Execution; for certainly never ſhall Juſtice be duely adminiſtred, but when Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice come to their Places in ſuch manner as by Law is required.* *Co. Juſt.* 234. *Ibid.*

I pray Conſider, Your King, Your Country, Your Religion, Liberty, and Property, cannot be ſecure while Offices, Civil and Military, may be bought or Sold; for the Jeſuits being very rich, never let Perſons fit for their Purpoſes, want Money to purchaſe. And ſuch as buye Offices with their own Money in the Army, will (when any brisk Action by accident happens to be done) be apt to rob Souldiers of the Booty or Boon, and never fight but when they cannot well avoid it. And ſuch as purchaſe Civil Offices, will be apt to do mean and baſe things, to reimburſe themſelves. And their undue Practiſes will ſo diſcontent and ripen the People for Rebellion, that his Majeſty, and his Loving Subjects, will be at continual Trouble and Charge to Diſcover and Apprehend Plotters and Conſpirators.

New

New Oaths, Aſſociations and Laws will avail as little as the Old have done to prevent Plots and Conſpiracies, until all in Authority under the King be obliged to ſwear.

That they will not directly or indirectly take any Sum or Sums of Money, or ought of Value by themſelves or other of any Perſon whatſoever for any Office or Imployment; or for Recommending any Perſon to any Office, or Imployment: And that they will, according to the beſt of their Knowledge, Give, or Re-commend none to Offices but ſuch as be well Experienced, or Qualified for the ſame: And duly encourage all true and faithful Diſcoveries.

And the Perſons admitted hereafter to any Office, or Imployment, may be oblig'd to Swear.

That they have not given, or promiſed to give, any thing of Value, to any Perſon whatſoever, for the Office or Imployment they are admitted to, upon any Account whatſoever, relating to their Admition to, or Grant of the Office or Imployment or any Recommendation thereto.

And all great Officers, and the Judges eſpecially, whh are intruſted with the Expoſition and Execution of the Laws, may have certain and ſufficient Sallaries ſetled in liew of all Contingent Fees, Profits, and Perqueſits.

And make breach of Oath very Penal, and the Reward liberal, to ſuch as will make true and faithful Diſcoveries, of all undue Practices: And then Oaths, Aſſoſiations, and Laws will have their wiſhed Effects.

A better Inſtance cannot be given of the Benefit will accrew to the Government, by good Rewards ſettled, for Diſcoveries, than the Rewards promiſed, and given to ſuch as Diſcovered and Apprehended the late Conſpirators.

I do aſſure Your Lordſhips, and Your Honours, That I have taken the Oaths eſtabliſhed, and ſubſcribed the Aſſoſiation: And without them I hold myſelf, bound in Gratitude, to do His Majeſty the beſt Service I can, for expoſing His Sacred Perſon ſo often, and freely, as His Majeſty hath done, to many Eminent Dangers both by Sea and Land, to ſubdue all Enemies to Religion, Liberty, and Property: And do believe, ſuch in Authority under His Majeſty, That make a Trade of diſpenſing with Oaths, Aſſoſiations, and Laws; and baniſher true and faithful Diſcoveries, are worſe than Canibals.

25

THE CASE OF CORPORATIONS.

816. m. 1. 25

WHEREAS moſt Corporations in *England* have, in Perſuance to the TEST-ACT of the 25th of King *Charles* the II, turned ſeveral Members of their reſpective Corporations out of their Offices, for not qualifying themſelves, as that Act directs; and have elected and admitted new Officers into their Places, who have qualify'd themſelves according to that Law, which is known to be the only Bulwark that ſecures the Church of *England* againſt all its Enemies; and was eminently known to be ſerviceable againſt the Oppreſſions of the late Reign. And whereas in the Votes of *Thurſday*, the ſeventh Day of *March*, there is a Clauſe ordered to be added to the Bill, to prevent Diſputes that may ariſe by Members of Corporations, having neglected to ſign the Aſſociation in due time, for indemnifying ſuch Members of Corporations as neglected to qualifie themſelves according to that Law.

Its humbly conceived, That ſuch Clauſe, if it paſſes into an Act, will be highly prejudicial, not only to all Corporations, but to the Law it ſelf, in the following Inſtances, *Viz.*

1*ſt*. It will vacate all that has been done in Corporations upon that Act, and will re-inſtate all that have been turned out of their Offices for their Diſobedience thereto.

2*dly*. It will turn out all ſuch other Members as have been elected and admitted into their Places, and qualify'd themſelves according to Law; and will thereby caſt a publick Odium and Reflection on ſuch Perſons as if they were Offenders, though they have been guilty of no Crime, but conformed themſelves to the Laws of the Realm.

3*dly*. It will greatly tend to the weakening that good and wholſome Law; and will, in all probability, incourage Perſons to decline complying with the Directions of it; and may in time render that Law Uſeleſs, which at preſent, is the greateſt Security and Preſervation of our Church and Nation.

The CASE of Corporations, ON THE TEST-ACT.

THE

HANOVERIAN TREATY:

OR,

MAIDSTONE SPECTACLE.

I. WHAT Protects your Properties, Liberties, or Lives, but your Laws?

II. Is not an Exemption from them, a Licence to tranſgreſs them?

III. WHAT could be more horrid than to include not only Theft, but even Murther itſelf therein.

IV. ARE not Hirelings too fond of the Treaſure, if not Blood of this Nation. Inſatiably Hungry, and Thirſty after both, liable to Death for Diſobedience to Orders, too arbitrary for the Law of this Land to ſuffer, too unnatural for the Bravery of an ENGLISH SOLDIER to ſubmit to, and arm'd too, be thus licenced, whilſt Natives from Motives leſs dangerous to be known than concealed, are put under a Circumſtance peculiar only to a State of Captivity--- the Deprivation of Arms; while our Countrymen are dragg'd in Chains from their widow'd, their orphaniz'd, their mournful Habitations, with no Proſpect of returning, (a Scene, what bowelleſs Creatures muſt thoſe be that are not ſhock'd at the Thought, what Monſters muſt the Authors or Promoters of it, or their Juſtifiers or Countenancers be, and how void of Humanity muſt a Neutrality be, how wiſe is it to neglect thoſe whoſe Protection may be too ſoon wanted, by thoſe who will then have juſtly forfeited it. DIVES muſt then envy the State of LAZARUS and mourn his own, and while our own Troops, ſubject to our own Laws, are gradually evacuating the Nation, as if it was to ſcoop out, and make room for thoſe Hirelings.—A Preparation that hath every gloomy Proſpect.---Is not this an Invaſion of the Conſtitution? What Invaſion can be worſe than ſuch, without the Preſervatiou of it, of what Value or Advantage are all the Poſſeſſions of the Univerſe; can it be called a Poſſeſſion, or a Property, without Law, or Liberty to enjoy it, what Advantage or Honour is it to ſtuff this Nation full for the Sake of having it bleeded away by the inſatiable Leaches, pitiful mean Places abroad, or its gluttonous Enemies at home, and therefore as *Minorca*, which is only, tho' a moſt conſiderable Part, very juſtly demanded national Application for Juſtice, how much more doth this which is of ſo univerſal a Concern to the whole.

Is it not an alarming Circumſtance mentioned in one, or more of the public Papers, that a HANOVERIAN SOLDIER, legally committed to Priſon for Felony, ſhould be demanded by the *Hanoverian* General to be releaſed with Threats, or Intimation of uſing Force, and inſiſting that by *Treaty or Agreement*, the *Hanoverians* were not any ways ſubject to *the Laws of this Kingdom for Murther, Felony*, or *any other Offences* whatſoever. That on the Mayor and Recorder's refuſing to diſcharge him, the General declared an Applicatiou ſhould be made to the K----, and that he immediately ſent his Aid de Camp, and that one of his M.---s Meſſengers brought down his Diſcharge, ſigned by one of the principal Secretaries of State, requiring the Mayor to diſcharge the Soldier, and deliver him to General *Somerveldt*, and that ſuch General ſhould ſend Orders to the Mayor, Deputy, Recorder, and Conſtable of *Maidſtone*, that none of the HANOVERIAN SOLDIERS are for the future to be committed to Priſon, and puniſhed by the Laws of *England* for any Offence whatſoever.

Doth this Specimen--- Do theſe firſt Fruits diminiſh your dread from Enemies, or encreaſe them. Are they Protection or Terror,---ſhould *H*-- ---s be invited hither,---ſhould they exhauſt the Public Treaſure, ſo grievouſly raiſed for theſe Purpoſes.

Are not your Laws the ſtrongeſt Fortreſs of Defence againſt the Enemies to your Conſtitution; Is it not an Act of Hoſtility; --A Declaration of War in a Foreigner to threaten to batter them down by Force, and what would BLAKENEY have deſerved, if he on *Fort St. Phillip*'s being attack'd by the *French*, inſtead of his heroick Defence, had not only paſſively given it up, but aided, or countenanced them.

WHAT Returns doth your Duty to your Country demand you to make of this openly avowed Treaty, to the Author of it, to the Promoters, as well as the Authors of the Importation of Foreigners, or to thoſe on whom from the extraordinary Nature of it was incumbent on, to enquire if they did not before they joined in promoting ſo unnatural, and now experimentally ſo dangerous an Importation? Be not ſurpriſed into the adopting ſuch Conduct to yourſelves, by a guilty active, or a ſhameful paſſive, conferring of any Honour on the nefarious Authors, or Promoters of it, conſider what Horror a ſingle Act of Murther, too late to be recalled is attended with what Horror then muſt diſturb the Minds of thoſe who are the Abettors, and Rewarders of thoſe that ſtab their Country to the Heart, a Wound through which Thouſands and Thouſands may fall Victims, that you muſt then bid adieu to Liberty. Can you in Conſcience think yourſelves worthy, do you chuſe to be doom'd to an eternal unavoidable Reflection of not deſerving to enjoy thoſe Liberties, which your own Conduct gives up, and betrays to ſee yourſelves as ſuch, to be tranſmitted to the lateſt Poſterity, by your Name to be inroll'd in a Liſt. Remember *Judas*, he too late reflected, yet ſtill to make ſome Attonement repented, and hung himſelf, tho' indeed ſome are as *Daniel Burgeſs* ſaid of his Congregation, that they were worſe than *Judas*, that they would be hang'd before they wou'd repent.---What Figure will you make, not one of a humane Species, even that of a Bear, ſo bad a one as that makes, would comparatively appear beautiful to you,---to be ſo wilfully blind, and none are more in the Dark than thoſe that won't ſee; ſhort of it muſt even be the following,

Monſtrum Horrendum, Informe, Ingens; Cui lumen ademptum.

In ſhort as great a Regard as you can have for the preſent Family,---Can your Duty to God, and Country, ſooner than ſee a Licence by Suſpenſion of Laws, or otherways, of Theft, Robbery, Rapine, and Murthers eſtabliſhed, or countenanced by Authority in this Kingdom, for *Hanoverians* to commit with Impunity, no induce you to wiſh every *Hanoverian Soldier*, as was formerly ſaid in an Auguſt Aſſembly by a worthy Member of it, KICK'D OUT OF THE KINGDOM.

THE

HANOVERIAN TREATY:

OR,

MAIDSTONE SPECTACLE.

I. WHAT Protects your Properties, Liberties, or Lives, but your Laws?

II. Is not an Exemption from them, a Licence to transgress them?

III. WHAT could be more horrid than to include not only Theft, but even Murther itself therein.

IV. ARE not Hirelings too fond of the Treasure, if not Blood of this Nation. Insatiably Hungry, and Thirsty after both, liable to Death for Disobedience to Orders, too arbitrary for the Law of this Land to suffer, too unnatural for the Bravery of an ENGLISH SOLDIER to submit to, and arm'd too, be thus licenced, whilst Natives from Motives less dangerous to be known than concealed, are put under a Circumstance peculiar only to a State of Captivity--- the Deprivation of Arms; while our Countrymen are dragg'd in Chains from their widow'd, their orphaniz'd, their mournful Habitations, with no Prospect of returning, (a Scene, what bowelless Creatures must those be that are not shock'd at the Thought, what Monsters must the Authors or Promoters of it, or their Justifiers or Countenancers be, and how void of Humanity must a Neutrality be, how wise is it to neglect those whose Protection may be too soon wanted, by those who will then have justly forfeited it. DIVES must then envy the State of LAZARUS and mourn his own, and while our own Troops, subject to our own Laws, are gradually evacuating the Nation, as if it was to scoop out, and make room for those Hirelings.—A Preparation that hath every gloomy Prospect.---Is not this an Invasion of the Constitution? What Invasion can be worse than such, without the Preservation of it, of what Value or Advantage are all the Possessions of the Universe; can it be called a Possession, or a Property, without Law, or Liberty to enjoy it, what Advantage or Honour is it to stuff this Nation full for the Sake of having it bleeded away by the insatiable Leaches, pitiful mean Places abroad, or its gluttonous Enemies at home, and therefore as *Minorca*, which is only, tho' a most considerable Part, very justly demanded national Application for Justice, how much more doth this which is of so universal a Concern to the whole.

Is it not an alarming Circumstance mentioned in one, or more of the public Papers, that a HANOVERIAN SOLDIER, legally committed to Prison for Felony, should be demanded by the *Hanoverian* General to be released with Threats, or Intimation of using Force, and insisting that by *Treaty or Agreement*, the *Hanoverians* were not any ways subject to *the Laws of this Kingdom for Murther, Felony*, or *any other Offences* whatsoever. That on the Mayor and Recorder's refusing to discharge him, the General declared an Application should be made to the K----, and that he immediately sent his Aid de Camp, and that one of his M---s Messengers brought down his Discharge, signed by one of the principal Secretaries of State, requiring the Mayor to discharge the Soldier, and deliver him to General *Somerveldt*, and that such General should send Orders to the Mayor, Deputy, Recorder, and Constable of *Maidstone*, that none of the HANOVERIAN SOLDIERS are for the future to be committed to Prison, and punished by the Laws of *England* for any Offence whatsoever.

Doth this Specimen--- Do these first Fruits diminish your dread from Enemies, or encrease them. Are they Protection or Terror,---should *H-- ---s* be invited hither,---should they exhaust the Public Treasure, so grievously raised for these Purposes.

Are not your Laws the strongest Fortress of Defence against the Enemies to your Constitution; Is it not an Act of Hostility; --A Declaration of War in a Foreigner to threaten to batter them down by Force, and what would BLAKENEY have deserved, if he on *Fort St. Phillip*'s being attack'd by the *French*, instead of his heroick Defence, had not only passively given it up, but aided, or countenanced them.

WHAT Returns doth your Duty to your Country demand you to make of this openly avowed Treaty, to the Author of it, to the Promoters, as well as the Authors of the Importation of Foreigners, or to those on whom from the extraordinary Nature of it was incumbent on, to enquire if they did not before they joined in promoting so unnatural, and now experimentally so dangerous an Importation? Be not surprised into the adopting such Conduct to yourselves, by a guilty active, or a shameful passive, conferring of any Honour on the nefarious Authors, or Promoters of it, consider what Horror a single Act of Murther, too late to be recalled is attended with what Horror then must disturb the Minds of those who are the Abettors, and Rewarders of those that stab their Country to the Heart, a Wound through which Thousands and Thousands may fall Victims, that you must then bid adieu to Liberty. Can you in Conscience think yourselves worthy, do you chuse to be doom'd to an eternal unavoidable Reflection of not deserving to enjoy those Liberties, which your own Conduct gives up, and betrays to see yourselves as such, to be transmitted to the latest Posterity, by your Name to be inroll'd in a List. Remember *Judas*, he too late reflected, yet still to make some Attonement repented, and hung himself, tho' indeed some are as *Daniel Burgess* said of his Congregation, that they were worse than *Judas*, that they would be hang'd before they wou'd repent.---What Figure will you make, not one of a humane Species, even that of a Bear, so bad a one as that makes, would comparatively appear beautiful to you,---to be so wilfully blind, and none are more in the Dark than those that won't see; short of it must even be the following,

Monstrum Horrendum, Informe, Ingens; Cui lumen ademptum.

In short as great a Regard as you can have for the present Family,--- Can your Duty to God, and Country, sooner than see a Licence by Suspension of Laws, or otherways; of Theft, Robbery, Rapine, and Murthers established, or countenanced by Authority in this Kingdom, for *Hanoverians* to commit with Impunity, no induce you to wish every *Hanoverian Soldier*, as was formerly said in an August Assembly by a worthy Member of it, KICK'D OUT OF THE KINGDOM.

The CODICIL to the Last Will and Testament

Of Her GRACE

SARAH Late Dutchess Dowager MARLBOROUGH

THIS is a Codicil to the Last Will and Testament of me *Sarah* Dutchess Dowager of *Marlborough*, which I duly made and published, bearing Date the 11th Day of *August* instant, and which Will I do hereby ratify and confirm in all respects.

Whereas I am possessed of, interested in, or intitled unto several long annuities (amounting together to the yearly sum of two thousand six hundred pounds) payable out of his Majesty's Exchequer for the residue of several long terms of years yet to come:

Now I do hereby give and bequeath all my said Exchequer annuities unto the right honourable *Hugh* earl of *Marchmont*, *Thomas* lord bishop of *Oxford*, *Beversham Filmer*, esq; and *James Stephens*, doctor in physick, (my executors in my said Will named) their executors and administrators, upon the Trusts herein after expressed concerning the same; that is to say, upon Trust, That they my executors, or the survivors or survivor of them, his executors, or administrators, shall and do within three Kalendar months after my decease, assign and transfer the yearly sum of 300 l. part of my said Exchequer Annuities, unto the said *James Stephens*, for his own absolute use and benefit, during all my term and interest therein.

And the yearly sum of three hundred pounds, other part of my said annuities, unto *Grace Ridley*, for her own absolute use and benefit, during all my term and interest therein.

And upon this further Trust, That they my said executors, or the survivors or survivor of them, his executors, or administrators, shall and do pay out of my said Exchequer annuities unto the several persons hereafter named, for so long of the several terms of years in the same annuities, as they the same legatees shall respectively live, the yearly sums following; that is to say,

To *Robert Maccarty*, called earl of *Clancarty*, the yearly sum of 1000 l.

To *Elizabeth Arbor*, the yearly sum of 200 l.

To *Anne Patten*, the yearly sum of 130 l.

To *Olive Lefft*, the yearly sum of 40 l.

To *John Griffiths*, the yearly sum of 200 l.

To *Hannah Clarke*, the yearly sum of 200 l.

To *Jeremiah Lewis*, the yearly sum of 50 l.

To *John Dorset*, the yearly sum of 50 l.

To each of my two chairmen, *George Humphreys* and *John Robins*, the yearly sum of 20 l.

To *Walter Jones*, the yearly sum of 30 l. and to each of my footmen that shall continue in my service to my death, the yearly sum of 10 l.

To *Margaret Garmes*, the yearly sum of 10 l.

And to *Catharine Garmes*, the yearly sum of 30 l.

All which said annuities I Will shall be paid unto the said legatees thereof, by four equal quarterly payments, on such feasts or days of payment as the aforesaid annuities are payable at the Exchequer, or so soon after, as may be; the first of the said quarterly payments to begin and be made at such of the said feasts as shall next happen after my decease.

And I Will and direct, That all the residue and overplus of my said Exchequer annuities, as the same shall be from time to time received, (over and above so much thereof as shall be assign'd to the said *James Stephens* and *Grace Ridley* respectively, and over and above so much of the then residue thereof as shall be sufficient to pay and satisfy such of the said other yearly sums as for the time being shall be subsisting and payable) shall be paid to and received by my grandson *John Spencer*, or such other person, or persons, who for the time being, by virtue of my said Will, and the settlement or settlements thereby by me directed to be made, shall be intitled to the rents and profits of the manors, lands hereditaments directed to be purchased with the residue of my personal estate.

And I hereby direct my said executors, and the survivors and survivor of them, his executors and administrators, to pay and apply the said residue and overplus of the said annuities accordingly.

I give to my said grandson *John Spencer* all my gold and silver plate whatsoever, which I shall not otherwise dispose of; and desire he would not part therewith, but keep the arms as they are upon it.

I also give him all my seals and trinkets, and small pieces of Japan, which I shall not otherwise dispose of.

I give to the wife of *John Spencer*, now only son of my said grandson *John Spencer*, (if he shall live to be married) my best diamond pendants, which have three brilliant drops to each, and all the rest of my jewels which I shall not otherwise dispose of. And in case he dies unmarried, I give the same to his father.

I give to my grandaughter *Mary* dutchess of Leeds, my diamond solitaire, with a large brilliant diamond it hangs to: Also the picture in water-colours of the late Duke of *Marlborough* on horseback, drawn by *Lens*, which is now at *Windsor* lodge.

I give to my daughter *Mary*, dutchess of *Montagu*, my gold snuff box that has in it two pictures of her Father the Duke of *Marlborough*, when he was a youth. Also a picture of her Father covered with a large diamond, and hung to a string of small pearls for a bracelet, and two enamelled pictures for a bracelet of her sister *Sunderland* and her sister *Bridgewater*.

I give to *Thomas* duke of *Leeds* 3000 l.

I give to my niece *Frances* Lady *Dillon* 1000 l.

I give to *Phillip* earl of *Chesterfield*, out of the great regard I have for his merit, and the infinite Obligations I have received from him, my best and largest brilliant diamond ring, and the sum of 20,000 l.

I also give to *William Pitt* of the Parish of St *James* within the liberty of *Westminster* esq; 10,000 l. upon account of his merit in the noble defence he has made for the support of the laws of England, and to prevent the ruin of his country.

I give to Mr *Burroughs*, master in *Chancery*, the sum of 200 l to buy a ring.

I give to the said *Hugh* earl of *Marchmont*, *Thomas* lord bishop of *Oxford*, *Beversham Filmer*, and *James Stephens*, over and above what I have respectfully given them in my said will, and by this Codicil, the sums of 500 l a peice, to buy them rings.

I give to the said *Robert Maccarty*, called earl of *Clancarty*, over and above what I have hereby already given him, the sum of 1000 l.

And whereas *John* earl of *Stair* owes me the sum of 1000 l. upon bond. And whereas his wife bought some things for me in *France*, and always declined letting me know what they cost; I desire the said earl of *Stair* to pay my lady *Stair* what she so laid out for me, out of the principal money and interest due on the said bond, and the remainder of the principal and interest I desire him to accept of. And I direct the said bond to be delivered up to him. And as to any sum or sums of money, which by my account with the bank, or by any memorandums of mine, the said earl may appear to have received of me, (for which, as I took no security, there is no evidence but his own letters) I direct that no demand be ever made for the same.

I give to the right honourable *Juliana* countess of *Burlington*, my bag of gold medals, and the sum of 1000 l to buy a ring in remembrance of me, or whatever other thing she pleases.

I give to the dutchess of *Devonshire* my box of travelling plate.

I also give to the said *James Stephens* over and above what I have already given him by my said will and this codicil, the sum of 13000 l what I give him being not only in consideration of his faithful past services for many years, but in consideration of what he is yet to do, as my trustee and executor, and as trustee for my said grandson *John Spencer*, and his issue, and in confidence that he will perform the trusts reposed in him, by making a true account of what my effects are in, and in disposing of my books and papers, in such manner as I shall direct in a letter to my executors.



And I also will and direct, that as a farther compensation to the said *James Stephens*, for the great trouble he will have in and about what he is by my said will, and hereby willed and directed to do, that the yearly sum of 300 be paid unto him during his life, by half yearly payments, clear of all deductions, out of the income of my personal estate until the residue thereof shall be invested in lands, according to my will. And that afterwards the same 300 l. yearly, clear of all deductions, be continued and paid unto him, out of the rents and profits of the estates to be purchased with my said residuary personal estate, over and above all other gifts to him given or devised by my said will, or this codicil.

I give to the said *Grace Ridley*, over and above the sum of 1000 l. which I have given a security by bond to pay her at my death, which is at present either mislaid or lost, and over and above what I have already given her in this codicil) the sum of 15000 l. I also give her the enamelled pocket picture of the late duke of *Marlborough*, and the little picture of the said duke made up into a locker, and my own picture by sir *Godfrey Kneller*, which is only a head, (and at *Marlborough-house*) and my striking watch, formerly the late duke of *Marlborough*'s.

I give to *Anne Ridley*, if her mother shall survive me, the sum of 3000 l. (which said mother for the benefit of the said mother's receipt shall be a sufficient discharge to my executors for the same.) But if the said *Anne Ridley* shall happen to die before me, then I give to her sister *Grace R.* the sum of 8000 l. to be paid on the day of her marriage, if she shall marry with consent of her mother's executors.

But if she shall marry without such consent, or shall die unmarried, then, and in either of the said cases, from thenceforth the said sum of 8000 l. shall be taken as part of and go along with the residue of my personal estate, as the said residue is in and by my said will disposed of, or directed to be disposed of.

And my will is, that in the mean time, until the said *Anne Ridley* shall be married, or shall die unmarried, my said executors, and the survivors and survivor of them, his executors or administrators, shall and do pay for her use to her mother's executors, interest for the said sum of 8000 l. after the rate of 4 l. per cent. per ann.

I give to Mrs *Jane Pattison* my striking watch, which formerly belonged to her mistress my lady *Sunderland*.

And direct all my cloaths and wearing apparel to be valued and divided into two equal parts, and one part or moiety of the whole I give to the said *Grace Ridley*, and the other part or moiety I direct to be divided into two parts or shares, and I give one of those shares to the said *Anne Patten*, and the other to the said *Olive Lefft*.

I give to each of my chairmen (over and above what shall be respectively due to them at the time of my decease, and over and above what I have already given them in this codicil) the sum of 25 l.

I give to each and every of my servants, who shall be in my service at the time of my death, (except such of them to whom I have given bond or annuities, or a sum of money in gross; and also except stewards, bailiffs, gardeners, park keepers, and others of the like employment) one year's salary or wages, over and above what shall be due to them respectively at the time of my decease; and to such of my servants who who shall attend at my funeral, such mourning as my said executors shall think fit to allow them.

I give to the poor of the town of *Woodstock* 300 l to be distributed among them when I am buried.

And whereas there is in the closet within my bedchamber at *Wimbledon*, a little picture of the late duke of *Marlborough*, which was given to me by Mrs *Godolphin*, I desire that, if I die before her, the said picture may be given her again.

I desire that my said executors will let Mr *Richard Glover* and Mr *David Mallet* (who are to write the history of the late duke of *Marlborough*'s life) have the use of all such letters and papers relating to the said history, as shall be found at any of my houses after my decease. I believe there may be found many letters from the late queen *Anne* to the late duke of *Marlborough*, and from him to her majesty, and perhaps from some other great men of both parties, which may be thought proper to be inserted in the said history. Mr. *Glover* I believe is a very honest man, and wishes, as I do, all the good that can happen to preserve the liberties and laws of *England*. Mr *Mallet* was recommended to me by the late duke of *Montrose*, whom I admired extreamly for his great steadiness and behaviour in all things that related to the preservation of our laws and the publick good. And I desire those two gentlemen (Mr. *Glover* and Mr *Mallet*) may write the said history that it may be made publick to the world, how truly the late duke of *Marlborough* wished that justice should be done to all mankind, who, I am sure left king *James* with great regret at a time when it is plain 'twas with hazard to himself, and if he had been like the patriots of the present times, he might have been all that an ambitious man could have hoped for, by assisting king *James* to settle popery in *England*.

And as I have been extreamly obliged to the earl of *Chesterfield*, who never had any call to give himself any trouble about me, I believe he will comply with my very earnest request, which is, that he will direct the two persons above mentioned, who are to write the said history which I am extreamly desirous shou'd be done well.

And I desire that no part of the said history be in verse, and that it may not begin in the usual forms of writing histories, but only from the revolution.

And I direct, that the said history shall, before it is printed, have the approbation of the said earl of *Chesterfield*, and of all my executors, or such of them as shall be living when it is finished, or the major part of them.

And I give unto each of them, the said Mr *Richard Glover*, and Mr *David Mallet*, for writing the said history, the sum of 500 l. to be paid when the same shall be finished, to the satisfaction of the said earl of *Chesterfield*, and my executors, or such of them as shall be living when it is finished, or the major part of them.

And I desire, that the said Mr. *Richard Glover*, and Mr. *David Mallet* may have the advantage of printing the said history.

And for the furtherance of my desire and intention by my said will expressed, to preserve the remainders in the said late duke of *Marlborough*'s will limited, of his estates from being destroyed, and upon the conditions and contingencies herein after mentioned, to make some provision for the ladies *Diana* and *Elizabeth Spencer*, and lord *Charles Spencer*, the younger son and daughters of my grandson, *Charles* duke of *Marlborough* in case *George* marquis of *Blandford*, the eldest son of the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough*, shall live to attain the age of 21 years in his father's life time, or if he shall die under the age of 21 years for the said ladies *Diana* and *Elizabeth Spencer*, if the said lord *Charles Spencer*, or other the eldest, or only son of the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough* for the time being, intitled next, and immediately in remainder after the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough*, to the said late duke's estate, by and under the said late duke's will, shall attain the age of 21 years in the life time of the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough*: If that case shall happen, and such son shall not for the space of five years after his attainment of the said age, do or suffer, or agree to do or suffer any act whereby all or any of the estates, remainders, limitations, or uses in the said late duke of *Marlborough*'s will declared or expressed, may be defeated or barred:

Then, and in such case, I give and bequeath to the said lord *Charles Spencer*, (if he shall not then be the eldest or only son of the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough*) and to the said *Diana* and *Elizabeth*, or such of them who shall be living when the said eldest or only son so next intitled, shall attain his age of 21 years, the sum of 5000 l. a-piece to be paid to them respectively without interest, at the end of five years after the said eldest or only son so intitled in remainder to the said late duke of *Marlborough*'s estates, shall attain his said age of 21 years.

But if the said lord *Charles Spencer* shall happen to be such eldest or only son, his legacy to cease, and the legacies of 5000 l. a piece, only to be payable to the said ladies *Diana* and *Elizabeth Spencer* upon the contingencies aforesaid.

Provided always, and it is my will, that in case the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough* shall die before such his eldest or only son shall attain the age of twenty one years, or if such eldest or only son, who shall attain that age in his father's life time, shall within the space of five years after, do or suffer, or agree to do or suffer any act for the barring or defeating all or any the estates, remainders, limitations, or uses in the said late duke of *Marlborough*'s will, or in case the said lord *Charles Spencer* shall then be the eldest or only son of the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough*, or dead, and the said ladies *Diana* and *Elizabeth Spencer* shall be then also dead; in each and every of the said cases, I declare the bequest hereby made of such legacies to the said younger son and daughters of the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough* to be null and void; which legacies hereby given upon the contingencies aforesaid, to the younger children of the said *Charles* duke of *Marlborough*, in case by the act of their elder brother they shall not be prevented from having the benefit thereof, with what they will be intitled to of their mother's fortune by means of the agreement, or settlement made on their father and mother's marriage may be a competent provision for them.

And whereas I have in and by my said will and testament given and devised unto the said *Hugh* earl of *Marchmont* and *Beversham Filmer*, the bulk of my freehold, copyhold, and leasehold estates, in trust for the several persons, and for the several estates, uses, intents, and purposes therein particularly mentioned: and from and after the determination thereof, and subject thereto, in trust for such person or persons, and for such estate and estates, uses intents and purposes, as I should by any will, codicil, or other writing by me to be signed in the presence of three or more credible witnesses, declare, direct, limit, or appoint, or to that effect.

And whereas I have by my said Will directed the residue of my personal estate, after payment of and subject to the legacies and gifts therein mentioned to be laid out in the purchase of lands and hereditaments to be settled to and for the like uses and purposes as the said bulk of my said real estates is by my said Will to go unto, or to that effect.

And whereas I have also by my said Will given and devised unto the same trustees my manor of *Wimbledon*, and my freehold and leasehold estates in *Wimbledon* in the county of *Surry*, upon divers other trusts, and subject to divers limitations in my said Will contained; and afterwards in trust for such person or persons, and for such estate and estates, uses, intents and purposes as I should by any Will, codicil, or other Writing by me to be signed, in the presence of three or more credible witnesses declare, direct, limit, or appoint, or to that effect, as in and by my said Will, whereto for greater Certainty I refer, will appear.

Now I do hereby ratify and confirm all and every the estates, devises and limitations, uses, trusts and powers in my said Will contained or specified, not hereby intending to revoke, vary, or alter the same in any respect whatsoever; but intending only to give, devise, and bequeath so much of my estate and interest in my said freehold, copyhold and leasehold estates and lands to be purchased with the residue of my personal estate, as I have disposed of, in and by my said Will.

And to that end I do hereby, in pursuance of the powers reserved by my said Will, give, devise and bequeath, subject nevertheless to the several estates, uses, trusts, intents and purposes in my said Will mentioned, as the same shall respectively determine, my said undisposed estate and interest in my said freehold, copyhold, and leasehold estates and lands to be purchased with the residue of my personal estate respectively, unto and among the persons hereafter named, in manner following; that is to say, I so give, devise, and bequeath unto the said *Thomas* Duke of *Leeds*, his heirs and assigns for ever, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to my real estate, late, or some time of Mr. *Robotham*, lying in or near *St. Albans*, in the county of *Hertford*: As also in and to my leasehold estate in *Romney-Marsh* in the county of *Kent*, making it my request to him not to sell or dispose of the manors and lands that were my late father's or mother's, which may happen to come to him:

I give and devise to the said *Philip* earl of *Chesterfield*, his heirs, executors and assigns, according to the nature of the estates respectively, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to my manor of *Wimbledon* in the county of *Surry*, and all my freehold and leasehold lands and hereditaments in the county of *Northampton*, late the estate of Sir *William Norwich*, bart. And also in and to my manor, lands and hereditaments in the county of *Surry*, late the estate of *Richard Holditch* esq; And it is my desire, that the furniture of *Wimbledon* House go to the said earl of *Chesterfield* therewith, in case the said estates at *Wimbledon* shall happen to belong to him by virtue hereof.

I give and devise to the said *Robert Maccarty*, called earl of *Clancarty*, his heirs and assigns for ever, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to all my manor, messuage, lands and hereditaments in the county of *Buckingham*, late the estate of *Robert Knight* esq;

To the said *William Pitt*, his heirs, executors and assigns for ever, according to the nature of the estates respectively, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to all and every my manors, advowson, messuages, lands, tenements, tythes and hereditaments in the said county of *Buckingham*, late the estate of *Richard Hampden* esq; deceased; and in and to my manors, advowsons, lands and hereditaments, freehold, copyhold and leasehold and leasehold, in the county of *Stafford*, late the estate of *Thomas* lord viscount *Fauconberg*; and in and to my manor, advowsons, park, lands, and hereditaments in the county of *Northampton*, some time the estate of *Nathaniel* lord *Crew*, lord bishop of *Durham* deceased.

And to *Bishop* esq; my godson, son of Sir *Cecil Bishop* bart. his heirs and assigns for ever, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to my manor, lands and hereditaments in the county of *Oxford*, late the estate of the said Sir *Cecil Bishop* his father, desiring the furniture of my dwelling-house there may go along therewith.

I likewise give and devise to the said *Hugh* earl of *Marchmont*, his heirs and assigns for ever, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to all that my manor, rectory, advowson, capital messuage, messuages, lands, tenements, tythes and hereditaments in the said county of *Buckingham*, late the estate of Sir *John Wittwronge* baronet. And also in and to my manor, or reputed manor, and my freehold messuages, lands and hereditaments in the same county, late, or some time the estate of Sir *Thomas Tyrrel* bart. deceased; and in and to my leasehold estates therewith enjoyed for the residue of the term that shall happen therein.

I also give and devise to the said *Thomas* lord bishop of *Oxford*, his heirs and assigns for ever, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to my manor and capital messuage, and freehold and copyhold messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments in the county of *Bedford*, late the estate of Sir *John Meres* Knt.

And to the said *Beversham Filmer*, his heirs and assigns for ever, my estate and interest undisposed of by my said Will, in and to my manor, messuages, lands, tenements, tythes, rents and hereditaments in the counties of *Leicester* and *Northampton*, late the estate of Sir *Thomas Cave* bart. and dame *Elizabeth* his wife, or one of them.

And to the said Dr. *James Stephens*, his heirs and assigns for ever, my estate undisposed of by my Will, in the county of *Berks*, late the estates of *Robert Packer* esq; of *Richard Jones* esq; and *William Jones* his son, of *Thomas Bedford* clerk and *Temperance Bedford* his mother; and of *William Aftel* esq; in county of *Huntingdon*.

And to my said grandson *John Spencer*, his heirs &c. for ever my estate, otherwise undisposed of by my Will, in the counties of *Norfolk*, *Bedford*, *Oxford* and *Northampton*, formerly the estate of *Gabriel Armiger* esq. *Peter Floyer*, *Francis Hawes*, *Edward Snagg*, and *Bromfall Throckmorton*, esqrs. and Mrs *Elizabeth Wiseman*, and *John Culliford* and *Mary* his wife.

And also my estate and interest undisposed of by my Will, or by this Codicil otherwise given. And also my interest in the lands to be purchased with the residue of my personal estate, undisposed of by my Will, or by this Codicil, unto the several and respective devises therein named, and to take effect only by way of remainder, &c. as in my Will mentioned.

In Witness whereof, I have to this my Writing, (which I declare to be a Codicil to my said last Will and Testament, and which is to be accepted and taken as part thereof) set my hand and seal, this 15th day of *August* in the year of our Lord 1744.

Sarah Marlborough.

In the Presence of Us, who have hereunto subscribed our names, as Witnesses thereto, in her presence, and in the Presence of each other.

The Word ten in the 40th line of the first skin, being first written on a Rasure from a mistake in the Sum given to Mr. *Pitt* for a Legacy.

Sandwich.
Geo. Heathcote.
Henry Marshall.
Richard Hoare.

Proved at *London*, before the Worshipful *John Bettesworth*, Doctor of Law, Master Keeper or Commissary of the Prerogative Court of *Canterbury*, on the Second Day of November 1744. by the Oaths of the Right Honourable *Hugh* Earl of *Marchmont*, *Thomas* Lord Bishop of *Oxford*, *Beversham Filmer* and *James Stephens*, the Executors.

London, Printed for *J. Webb*, in the *Old-Bailey*,

[Price *One Penny*].

An Acte for the extinguishement of the first fruites, and touchyng order and disposition of the tenthes, of spirituall and ecclesiasticall promotions, and of rectories, and personages impropriat remaynyng in the quenes maiesties handes.

8 b. m. 1.
28.
England. Mary. Queen.

WHere at a Parliament holden at Westminster the thyrd day of Nouember, in the xxi. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne lord king Henry the eyght, & vpon prorogation there holden the thyrde day of Nouember, in the .xxvi. yeare of the sayde late kynge, for the mayntenaunce of hys royall estate, then beinge recognised the onelye supreame head in earth, next and immediatly vnder God, of the churche of Englande. It was enacted by thauctoritie of the sayde parliament, that the sayde kynge his heyres and successours, kynges of thys realme, should haue & inioy from tyme to time to endure for euer, of euery such person & persons, whych at any tyme after the fyrst day of January, then next cõmyng, should be nominated, elected, prefected, presented, collated, or by any other meanes apoynted to haue any archebishopryche, bishopryche, abbey, monesterye, priorye, colledge, hospitall, archedeaconrye, deanerye, prouostshyppe, prebende, personage, vicarege, chaũterye, frechappell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion spirituall, within this realme, or els where within any of the kynges dominions of what name, nature or qualitie so euer they were, or to, or of whose foundation, patronage, or gyft soeuer they belonged, the fyrst fruites, reuenues, & profyttes, for one yere of euerye such archebyshopryche, byshopriche, abbey, monastery, pryorye, colledge, hospitall, archedeaconry, deanery, prouostshyp, prebende, personage, vicarege, chaunterye, freechappell or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion spirituall, afore named, whereunto any suche person or persons, shoulde after the sayde fyrst daye of Januarye be nominated, elected, prefected, presented, collated, or by anye other meanes, appoynted, and ẏ euery such person or persons, before any actuall or reall possession or medlynge with the profittes of anye suche archebyshopriche, bishopriche, abbey, monasterye, pryorye, colledge, hospitall, deanerye, prouostshyp, prebende, personnage, vicarege, chaunterye, frechappell, or other dignitie, benefice, office, or promotion spirituall, shoulde satisfie, contente and paye, or compounde or agree to paye to the kinges vse at reasonable dayes vpon good suerties the sayde first fruites and profittes for one yeare.

And where further in the sayd Parliament it was enacted by aucthoritie aforesayd, that the sayd kynge his heires and successours, kinges of thys realme, for the more augmentation and mayntenaunce of the royall estate of the imperiall crowne and dignitie of supreame head shoulde yearelye haue, take, reteyne, and inioye, vnited and knitte, to his imperial crowne for euer, one yerelye rent or pencion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of al the reuenues, rentes, fermes, tythes, offrynges, emolumẽtes, & of al other profits aswel called spiritual as temporal, then apperteining or belongyng, or that frõ thencefoyth should belong to anye archebyshopriche, bishopriche, abbey, monastery, pryory, archedeaconry, deanery, hospital, colledge, house collegiate, prebende, cathedral church, collegiate church, cõuentual church, personage, vicarege, chaũtery, frechappel or other benefice or promotion spirituall, of what name nature or qualitie, so euer they were or be within anye dioces of thys realme or in Wales, the said pencion or annuall rent to be yerely payde for euer to the said late kyng his heires and successours kynges of this realme, at the feast of the Natiuitie of our lorde God. And that the first payment therof should beginne at the feast of the Natiuitie of our lord god, which then should be in the yere of our lord God. M. D. xxxv. and to be payed yerely by suche as shoulde be appoynted to haue the collection therof by the same act in such maner & forme, as should after ẏ tyme be limitted by ẏ sayd act, before the .i. day of Apryl, next folowing after the said feast of the natiuitie of our lord, as in the sayd act amongest other thinges more playnly appeareth.

The kyng and the quenes moſt excellent maieſties for diuers vrgēt conſiderations, them, their honors and conſciences ſpecially mouyng, wyll that it be enacted, and therfore be it enacted by auc-thoritie of thys preſent parliamente, that all paymentes of the ſayde firſt fruites ſhall from thence-forth ceaſe and be clearely extincte and determined for euer. And that alwell all and ſinguler arche-biſhopriches, biſhopriches, and other benefices, dignities, and promotions ſpirituall aforeſayd char geable to and with the payment of the firſt fruites, as al and euery poſſeſſor, owner, and incumbent of the ſame, and theyr ſucceſſors, ſhal from and after the .viii. day of Auguſt laſt paſt & ſo from thence forth at al tymes for euer be clearly exonerate acquited and diſcharged agaynſt our ſayd ſoureyne Lorde and lady, and agaynſt the heyres and ſucceſſors of our ſayd ſoueraigne Lady, of and from the payment and paymentes of all and euerye the ſayd fyrſt fruites in as ample and large maner and fourme, as they were before the making of the ſayd acte. And as though the ſame acte had neuer ben had ne made.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by thaucthoritie afore ſayd, that this act or any thyng ther in conteyned ſhal not in any wiſe extende to extinguiſh or diſcharge any recogniſance, or other bond obligatorie, or any payne penaltie debt or forfeyture had, made or due to the quenes highnes her hei-res and ſucceſſors, at any tyme before the ſayd eyght day of Auguſt, laſt paſt, for and concernyng the ſayde fyrſte fruites.

And where as ſince the ſayde .xxvi. yere of the ſayde late kynge Henry the eight, his maieſtie, and the late kyng Edwarde the ſyxte, and our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde and lady, the kynge & the quenes maieſties, or anye of them haue before this tyme by theyr ſeuerall and ſundrie letters patentes, graun-ted graunted and aſſured alwell vnto ſundrie Biſhoppes and their ſucceſſors, churches, deanes, and chapiters, colledges, and other eccleſiaſticall and ſpiritual perſons and corpo-rations and their ſucceſſors, diuers manours, landes, tenementes, rectories, perſonages, tythes, glebe landes, and other hereditamentes, to hold in pure and franke almoyne or by any other tenure and to pay yerely vnto theyr maieſties, their heires and ſucceſſours one yerelye rent in the name of a tenthe, or the tenth parte of the yearelye value of the ſame, as by the ſayde ſeuerall patentes more at large doeth appeare.

Our ſayd ſoueraigne lorde and ladye, the kynge and quenes maieſties that nowe are, further wyllen that it be enacted, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie of thys preſent parliament that the ſayd perpetual pencion, annual rent, or tenth, mencioned and conteyned in the ſayde act, made in the ſaid xxvi. yere of the reygne of the ſayde late kyng Henry the eyght, and the ſayd ſeueral rentes & tenthes reſerued vpon the ſayde letters patentes for and in the name of a tenthe or any of them from and af-ter the feaſt of S. Michel the archaungel laſt paſt, ſhal not be payde or payable vnto theyr maieſties her heyres or ſucceſſours, that alwell all and ſynguler the archebiſhopriches, biſhopriches, and other the benefices dignities, deanes, and chapters, colledges, corporations and ſpirituall promotions aforeſayde, as all and euerye poſſeſſour, owner, proprietories, and incumbent of the ſame, and theyr Succeſſours and euerye of them from and after the ſayde feaſt of Saynct Michell the archaungell laſte paſte, ſhalbe clearelye exonerate, acquited and diſcharged, of and for the payment of the ſayde perpetuall pencion, annuall rent or tenthes aforeſayde, and of the ſayde tenthes reſerued vppon the ſayde letters patentes, and of euerye of them agaynſte oure ſayde Soueraygne Lorde and lady and the heyres and ſucceſſours of the quene, to thintent that the ſame ſhalbe ordered, vſed, and diſpoſed, in maner and forme as hereafter in this act ſhalbe expreſſed. And for the better declaration of theyr maieſties good and godly diſpoſitions in the premiſſes, theyr hyghnes doth by auctoritie of this preſent parliament clearely geue ouer, renounce and relinquiſhe from them and the heyres and ſucceſſours of the quenes hyghnes, thee ſayde perpetuall pencion, annuall rent, and tenthe and the ſayd rentes reſerued *nomine decimæ*, vpon the ſayde ſeuerall letters patentes, and all theyr ryghte, title and intereſt, which they, or the ſayd heyres or ſucceſſours of our ſayd ſoueraygne lady the quene haue or may haue in, or to the ſame.

And where diuerse and sundry rectories, personages, and benefices impropriate, glebe landes tithes, oblations, pentions, porcions, and other profyttes and emolumentes ecclesiastical and spirituall, to the same or any of them belongyng, and the reuertion and reuertions of dyuers of them, synce the .xx. yeare of the reygne of the sayd late kyng Henrye the eyghte, came vnto the handes and possession of the sayde late kyng. And lykewyse synce hys deathe, vnto the handes of the sayde late kyng Edwarde the syxte, and after to the handes and possession of the kyng and quenes maiesties that nowe are, as in the ryght of her highnes of an estate of enheritaunce. Theyr maiesties like good catholyke and chrysten prynces earnestlye tenderyng the instruction of theyr people in true and syncere doctryne, and therewithall waying the pouertie and skarsenesse of lyuyng of many and sundry benefices and cures within thys Realme, and other their dominions, by reason whereof sufficiente and hable curates can not be gotten to serue the same, lykewyse wyllen that it be enacted.

And therefore be it enacted by thauctoritie of thys present parliament, that theyr maiestyes, and the heires and successours of the Quenes hyghnes, shall not from the sayd feast of S. Michell tharchaungell last past, receyue, perceyue, take, or enioye, any the issues, reuenues, profyttes, or commodities, of the sayd rectoryes, personages, benefices, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pencions, portions, and other profyttes, and emolumentes ecclesiasticall and spirituall aforesayd, or anye of thē or of the reuersion or reuersions of them or of any of them, but doeth from and after the sayd feast, clerelye geue ouer, renounce, and relinquyshe, by thauctoritie aforesayd, the sayde rectoryes, personages, benefices, glebe landes, tythes, oblations, pen tions, porcions, and other profyttes and emoluments ecclesiasticall and spirituall aforesayd, and euery of them, and the reuercion and reuercions of them and of euery of them, and al their ryght, tytle, vse, interest, and demaunde, of, in, or to the same, from them and the heyres and successours of the queenes maiestie for euer to be vsed, imployed, ordered, and disposed, in maner and forme as in thys acte hereafter is expressed and declared.

Prouyded alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctoritie of thys present parliamente, that thys acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extend to extynguishe, discharge, or geue away, any of thissues reuenues, or profittes of the sayd rectories, personages, and benefices impropriate, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pencions, and porcions, aforesayd, or anye arrareges of rentes of the same, or the arrerages of any of the said seuerall tenthes before specyfied, or of any parte or percell thereof, dewe vnto their maiesties her heyres and successours at the sayd feast of S. Michell the archaungel last past, or any time before the sayd feast, but that theyr hyghnesses, her heyres and successours, shall haue, receyue, and enioye all and singuler the sayd arrerages of the sayd rentes, and seuerall tenthes, dewe at, or before the sayd feast, in lyke maner and forme as yf thys acte had not bene made, any thyng before mentyoned lawe, vse, or custome, to the contrarye notwithstandyng.

Prouided also and be it enacted by the auctho̅ritie aforesayd, that thys acte or any thyng therein contayned shall not in any wyse extende to extinguishe, discharge, or to geue away, any yearely rent reserued for, and in the name of a tenthe, vpon anye letters patentes, heretofore made and graunted by our sayd Soueraygne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edwarde the syxt, and by oure Soueraygne Lorde and Lady the kyng and Quenes maiesties or by any of them to any person or persones and to their heires, or in fee tayle, generall or special, or for terme of lyfe, lyfes, or yeares, or to anye bodyes politike or corporate, and to their successours, other then to Spyrytuall and ecclesyastycall corporations and to their successours, but that the kynge and Queenes Maiesties, her heyres and successoures, shall haue, perceyue, and enioye, all and synguler the sayde rentes soo reserued vpon any of the sayd letters patentes, not beyng made and graunted to anye spyrituall or ecclesiasticall persones and corporations, and to theyr successoures as is aforesayde, in lyke maner & fourme as yf thys acte had neuer bene made.

And where the kyng and the Quenes maiesties stand charged for the paymente of sundrye rentes, pencions, annuities, corrodies, fees, and other yerely paymentes, seuerallye graunted aswell by dyuers and sundrye late abbotes, Priors, maysters of colledges, maysters of hospytalles, chaunterye preistes, and others ecclesiasticall and spirituall persones before the dissolution of theyr houses, to dyuerse and sundrye persones seuerally or ioyntly, for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yeares, as also by her sayd father kyng Henry the eyght, and by her sayd brother kyng Edwarde the syxte, and by her maiestie by or any of them to dyuers and sundrye religious persones and others seuerallye or ioyntly for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yeares, the names of all whych persones, together, with their seueral yerely rentes, pencions, annuities, corrodyes, fees, and yearely paymentes, and profittes, shalbe specially and perticulerly set furth and conteyned in a certayne boke indented, whereof the one counterpayne to be sygned by our sayd soueraygne lady the Quene, and the other with the sygne manuell of the most reuerend father in God Reignold Poole Cardinall and Legate *de latere*, of the Popes holynes, and of the Sea apostolique, specially sent vnto theyr maiesties, and to theyr kyngdomes, & dominions, to the intente our sayd Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye the kyng and quenes maiesties theyr heyres and successours should be from the sayd feast of Saynt Michell the archaungell laste past, and at all tymes fromhencefurth, clerely exonerated, acquited, discharged, or saued harmelesse, of and from the payment of the sayd rentes, pentions, annuities, corrodies, fees, and yerely paymēts aforesayde. Our sayd soueraygne Lorde and Lady the kyng and the queenes maiesties are pleased and contented, that it be enacted.

And therefore be it enacted by thauctoritie of thys present parliament that such, and so many of the clergye of thys realme, as the sayd Lord Legates grace, shall from tyme to tyme name and appoynte, and the successours of them and euery of them, yf it shall soo please the sayde Lord Legates grace to name, appoynte, and assigne them, shall from the sayd feast of Saynt Mychell laste past, & so from thence furth, from tyme to tyme vntyll the sayd rectoryes, personages, and benefices impropriate, and other the sayd spirituall profytes, shalbe otherwyse ordered, vsed, and employed by the assignement of the sayd lorde Legates grace, as hereafter is expressed and declared, haue, take, perceyue, and receyue as well all and synguler the sayd perpetuall pention, annuall rentes, or tenthes, & euery of them at such dayes and tyme, and by al such wayes and meanes, as the same is lymytted, & appoynted to be payed eyther by the sayd seuerall letters patentes, or by the sayde former estatute made in the sayd .xxvi. yere of kyng Henry the eyght, or by any other estatute made for, and concernyng the true payment of the sayd tenthes or any of them, as also al and synguler the issues, reuenues, profytes, and commodities, of and in all and synguler the sayd rectoryes, personages, and benefyces inpropryate, glebe landes, tythes, oblations, pencions, porcions, and other profytes, and emolumentes, ecclesiasticall and spirituall aforesayd, and of the reuercion and reuertions thereof, when they shal fall by al such wayes remedies, and meanes, for the leuyinge, and recouerye of the rentes and profyttes of the sayd premysses, as our sayd Soueraygne Lord and Lady her hyghnes heyres and successours should or myght haue done, yf the sayd premysses, had still continued in their maiesties handes and possession, to thys vse, entent, and purpose folowynge, that is to say that such and so many of the clergy of thys realme, and theyr successours, as the sayd most reuerend father & Lord Legates grace, shall name and appoynt, as is aforesayd, shall therwyth satisfye, content, and paye, or cause to be satisfyed, contented, and payed, to all and euery the sayd religious persones & others named wythin the sayd boke endented, whych at thys tyme haue or ought to haue any pencion, corrodye, annuitye, yerely rent, profytte, or fee, for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yeares, as is aforesaid, al and singuler their sayd pentions, corrodyes, annuities, rentes, or fees, at suche dayes and tymes as is lymytted and appoynted by seuerall letters patentes, or other wrytynges and grauntes to them made. And in such maner and fourme as our sayd soueraygne Lord and Lady the kyng and queenes hyghnesses, her heires and successours should or ought to haue payed the same, yf this acte had neuer bene had ne made, any thyng before mentioned to the contrary notwithstandynge. And that they shall exonerate, acquyte, and discharge, or saue harmelesse, the sayd kynge and queenes

maiesties, and her heyres and successours kynges of thys realme, of and for the payment of all and singuler the sayd pentions, annuities, corrodies, and fees, and shalbe further bounde for the assurance thereof, as shalbe deuised by their maiesties, with the assent of the sayd Lord Legate. Anye thyng before mentioned to the contrary notwithstandyng. And to the entent the poore benefyces cures of thys realme, and other the dominions there vnto belongynge maye be hereafter furnyshed with good and hable curates to instructe the people with good and syncere doctryne, and to be hable to maynetayne hospitalitie, and for and to other godly ententes and purposes to be done within thys realme. Our sayd souerayngne Lord and Lady the kyng and quenes Maiesties of theyr mooste gracious disposicions, are pleased and contented and willen that it be enacted.

And be it enacted by thauctho*r*itie afore*s*ayd, that the sayd lord Legate shall and maye dispose, order, imploye, and conuerte the sayd rectories, personages, and benefices impropriate, glebe lades, tythes, oblations, pencions, portions, and other the sayd profyttes and emolumentes, ecclesiastical and spirituall, to and for thencrease and augmentation of lyuynges of the incumbentes of the sayd or other poore cures and benefices, or otherwyse for the fyndyng of preachers or the exhibition of scolers within thys realme and dominions of the same, as by the godly wisedome and discretion of the sayd lord Legate shalbe thought most mete and conuenient, sauyng to all and euery person and persones, bodyes, polytyke and corporate, and their heires assygnes and successours, and euery of them other then our sayd souerayngne lord and Lady the kyng and quenes maiesties, and the heires and successours of the queenes hyghnes, all suche personages, nominations, presentations, aduousones ryght, title, possession, interest, reuertion, remaynder, entre, condition, fees, offices, rentes, annuities commons, leases, liberties, and al other commodities, thing and thynges, profyttes and hereditamentes, whatsoeuer in lyke maner and fourme to all intentes constructions and purposes as they or any of them should, myght or ought to haue had into or out of any of the said tenthes, personages rectoryes, benefices, vicareges, tythes pencions, portions, oblacions, obuencions or in or two any of premysses or any parte thereof in as ample and large maner as yf thys acte had neuer bene had ne made.

Prouyded alwayes and be it further enacted by thauctoritie of thys present parliament, that immediately after the decease of the sayd persones named in the sayd boke to be indented, and the determination of their seuerall estates and ryghtes in and to the sayde anuities fees, rentes and corrodyes, the sayd payment of the sayd perpetuall pention annuall payment or tenth, and of the sayde tenthes and rentes, reserued *nomine decime*, vpon any the letters patentes, made vnto ecclesiasticall and spirituall persones afore*s*ayd, shall vtterly cease and be determined for euer. Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrarye in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie of this present parliament, that al and singuler person and persones, bodies politike and corporate, beyng spirituall and ecclesiastical, and their successours, and euery of them, which shal hereafter haue and enioye any of the sayd rectories personages and benefices, impropriate, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pentions, portions, and other profyttes and emolumentes ecclesiasticall and spiritual afore*s*ayd, shall and maye haue and enioy, by auctoritie of this act like aduauntages, meanes benefices, accions, and remedies against the lessees graun tees theyr executours, administratours, or assignes, and euery of them, by entre for none payment of rent from henseforth to be due, or for any wast hereafter to be done, or for breache or not performyng of any condition, couen aunt or agrement from henceforth to be performed, fulfylled, or done conteyned and expressed in the indentures of the sayde leases or grauntes, agaynst al and euery the sayd lessees fermours and grauntees and theyr executours admin istratours and assignes and euery of them as if the sayd person and persons, bodies politike and corporate spirituall and ecclesiasticall theyr successours and euery of them, shuld and might haue had if they had ben partie or preuie to the sayd indentures lesses and grauntes, and likewise that all and euerye the sayde fermors lessees and

graūtes, theyr executours, administratours and assignes and euery of them shall and maye haue
and enioy suche part of the premisses as is conteyned in theyr lease and leases graunt or graūtes, du-
ryng such tyme as is mentioned and lymytted in any suche lease or leases, graunte or graūtes, yel-
dyng and paying the yerely rentes, and seruices reserued vpon the same lease or leases, and perfour-
myng all and singler couenauntes and agrementes specified in euerye suche lease and graunte the
whiche on the lessees parte are to be obserued and kepte, and further shall haue action aduauntage
benefit, and remedy against al and euery the sayd person and persons bodies polytike and corporate
Spirituall and ecclesiasticall, and theyr successours and euery of them, whych shall haue and enioye
any parte of the premysses for any conditiō, couenaunt, graunt, or agrement hereafter broken or not
perfourmed, conteyned and expressed, in theyr seueral indentures of theyr leases and graūtes, or any
of them, the whiche on the part and behalfe of the lessours are to be obserued and kept, as the same
lessees, or grauntees, or theyr executours, administratours, and assignes. or any of them myght or
should haue had agaynst the sayd person and persones, bodyes polytyke and corporate, ecclesiastical
and spirituall, and theyr successours or any of them, yf they had ben both partye and prypye, to the
sayd indentures leases and graūtes.

Prouided also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that thys act or anye thynge therein
conteyned shall not extende to take awaye from our sayd soueraigne lady the quene, her heyres and
successors the patronages of any vicarege belonging to any of the foresayde personages & rectories,
impropriate, but that her highnes, her heyres and successours, shal continue and remaine patronesse,
and patrons of the sayde vicareges in maner and forme as yf thys acte had neuer bene had ne made.
Any thynge before mencioned to the contrarye not withstandynge.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that yf it happen anye of the sayde rectories
and personages impropriate, whereof there is no vicare, or that hathe vicareges indowed, and the
patronage of the same apperteyneth vnto the quenes maiestie, her heyres and successours, to be here
after dispropriated and made presentable or otherwyse imployed as is aforesayd, that then her high
nes her heyres and successours shal by vertue of thys act be iudged and demed berye and vndoubted
patrones of euery such rectory and personage dispropriated, and made presentable. This act or any
other law, vse, or custome to the contrarye in any wyse not withstandynge.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie of thys present parliament, that yf it fortune anye of
the sayde rectories, and personages impropriate the patronage of the vicarege, wherof doth or shal
apperteyne vnto any person or persons, bodies politike and corporate, other then to our sayde soue-
raygne lady the quene her heyres and successors to be hereafter dispropriated and made presenta-
ble, that then in euery such case the sayd person or persons, bodies politike and corporate the whiche
then shalbe patrones of the sayde vicareges, shalbe patrones of the sayde patronage so dispropria-
ted in lyke estate degree and condition as they were of the personage of the vicarege before the sayd
dispropriation of the sayd rectorie or rectories, impropriated, any thynge in this acte or any lawe or
custome to the contrarye not wythstandynge.

Prouyded also, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that when and as often as anye per-
son or persons, to whom the sayd pencions, annuities, corrodies, or fees aforesayd, or any of thē do be-
longe shalbe payed therof, by thauctoritie of this act or otherwise satisfied by anye order that shalbe
taken vpon the same, by any other then the quenes maiesties her heyres or successors, that then such
person or persons or any of them, so payed or otherwise satisfied, shal not demaunde the same againe
of the kynge or quenes maiesties her heirs or successours, nor shalbe doble payde of the same, the pro-
uision and order of payment therof before specified, or any other thyng herein conteyned to the con-
trarye not wythstandynge.

Prouided also and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde that yf it fortune the sayd lord
Legate to decease before such tyme as the contentes of thys act limitted and appoynted to his grace
to be done, be fully accomplished & executed, that then it shalbe laweful vnto the archbishops of Can-

816. m. 1
29.



By the Queene.

WHereas the Queenes Maieſtie, for auoyding of the great inconuenience that hath growen and dayly doeth increaſe within this her Realme, by the inordinate exceſſe in Apparel, hath in her Princely wiſedome and care for reformation thereof, by ſundry former Proclamations, ſtraightly charged and commanded thoſe in Authoritie vnder her to ſee her Lawes prouided in that behalfe duely executed; Whereof notwithſtanding, partly through their negligence, and partly by the manifeſt contempt and diſobedience of the parties offending, no reformation at all hath followed; Her Maieſtie finding by experience that by Clemencie, whereunto ſhee is moſt inclinable, ſo long as there is any hope of redreſſe, this increaſing euill hath not bene cured, hath thought fit to ſeeke to remedie the ſame, by correction and ſeueritie to be vſed againſt both theſe kindes of offenders, in regard of the preſent difficulties of this time, wherein the decay and lacke of Hoſpitalitie appeares in the better ſort in all Countreys, principally occaſioned by the immeaſurable charges and expences which they are put to in ſuperfluous apparelling their wiues, children, and families, the confuſion alſo of degrees in all places being great, where the meaneſt are as richly apparelled as their betters, and the pride that ſuch inferiour perſons take in their garments, driuing many for their maintenance to robbing and ſtealing by the hie way: And yet in her Gracious diſpoſition, being willing to haue that courſe of puniſhment to be the laſt meane of reformation, did in the end of this laſt Terme of the holy Trinitie, in her Highneſſe Court of Starre-Chamber, at an aſſembly of diuers Lords of her Priuie Counſell, and moſt of the Iudges being Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, in the open hearing of many Iuſtices of the Peace of all the partes of the Realme, and of a multitude of her Maieſties Subiects there preſent, by way of admonition ſignifie her Princely determination to haue (ſpecially at this time) for many vrgent conſiderations, this intolerable abuſe and vnmeaſurable diſorder reformed. And albeit her Highneſſe knowes how ſhe might iuſtly make great profit as well by the executions of her Lawes ſtanding in force for the Penalties already due, as alſo againſt both the ſayd kindes of offenders for their manifeſt contempt againſt her Maieſties ſayd Proclamations; Yet her Maieſtie not reſpecting her aduantages in theſe caſes, but ſeriouſly intending the reformation of the abuſes, and the common good and benefite of all her louing Subiects by theſe moſt Royall & Gracious proceedings, hath not onely added by theſe preſents ſuch fauourable tolerations and qualifications to ſuch points of the former Lawes, now ſtanding in force, as by alteration of time may ſeeme in ſome part hard to be exactly obſerued, but alſo hath commanded the due execution of thoſe partes of thoſe Lawes that be moſt agreeable to this time, and eaſie and neceſſary to be obſerued, without charging either kind of the ſayd offenders, for any offence already paſt, vnleſſe it be againſt ſuch as ſhall hereafter offend, or not obſerue the ſpeciall partes and branches of the Lawes now ſtanding in force, and Articles hereafter following, according to ſuch toleration and moderation thereof, as is hereafter expreſſed and ſet downe.

Her Maiestie doeth straightly charge and commaund, That

- Cloth of gold, or siluer tissued. / Silke of colour Purple. — vnder the degree of an Earle. — except — Knights of the Garter in their purple Mantels onely.
- Cloth of gold or siluer. / Tincelled Sattin. / Silke or cloth mixed or imbrodered with Pearle, Gold or Siluer, woollē Cloth made out of the Realme. — vnder the degree of a Baron. — except — Knights of the Garter, priuie Counsellors to ỹ Queenes Maiestie.
- Passemaine lace, or any other lace. — of gold or siluer, or mixed with gold & siluer, with gold and silke, with siluer and silke. / Spurres. / Swordes. / Rapiers. / Daggers. / Skaines. / Woodkniues. / Hangers. / Buckles, or studs of girdles. — Gilt, or Damasked with gold or siluer, Siluered. — Under the degree of a Barons sonne. — except — Gentlemen in ordinarie Office, attending vpon her Maiestie in her house or chamber: Such as haue bin imploied in Ambassage to forren Princes: Such as may dispēd v.C. marks by the yeere, for terme of life in possession aboue all charges. And Knights for wearing onely of Spurres, Swordes, Rapiers and Daggers, and those other things therewith ensuing. And likewise Captaines being in her Maiesties pay.
- Veluet in — Gownes. / Clokes. / Coates or other vppermost Garments. / Embroderie with silke. / Netherstocks of silke. — Under the degree of a Knight. — except — Gentlemen in ordinarie Office attending vpon her Maiestie in her house or chāber: Such as haue bin imploied in Ambassage to forreine Princes. The sonne and heire apparant of a Knight. Captaines in her maiesties pay: and such as may dispend CC.li. by the yeere for terme of life in possession aboue all charges.
- Veluet in — Jerkins. / Hose. / Doublets. / Sattin. / Damaske. / Taffata. / Grogeran. — in — Gownes. / Clokes. / Coates, or other vppermost Garments. — Under the degree of a Knights eldest sonne. — except — Gentlemen in ordinarie Office, attending vpon her maiestie in her house or chamber: Such as haue bene imploied in Ambassages to forrein Princes: And such as may dispend one C.li. by the yeere for terme of life in possession aboue all charges.
- Sattin. / Damaske. / Grogeran. / Taffata. — in — Hose. / Doublet. — Under the degree of a Gentleman bearing Armes. — except — Gentlemen in ordinarie Office, attending vpon her maiestie in her house or chamber: Such as haue bene imploied in Ambassages to forrein princes: And such as may dispēd xl.li. by ỹ yeere for terme of life in possessiō aboue all charges.
- Saddles. / Bridles. / Stirrops. / Trappings. / Harnesse. / Footcloth, or other furniture of their horse. — any — Veluet. / Gilding. / Damasking with gold or siluer. / Siluering. / Studs. / Buckles, or other garniture. — Gilt. / Damasked with gold or siluer. / Siluered. — Under the degree of a Barons sonne. — except — Knights, & Gentlemen in ordinarie Office, attēding vpon her Maiestie in her house or chāber: Such as haue bin imploied in Ambassages to forren princes. Captains being in her maiesties pay: And such as may dispend v. C. marks by the yeere for terme of life in possession aboue all charges.

Her Maieſtie doeth ſtraightly charge and commaund, That

None ſhall weare in her Apparell.

- Cloth of Golde or Siluer tiſſued. / Silke of coulor Purple. — under the degree of a Countelle. — except — Vicountelles to weare cloth of golde, or ſiluer tiſſued in their kirtles only.
- Cloth of Golde. / Cloth of Siluer. / Tinſelled Satten. / Sattens brancht with ſiluer or gold. / Sattens ſtriped with ſiluer or golde. / Taffaties brancht with ſiluer or gold. / Taffaties with gold or ſiluer grouſds. / Tinſeld Taffaties tuft or plaine. / Tinſeld Cipreſſes. / Cipreſſes flouriſht with ſiluer or gold. / Golde or Siluer Chambletts. / Net works wrought w ſiluer or gold. / Tabines brancht or wrought with ſiluer or gold. Or any other ſilke or cloth mixt or embroidered with Pearle, Golde, or Siluer. — under the degree of a Baroneſſe. — except — The wiues of Barons eldeſt ſonnes. / And Barons daughters. — To weare cloth of golde and Siluer, only in their kirtles and lynings of their garments. / And knights wiues — To weare Cloth of Siluer in their kirtles only.
- Embroderies of Golde or Siluer. / Paſſemaine lace, or any other lace. Of golde or Siluer. / Or mixt: with gold & ſiluer. / with gold & ſilke. / with ſiluer & ſilke. / Caules, Attires, or other garnithings for the head trimmed with Pearle. — under the degree of a Barons eldeſt ſonnes wife. — except — Barons daughters. / The wiues of knights of the order of the Garter, or of priuie Counſellers. / The Ladies and gentlewomen of the priuie Chamber. / The Maidens of Honour. / And ſuch, whoſe Husbands or themſelues may diſpend 500. Marks by the yere for terme of life in poſſeſſion aboue all charges.
- Veluet in: Gownes. / Cloakes. / Sauegards or other vpermoſt garments. / Embrodery with Silke. / Netherſtockes of Silke. — under the degree of a knights wife. — except — Gentlewomen of the priuie Chamber. / The Maidens of Honour. / And ſuch whoſe Husbandes or themſelues may diſpend C C. li. by the yeere for terme of life, in poſſeſſion aboue al charges.
- Veluet in: Kirtles. / Peticoates. / Sattin in: Gownes. / Cloakes. / Sauegards, or other vpermoſt garments. — under the degree of a knights eldeſt ſonnes wife. — except — Gentlewomen of the priuie Chamber. / The Maidens of honour. / Gentlewomen attendant vpon Countelles, Vicountelles or Ladies of the like or higher degree. / And ſuch whoſe Husbandes or themſelues may diſpend C. li. by the yere for terme of life, in poſſeſſion aboue all charges.
- Sattin in kirtles. / Damaſke. / Tuft Taffetie. / Plaine Taffetie. / Grograine. — in Gownes. — under the degree of a Gentlemans wife bearing Armes. — except — Gentlewomen attendant vpon knightes wiues, or Ladies of the like or higher degree. / And ſuch whoſe Husbandes or themſelues may diſpend xl. li. by the yeere for terme of life in poſſeſſion aboue all charges.

Certaine notes out of the Statutes for dispensations with sundry persons not being in any certaintie before expressed,

whereof all such persons, as thereby are to be dispensed withall, may be better enformed, by perusall of the said Statutes vnto which they are to be referred.

816. m. 1
30.
K. England
Elizabeth. Quen
30

ALl Officers and seruants waiting vpon the Queenes Maiestie in her household, being in her Highnesse Checkrolle, may weare such Apparell, as to them shalbe licensed, limitted, and declared in writing by her Maiestie, or by the Lord Steward of her Household, Lord Chamberlaine, or the Treasurer and Comptroller of the same, they knowing the same to be the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And it shalbe lawfull for a Gentleman in ordinarie, and in Householde, attending vpon any person being of her Maiesties priuie Counsell, or vpon any Baron or Baronnesse, or other person of higher degree, to weare such Apparell in her Maiesties Court at any time, as he or they which may dispend an hundred pounds by the yeere, are licensed or limitted to weare, as is aforesaid.

There are also speciall and seuerall prouisions conteined in the saide Statutes for sundry degrees of persons, as hereafter followeth: First for the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer of England, the President of the Kings Counsell, the Lord Priuie seale, of what degree soeuer they be. And in like maner there are prouisions for al persons hauing taken degrees of learning in any Vniuersitie: And also for any of the Kings most Honourable Counsel, Justices of the Benches, Barons of the Eschequer, Master of the Rolles, Sergeants of the Lawe, Masters of the Chancery, Apprentices of the Lawe, the Queenes Philitions, All head Officers of Townes corporate, Barons of the fiue Ports. Prouisions also are there expressed for vtter Barresters in Innes of Court, to weare such Apparell, as men that can dispend xx. li. in lands may doe. And in like maner prouisions are made for Students of the Innes of Court or Chancery, and seruants to Noblemen, and Gentlemen for their Doublets or Jerkins. Of all which prouisions or exceptions with sundry others conteined in the said Statute, not here particularly expressed, apperteyning to a few other, euery person is to enforme himselfe diligently, how farre forth he or they may by license of the said prouisions weare any thing prohibited by the generall words of the Lawe.

Also, it is not meant for any thing before expressed, but that her Maiesties seruaunts, and the seruaunts of Noblemen and Gentlemen, may weare such liuerie Coates or Clokes as their masters shal giue or allow vnto them, with their badges and cognizances, or other ornaments of Veluet or Silke to bee laied or added to their sayd liuerie Coates or Clokes.

Nor it is not meant hereby to prohibite Henchmen, Heralds, Pursuiuants at Armes, runners at Justes, Turneis, or such Martiall feates, or such as weare apparell giuen by the Queenes Maiestie, or such as shall haue licence from the Queene for the same.

Prouided alwaies, that all and euery person and persons which by any Statute law remaining in force, is licensed or appointed to weare any maner of thing, contrary to the tenor and meaning of any of the Articles before mencioned, or any part of them, shal s may weare the same to him licensed or appointed to weare, as is aforesayd, any thing in these Articles to the contrary notwithstanding.

All which Articles, clauses and premisses, her Maiestie straightly commandeth to be exactly and duelie obserued in all points from the xxiiii. day of August next comming, and the parties offending to be further punished, as violaters and contemners of her Roiall and princely commandement by this her highnesse proclamation expressed and published. Geuen vnder our Signet, at our Manor of Greenwich, the xxiii. day of July, in the nine and thirtieth yeere of our Reigne.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

1597.

Certaine notes out of the Statutes for dispensations with sundry persons not being in any certaintie before expressed,

whereof all such persons, as thereby are to be dispensed withall, may be better enformed, by perusall of the said Statutes vnto which they are to be referred.

816. m. 1
30.
K. England
Herbert. Queen.
3v

ALl Officers and seruants waiting vpon the Queenes Maiestie in her household, being in her Highnesse Checkrolle, may weare such Apparell, as to them shalbe licensed, limitted, and declared in writing by her Maiestie, or by the Lord Steward of her Household, Lord Chamberlaine, or the Treasurer and Comptroller of the same, they knowing the same to be the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And it shalbe lawfull for a Gentleman in ordinarie, and in Householde, attending vpon any person being of her Maiesties priuie Counsell, or vpon any Baron or Baronnesse, or other person of higher degree, to weare such Apparell in her Maiesties Court at any time, as he or they which may dispend an hundred pounds by the yeere, are licensed or limitted to weare, as is aforesaid.

There are also speciall and seuerall prouisions conteined in the saide Statutes for sundry degrees of persons, as hereafter followeth: First for the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer of England, the President of the Kings Counsell, the Lord Priuie seale, of what degree soeuer they be. And in like maner there are prouisions for al persons hauing taken degrees of learning in any Vniuersitie: And also for any of the Kings most Honourable Counsel, Justices of the Benches, Barons of the Eschequer, Master of the Rolles, Sergeants of the Lawe, Masters of the Chancery, Apprentices of the Lawe, the Queenes Philitions, All head Officers of Townes corporate, Barons of the fiue Ports. Prouisions also are there expressed for vtter Barresters in Innes of Court, to weare such Apparell, as men that can dispend xx. li. in lands may doe. And in like maner prouisions are made for Students of the Innes of Court or Chancery, and seruants to Noblemen, and Gentlemen for their Doublets or Jerkins. Of all which prouisions or exceptions with sundry others conteined in the said Statute, not here particularly expressed, apperteyning to a few other, euery person is to enforme himselfe diligently, how farre forth he or they may by license of the said prouisions weare any thing prohibited by the generall words of the Lawe.

Also, it is not meant for any thing before expressed, but that her Maiesties seruaunts, and the seruaunts of Noblemen and Gentlemen, may weare such liuerie Coates or Clokes as their masters shal giue or allow vnto them, with their badges and cognizances, or other ornaments of Veluet or Silke to bee laied or added to their sayd liuerie Coates or Clokes.

Nor it is not meant hereby to prohibite Henchmen, Heralds, Pursuiuants at Armes, runners at Justes, Turneis, or such Martiall feates, or such as weare apparell giuen by the Queenes Maiestie, or such as shall haue licence from the Queene for the same.

Prouided alwaies, that all and euery person and persons which by any Statute law remaining in force, is licensed or appointed to weare any maner of thing, contrary to the tenor and meaning of any of the Articles before mencioned, or any part of them, shal & may weare the same to him licensed or appointed to weare, as is aforsayd, any thing in these Articles to the contrary notwithstanding.

All which Articles, clauses and premisses, her Maiestie straightly commandeth to be exactly and duelie obserued in all points from the xxiiii. day of August next comming, and the parties offending to be further punished, as violaters and contemners of her Roiall and princely commandement by this her highnesse proclamation expressed and published. Geuen vnder our Signet, at our Manor of Greenwich, the xxiii. day of July, in the nine and thirtieth yeere of our Reigne.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

1597.

WHem had layed plots with the Traitour Tirone, as in this our Realme of England, did vpon Sunday, being the eight of this Moneth, in the morning, not onely imprison our Keeper of our Great Seale of England, our Chiefe Justice of England, and others both of our Nobilitie and Councell, that were sent in our Name to his house, to perswade the sayd Earle to lay open any his petitions or complaints, with promise (if he would disperse his disordered company in his house) that all his iust requests shoulde bee heard, and graciously considered: but also did (after strait order giuen by him to murder our sayd Counsellers and others, whensoeuer they should offer to stirre out of that place) traitourously issue into our City of London in grimes, with great numbers, and there breaking out into open action of rebellion, deuised and diuulged base and foolish lies, That their liues were sought, spreading out diuers strange and seditious inuentions, to haue drawen our people to their partie, with purpose to attempt traitourous actions, both against our Person and State, and to expose (as it now appeareth) our City and people with their goods to the spoile of a number of needy and desperate persons their adherents, continuing still in armes, and killing diuers of our Subiects, after many Proclamations of rebellion made by our King of Heralds: H 115 — 30

Forasmuch as notwithstanding (God be thanked) they haue found themselues deceiued of their expectation (being now all apprehended, and within our Tower of London, as well the three principal Traitorous Earles, of Esser, Rutland, and Southampton, as diuers others of the principal Gentlemen their confederats) our good Subiects of our Citie, and elsewhere, hauing shewed themselues so constant, and vnmoueable from their duties towards vs, as not any one of them of any note (that we can yet heare of) did offer to assist the said Earle and his associats; Wee haue bene contented, in regard of the comfort that we take to finde by so notorious euidence, the loyall disposition of our people (whereof we neuer doubted) not onely to make knowen to all our said Subiects of our Citie and elsewhere, in how thankefull part wee doe accept both their loyall persisting in their duetie, and stay from following the false perswasions of the Traitours, but to promise on our part, That whensoeuer wee shall haue cause to shew it, they shall finde vs more carefull ouer them, then for our selues. And hereby also in regard of our gracious meaning towards our good people, to admonish them, That seeing this open Acte was so sudden, as it cannot yet be throughly looked into, how farre it stretched, and how many hearts it hath corrupted, but that it is to bee presumed by the common example of the maner of proceeding of all Rebels in like actions, that it was not without instruments and ministers dispersed in diuers places, to prouoke the mindes of our people, to like of their attempts, with calumniating our gouernment, and our principall Seruants and ministers thereof; That they shall doe well (and so wee charge them) to giue diligent heede in all places, to the conuersation of persons not well knowen for their good behauiour, and to the speaches of any that shall giue out slanderous and vnduetifull wordes or rumours against vs and our gouernment: And they that be in authoritie, to lay holde on such Spreaders of rumours, And such as be not in authority, to aduertise those thereof that haue authoritie, to the end that by the apprehension of such dangerous instruments, both the drift & purpose of euill minded persons may be discouered, their desseignes preuented, and our people conserued in such peace and tranquillitie, as heeretofore by Gods fauour, we haue mainteined, and doe hope still to continue amongst them. Giuen at our Palace of Westminster the ninth day of Februarie 1600, in the three and fortieth yeere of our reigne.

816. m. 1
31.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

1600.

816. m. 1.
31.



31

By the King.

A Proclamation and Declaration to inform Our loving Subjects of Our Kingdom of England of the seditious practices of some in Scotland, seeking to overthrow Our Regall Power under the false pretences of Religion.

WHereas We have endeavoured now for a long time together by all calm and fair wayes to appease the disorders and tumultuous carriages caused by some evill affected persons in Our Realm of Scotland, but hitherto all in vain, we have now thought it not onely fit, but necessary in generall to informall Our loving Subjects in this Our Realm of England, what the truth is of Our proceedings, what Our lenitie and gentlenesse hath been towards them, and what froward and perverse returns they have made to Us, notwithstanding all their specious pretences, the better to insinuate themselves and their Odious cause into the minds of Our loyall Subjects here. These disorders and tumults have been thus raised in Scotland, and fomented by factious spirits, and those Traiterously affected, begun upon pretences of Religion, the common cloak for all disobedience; but now it clearly appears, the aim of these Men is not Religion (as they falsly pretend and publish) but it is to shake off all Monarchicall government, and to vilifie Our Regall power justly descended upon Us over them: Nay their malice reaches so farre, both against Our Power and Person, as that in a most cunning and subtill way they have endeavoured to poison the hearts of Our good and loyall Subjects of this Our Kingdom, and to seduce them (were it in their power) to the like Rebellious courses with themselves: Now though we are most confident of Our peoples affections towards Us (of which they have given Us clear testimony by their ready and cheerfull Assistance in this cause) and have not the least thought that those turbulent spirits shall any way prevail with them, yet we cannot but hold it requisite to give them timely notice of their Traiterous intentions, which very many wayes appears unto Us.

As first, By the multitude of their printed Pamphlets, or rather indeed infamous Libels, stuffed full of calumnies against Our Regall Authority, and Our most just proceedings, and spreading of them in divers parts of this Our Kingdom.

Secondly, By their sending of Letters to private persons, to incite them against Us, and sending of some of their fellow-Covenanters to be at private meetings in London, and elsewhere, to pervert Our good people from their duty; and some of these meetings we know, and some of those Letters (lewd enough) we have seen.

31

Thirdly, By their publike contemning of all Our just Commands, and their mutinous protesting against them, a course not fit to be endured in any well ordered Kingdom.

Fourthly, By their rejecting of the Covenant commanded by Our authority, because it was commanded by Us, Whereas no Covenant or Band of that nature in that Kingdom hath ever been or can be legall and warrantable, which hath not been commanded, or at least assented unto by Royall authority: As for instance, That Covenant in Our dear Fathers time was condescended unto by Him, and so the Subject (at the humble Petition of the generall Assembly it self) permitted by Him to signe it. We say it again, That Our Covenant was rejected by them, because commanded by Us; And this is manifest, because for matters of Religion Ours agreed in all things with their own Covenant: By which Covenant of theirs, they have Treacherously induced many of Our people to swear to a Band against Us; which Band and Covenant (or rather Conspiracy) of theirs, could not be with God, being against Us the Lords anointed over them: But it was and is a Band and Covenant pretended to be with God, that they may with the better countenance do the works of the devill; such as all Treasons and Rebellions are.

And lastly, By their most hostile preparations in all kindes, as if We were not their King, but their sworn Enemy: For what can their intentions be, being thus prepared, but to invade this Kingdom, should they not finde Us ready, both to resist their force and to curbe their insolencies: For many, and some of the chiefest amongst them, are men, not onely of unquiet spirits, but of broken fortunes, and would be very glad of any occasion (especially under the colour of Religion) to make them whole upon the Lands and Goods of Our Subjects in England, who We presume (besides their allegiance to Us) will look better to themselves & their estates, then to share them with such desperate Hypocrites, who seek to be better, and cannot well be worse. We demand again, what intentions else they can have; for We have already often assured them by Our published Proclamations, that We are so far from thinking of any Innovation or Alteration of Religion, that We are resolved to maintain the same Constantly, and as it is established by Law in that Our Kingdom; Nay, so desirous have We been to give content unto them, as that We have in a manner condescended to all which they Petitioned for; Nay, Our Princely Clemency in these produced no better effect, then increasing and daring Insolencies, to Our dishonour both at home and abroad: Yet We passed by all till they struck at the very Root of Kingly government; for they have now assumed to themselves Regall power; for whereas the Print is the Kings in all Kingdoms, these seditious men have taken upon them to Print what they please, though We forbid it, and to prohibit what they dislike, though We command it; and with the greater affront have forbid and dismist the Printer whom We established: Besides, they have taken upon them to Convene Our Subjects, raise Armies, block up and besiege Our Castles, to lay Impositions and Taxes upon Our people, threatning such as continue in loyalty to Us, with force and violence. To this We shall adde that they have sleighted the directions and power of Our Councell Table in that Kingdom, and have set up Tables of their own, at which, some of their Leaders sit under the name of Committees from the late pretended generall Assembly or their Deputies. And thus they meet when and where they please, Treat and Conclude what they please, and send their Edicts thorow all parts of the Kingdom without any consent, nay without all knowledge of Us, Our Com-

millionet, or Councell, and directly contrary to many standing Lawes at this day in force in that Kingdom, and yet pretend violation of their Lawes, as one of the main causes of their brain-sick distempers.

Here therefore we take God and the World to witnesse, we hold Our self forced and constrained to Arm, not onely to reclaim them, and to set our kingly authority right again in that Our ancient and native Kingdom, but also for the safety of this Kingdom, Our loyall Subjects in it, with their Wives, children, and goods, as well as Our own, against the rage and fury of these men and their Covenant. And this we think fit to let you further know, that we hope in time to make the best of them see that we will endure no such Covenant and Band in Our Kingdom, to which we shall not consent: So the question is not now, whether a Service Book to be received or not; nor whether Episcopall government shall be continued, or Presbyteriall admitted, but whether we are their King or not: For though in some of their Libels they give Us good words, and speak Us fair for their own ends, especially in their last, Printed at Edenburgh, February quarto 1639. yet some of them refuse both the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, and publikely maintain that they are not obliged to take the same. Now how can we think these men are dutifull and loyall in their hearts, that broach such dangerous Opinions, or Religiously minded that teach such Rebellious Doctrine, and so contrary to all which Protestant Divines teach towards the King and the Civill Magistrate; May, they have infected divers of their Countrey-men (which are come into other parts) with the same Venome; for three Scots-men taken in Wales, are at this day Imprisoned for direct denyall of Our Supremacie and their Allegiance, saying, They cannot take those Oathes, because they have sworn to the Covenant. But though we have been thus milde towards them, and continued so long, yet we would not have any of them, or any of Our other Subjects think, that we can or will permit Episcopall Government, established by many Acts of Parliament in that Our Kingdom, to be abolished, seeing it is known to the whole Christian World, that the same is most Christian in it self, and most Peaceable for the Civill State, and most consonant to Monarchicall Government.

And we would have Our Subjects of that Kingdome consider, what will become of the third Estate there in Parliament, if Episcopacie should be abrogated.

And further, we think fit to Declare unto you, and to the Christian World, That by Our Intention of introducing the Service-Book into that Kingdome, we had not the least thought of Innovation of Religion in this or that, but meerly to have a Conformity with that Worship of God which is observed within both Our other Kingdomes, though ill minded men have wrested some things in it to a sinister sence.

We further give you to understand, that there is a large Declaration coming forth, containing all the particular passages which have occurred in this businesse from the very beginning, attested with their own foul Acts, to disanull and shame their fair, but false words. But because this cannot so soon be made ready, we hold it most expedient to let this short Declaration forerun it, that Our loyall Subjects here and elsewhere, may not be infected with their false, wicked, specious, but most Seditious Informations. For example sake in their last Pamphlet (besides divers other false, base, and fawning Passages) there are these scandalous and most notorious untruths: As first, they say, That we have committed the Arms we now take, and the Armies we now raise, into the hands of professed

missioner, or Councell, and directly contrary to many standing Lawes at this day in force in that Kingdom, and yet pretend violation of their Lawes, as one of the main causes of their brain-sick distempers.

Here therefore we take God and the World to witnesse, We hold Our self forced and constrained to Arm, not onely to reclaim them, and to set our kingly authority right again in that Our ancient and native Kingdom, but also for the safety of this Kingdom, Our loyall Subjects in it, with their Wives, children, and goods, as well as Our own, against the rage and fury of these men and their Covenant. And this we think fit to let you further know, that We hope in time to make the best of them see that we will endure no such Covenant and Band in Our Kingdom, to which we shall not consent: So the question is not now, whether a Service Book to be received or not; nor whether Episcopall government shall be continued, or Presbyteriall admitted, but whether we are their King or not: For though in some of their Libels they give Us good words, and speak Us fair for their own ends, especially in their last, Printed at Edenburgh, February quarto 1639. yet some of them refuse both the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, and publikely maintain that they are not obliged to take the same. Now how can we think these men are dutifull and loyall in their hearts, that broach such dangerous Opinions, or Religiously minded that teach such Rebellious Doctrine, and so contrary to all which Protestant Divines teach towards the King and the Civill Magistrate; Nay, they have infected divers of their Countrey-men (which are come into other parts) with the same Venome; for three Scots-men taken in Wales, are at this day Imprisoned for direct denyall of Our Supremacie and their Allegiance, saying, They cannot take those Oathes, because they have sworn to the Covenant. But though we have been thus milde towards them, and continued so long, yet we would not have any of them, or any of Our other Subjects think, that we can or will permit Episcopall Government, established by many Acts of Parliament in that Our Kingdom, to be abolished, seeing it is known to the whole Christian World, that the same is most Christian in it self, and most Peaceable for the Civill State, and most consonant to Monarchicall Government.

And we would have Our Subjects of that Kingdome consider, what will become of the third Estate there in Parliament, if Episcopacie should be abrogated.

And further, we think fit to Declare unto you, and to the Christian World, That by Our Intention of introducing the Service-Book into that Kingdome, we had not the least thought of Innovation of Religion in this or that, but meerly to have a Conformity with that Worship of God which is observed within both Our other Kingdomes, though ill minded men have wrested some things in it to a sinister sence.

We further give you to understand, that there is a large Declaration coming forth, containing all the particular passages which have occurred in this businesse from the very beginning, attested with their own foul Acts, to disanull and shame their fair, but false words. But because this cannot so soon be made ready, we hold it most expedient to let this short Declaration forerun it, that Our loyall Subjects here and elsewhere, may not be infected with their false, wicked, specious, but most Seditious Informations. For example sake in their last Pamphlet (besides divers other false, base, and fawning Passages) there are these scandalous and most notorious untruths: As first, they say, That we have committed the Arms we now take, and the Armies we now raise, into the hands of professed

Papists, which is not more dishonourable to Our self, and the noble Persons intrusted by Us, then odiously and notoriously false. Again they say, That some of power in the Hierarchie of England have been the cause of Our taking Arms to Invade Our native Kingdome, and of medling with their Religion; whereas it is most certain, that no one of them have done any thing therein, but by Our own Princely direction and command. And for Arms, it is notoriously known to all Our Councell then present, That their Counsels were for Peace, and have been the perswaders (almuch as in them lay) of the undeserved Moderation wherewith we have hitherto proceeded towards so great Offenders.

And further they say, That they intend no Act of Hostility against England, unlesse they shall be necessitated in their own defence. We would fain know, defence of what: Is it of disobedience: Defence against whom: Is it not against Us their True and Lawfull Soveraign: If they will defend against Us, it ought to be by Law, and not by Arms: That Defence we shall never deny them: This by Arms we shall never permit them. Now Our Lawes which they seem so much to value, are in a manner oppressed by them, in so much that Our Judges are so awed, as that they dare hardly proceed according to Law.

With these, and the like mutinous Libels, we desire Our good Subjects should not be infected, but that all of them might know the present necessity we have to Arm Our Self, which is for no other end, save onely for the safety and security of this Our Kingdom, the reestablishment of Our Authorities in that, and the suppressing of such as have misled and abused Our Subjects there, and would (if not prevented) do the like here; but is no way to inforce any Innovation of Religion established in that Kingdom, or any wayes to infringe the Lawes thereof, or any of their Liberties whatsoever, which are according to Law.

These are therefore to will and Command all Our loving Subjects of this Our Kingdom, That they receive no more of their seditious Pamphlets sent from Scotland, or any other place, concerning those affairs, which can have no other use or influence then to draw the hearts of Our loyall People to the like Rebellious courses. And that such of Our Subjects here, as have already received any of these Rebellious Pamphlets, do presently deliver them to the next Justice of Peace, that he may send them to one of Our Secretaries, as both they and the Justices of Peace will answer it at their uttermost perils.

And Our further will and pleasure is, That this Our Proclamation and Declaration be read in time of Divine Service in every Church within the Kingdome, That all Our People to the meanest, may see the notorious carriages of these men, and likewise the Justice and Mercy of all Our proceedings.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall the seven and twentieth day of February, in the fourteenth yeer of Our Reign of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.

God save the King.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of John Bill. 1638.



By the King.

A Proclamation for ſuſpending the time of healing the Diſeaſe called, The Kings Evill, untill Eaſter next.

WHereas the Kings moſt excellent Majeſtie, by His Proclamation dated the firſt day of July laſt, did preſcribe the times of his healing the Diſeaſe called, The Kings Evill, to be Michaelmas and Eaſter, or within fourteen dayes next before, or next after thoſe Feaſts: Nevertheleſſe, His Majeſtie being new informed, that the Sickneſſe increaſeth in many parts of the Kingdome, and foreſeeing the danger that may redound to his ſacred Perſon, by the confluence of diſeaſed people at this Michaelmas now approaching, hath thought fit further to ſuſpend all acceſſe to His Court and Preſence for Healing, till Eaſter next, or fourteen dayes before or after the ſame. And doth therefore ſtraitly charge and command all perſons whatſoever, hereby to take knowledge of His Majeſties Royall Will and commandment herein; And that none preſume untill Eaſter next, or within fourteen dayes next before, or next after the ſaid Feaſt, to reſort to His Majeſties Court or Preſence for Healing, under pain of His Majeſties high diſpleaſure, and to be further puniſhed as ſhall be meet: His Majeſties ſaid Proclamation of the firſt of July laſt, or any thing therein to the contrary notwithſtanding, which nevertheleſſe in all other the Directions and Declarations therein expreſſed, His Majeſtie willeth and commandeth to be duly and ſtrictly obſerved, under the penalties therein mentioned.

Given at Our Court at Oatlands the ſecond day of September, in the fourteenth yeer of Our Reign.

God ſave the King.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Majeſtie: And by the Aſſignes of John Bill. 1638.

A short and true Relation, of all what hath hapned in Portugall unto the 23. of March 1641. since the Coronation of the illustrious King IOHN the fourth, Duke of Braganza, solemnized the 15. of December, 1641.

Together with the reason that hath mooved the *Portugals* to cast off the King of *Spaine*, and to free themselves by force of Armes from his power.



Don Iohn by the Grace of God King of Portugall and Algarve, on this & with other side of the African sea Lord of Guinea, & Conquered Navigations & Commerce of Ethiopia Arabia Persia & the Indies Crowned the 15 of December 1641.

A. Michael de Vaas-Concellos Secretary; B. an Alderman of *Albergaria* his Compan.: C. a Germane; D. the King takeing his oath E. the Princesse Margarita: F. the *Marquiz de Ferreira*. G. the Kings Coronation H. his rideing to the Chathedrall Church: I. his rideing to the gate of *Peloirin* to receiue the Keies.

Iohn the fourth King of *Portugal* and *Algarve* being son to the Duke of *Braganza* hath married *Lovisa* a daughter of the Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, being of the house of the *Gusmans*, and comming from the right off-spring of *Edward* sonne to Don *Emanuel*; the Commons had willingly chosen him long agoe for their Prince, not onely becaus of the yoake and great over-burdens which the *Spaniards* had laid upon them, but also becaus they would rather see in their Kingdome a Prince borne there: Seeing the King of *Spaine* now busie both in out-land, and domesticke warres, they with a unanimous consent chose this Prince, unto whom God grant, that he may long raigne and governe to his owne glory, and the good of his subjects, and thereby the children of Don *Antonio*, will likewise get their owne againe.

After that the King of *Spaine* had caused to bee published by a great Noble man, the last day of *November* 1640. a most heavy Decree, which made the Commons to murmurre becaus of the extreame burdens; the chiefest and Principall men of the Countrey, which two years agoe already minded such a thing to free themselves upon a convenient time from the extreame yoake of the *Castillians*, seeing now the Commons so inclinable to it, begun the first of *December* 1640. to prepare themselves to put their intention into execution, beginning in the same manner as hereafter followeth.

Upon Satterday being the first of this Moneth, about nine of the clocke, the Nobles of this City (having for many dayes together, as afterwards was plainly seene, resolved and consulted) comming with their men armed from their houses, went into the Court, and first of all into the Secretaries Quarter, slew (*A*) there the Secretary *Michael de Vasconsellos*, and tooke presently all things into their possession, together with the High Dutch and Spanish Watch, and her highnesse Princesse *Margarita*, and some other of her Nobility; and the same time also, all the Counsellours, namely those of the Chamber of Justice, high Counsell, the Court and Counsell of the Kings Revenews: And this being done, they came through the streets of this City with the two Standards of the Chamber, proclaiming the Duke of *Braganza* King, *Don Iohn* the fourth: which thereupon also without any contradiction, was proclaimed by the Commons of the City, without slaying any man more, but him that's mentioned above, and another (*B*) Counsellour or Alderman of *Albergaria*, who was then by meere accident in the Secretaries Chamber, (*C*) and another being a German. Wherupon immediatly Governors were chosen and elected by the sayd Nobles, with the two Arch-Bishops of *Lisbone* and *Braga*, which begunne immediately to governe, and thereby the whole Citie was set in peace and quietnesse, albeit the tumult was so great as could be, especially there were set at liberty (in the name of the new King) out of two prisons in this Citie all the prisoners, excepting those, that were cast in prison for extraordinarie theft, and albeit the same day no Court of Law was kept, yet no disorder and confusion happened: The aforesaid Governours governed very well for five days together. The second day the Castle of the City was taken without making any shot against it, as also the Fort of *Bethelem*, the Fort of *Cabesa Seca* came likewise to be taken by a stratagem, and immediatly thereupon Postes and expresses were dispatched for the City of *Ville Vilosa*, which brought word of it to the King, and the same Saturday at midnight he had notice of it, and thereupon dispatched Expresses throughout the whole Kingdome.

(*D*) On Monday beeing the 3. of this moneth, the King was sworne in the City of *Evora* by the Marquis *de Fereira*: The Nobles and Magistrates of the said Citie and throughout the whole Kingdome of *Portugall* it was proclaimed in the same forme. Wherupon his Majestie went by post, and upon Thursday beeing the 6. of this month about noon he came into this Citie, whereupon his Majesty immediatly and the Counsell of State sate at Counsell to consult, how to maintaine war, ordering and disposing all things requisite to be done, and being the Forts and Castles of S. *Iulian* and *Cascais* refused to yeeld, order was given, and forces and Cannons were sent, wherewith they begun to batter the same, and at last being the 12. of the aforesaid month the Fort of S. *Iulian* was surrendred, and *Don Antonio Mascarensis* was put into it for Governor and all the Forts of *Algarve*, *Sentuvall*, Port a Port had yeelded already before together with those of *Viana*, and the Commanders as namely *Alcaides* were in al hast sent to their Cities to raise forces, and the Marquis *de Ferreira* and the Count of *Vinnoso* (which are said to be the chiefest) goe as Governours every one to his Jurisdiction, and on Saturday being the 15. of the aforesaid month his Majesty was sworne King in this City upon a publick *G* Theater or Scaffold, which was made for that purpose neare the pallace where the Scepter was delivered unto him, and hath sworne to observe the Ordinances of the Kingdome, and immediately thereupon he went on horseback in a habit embroidered with gold, and with a golden Scepter to the Cathedral under a (*H*) canopie accompanied by al the nobillity a foot & bare head, & comming to the gate of *Peloirin* the Keyes of the *I* City were delivered unto him, and at his returne from the Cathedrall he passed through the *Rua nova* and *Calcetaria*, and heere in this Citie are expected euery day (M) the Queen *Dona Luysa* and the Prince *Don Sebastian*, and the *Infanta*, which staid behind at *Villa Visosa*: in *Michael de Vasconcellos* was seene an Example of the continuation of the fortunes of the world, who was come to such a height, that he commanded all the judgement seats and Iustices of this Kingdome, his will was a law, made and unmade Earles, Marquisses and Bishops: (O) He was slain with Bullers and stabs, and throwne out of a window from the place where he was dwelling in the Fort, and fell upon the *Terreiro do Passo*; where the people stript him of his cloaths, and his dead corps lay there still all that day long and the next night following till 10. of the clocke at Sonday, and then the *Misericordia* haled him from thence with a paire of the Negroes without a suit or shirt, beard or eyes or shape of a man: The same houre his house was pillaged so long till some stop was made: and the house where his Brother *Adayan Brugadwels*, belonging unto him, which he had caused to be built Scaffins of the King being a rare building, (whence he had fled in womans apparrell) was likewise pillaged, and they begun to breake downe windowes and doores, and if the Governours had not sent thither a guard of souldiers, they would have totally pulld downe the same. The aforesaid *Adayan* (after that no cloyster would take him in) went in a Priests habit towards *Lerya*, where the Bishop his brother hid him; and it is thought, that he is gone towards *Castile*: The Government of his Majesty hath altered nothing in the Offices of the Commons, only hath casheir'd the providor of the *Alfandiga*, becaus he was sonne in law to *Dego Soares* and the Count of *Custenheda*, who was President of the Table of conscience the assistants and contractours remaine in their places, as they have been before: What in Castile is done, we know not as yet, becaus of this newes, which is so great, whereof the whole world will speake, Ambassadours are sent towards the North, and towards *England* is gone *Don Antonio Almada*, and for *France* the upper *Menteiro* chiefe *Hunter*; & for *Holland Don Tristan de Mendosa*, and for *Rome* the Bishop of *Lamego*, we shall see what good succesle their Ambassages will have, and so the reasons, which are to be set downe and printed, and shall come abroad, and shall be added unto it. Her Highnesse *Margarita* together with Marquis *De la Puebla* were imprisoned in the pallace of *Enxobregas* being watched by two companies, they have allowed them yearly 14000. Duckats for keeping of their table, in their moveables they were not toucht the other *Spaniards* of note are kept in custody in the Castle, and many souldiers, that married there, gave up their names to serve under the Portugalls. Hereupon his Majesty begun presently to governe, and all things were done in so good order that all the world cannot sufficiently wonder at it, for after that he had mastred the Fort of S. *Iulian* and al the Forts of his Kingdome he sent for his Counsell, and after that they appeared before him the last of *December*: His Majesty published and caused to be registred a decree which you shall have shortly printed in *English*.

LONDON, Printed for *Na. Butter*. 1641.



34

By the King.

A Proclamation commanding all the Trained Bands and others on this ſide Trent, to be in readineſſe with Horſe and Arms, to ſerve His MAJESTIE for defence of the KINGDOME.

WHereas His Majeſtie (now in perſon with His Armie in the North, againſt thoſe Rebels of Scotland, who have entred this Kingdom with hoſtility and Arms) hath in his abſence, for the ſafeguard of the Queen, Prince, and the reſt of His Royall Children, and of all His Subjects in theſe Southern parts of the Realm, by Commiſſion under the great Seal of England, appointed his right truſtie and right welbeloved Couſin and Counſellour, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marſhall of England, to be His Captain Generall of all His Forces to be raiſed on this ſide Trent, and in His Dominion of Wales; to be commanded and diſpoſed of by the ſaid Earl, as occaſion ſhall require.

And whereas His Majeſtie by His Letters under His Signet, directed to his Lieutenants of his ſeverall Counties on this ſide Trent, and in Wales, hath required and authorized them to have in readineſſe the Trained Bands, with ſuch further Forces of Horſe and Foot as can be raiſed in thoſe Counties, and in their own perſons to bring them, with meet Officers to order and command them, to ſuch Rendevous as ſhall be aſſigned to the ſaid Lieutenants:

His Majeſtie therefore, doth declare His Royall Will and pleaſure, and doth hereby require and command all his Lieutenants, and Deputy Lieutenants of his ſeverall Counties

on this side Trent, and in his Dominion of Wales, That forthwith they have in readineſſe, not onely all the Trained Bands, both Horſe and Foot, of their ſeverall Lieutenancies; but likewiſe all other perſons, that are able, either in body or eſtate, to do ſervice, to put themſelves into the beſt order they can for Arms, both for Horſe and Foot; and be ready either to defend the Counties in which they dwell, or to come under the conduct of the ſaid Lieutenants, or their Deputy Lieutenants, or ſome of them, to ſuch Rendevous elſewhere, and at ſuch times, for the defence of the publike, and themſelves, as the ſaid Captain Generall, or (in his abſence) his Lieutenant ſhall appoint: And all to be in ſuch readineſſe, that they be able to march at four and twenty hours warning at the furtheſt after command to be received from him or his Lieutenant in that behalf: wherein his Majeſtie doth expect that forwardneſſe in all His loyall and well affected Subjects, as that in this common danger, they will be willing with their perſons and eſtates, to contribute all aſſiſtance to his Majeſtie, for the publike preſervation of the Kingdom, and their own ſafety and peace.

And his Majeſtie doth further charge and command, as well all his Lieutenants and Deputy Lieutenants of his ſaid ſeverall Counties, as all Juſtices of Peace, Maiors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, and all others, whom it doth or may concern, to be obedient, aiding and aſſiſting unto the directions and commands of the ſaid Captain Generall, or his Lieutenant from time to time in the execution of this his Majeſties ſervice. Nevertheleſſe, his Majeſties pleaſure is, That for ſuch Forces as are or ſhall be levied by his Majeſties Captain Generall of his Army, or his Lieutenant for his Majeſties ſervice in the North, that they ſhall be ſpared to ſerve in his Majeſties Army on this ſide Trent.

Given at Our Court at York the laſt day of Auguſt in the ſixteenth yeer of Our Reign.

God ſave the King.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt excellent Majeſty: And by the Aſſignes of John Bill. 1640.



By the King.

A Proclamation commanding Henry Percy, Eſquire, Henry Jermyn, Eſquire, Sir John Sucklyn, Knight, William Davenant, and Captain Billingſley, to render themſelves within ten dayes.

WHereas Henry Percy, Eſquire, Henry Jermyn, Eſquire, Sir John Sucklyn, Knight, William Davenant, and Captain Billingſly, being by Order of the Lords in Parliament to be examined concerning Deſignes of great danger to the State, and miſchievous Wayes to prevent the happy ſucceſſe and concluſion of this Parliament, have ſo abſented and withdrawn themſelves, as they cannot be examined; His Majeſtie, by the advice of the ſaid Lords in Parliament, doth ſtrictly charge and command the ſaid Henry Percy, Henry Jermyn, Sir John Sucklyn, William Davenant, and Captain Billingſley, to appear before the ſaid Lords in Parliament at Weſtminſter, within ten dayes after the date hereof, upon paine to incurre and undergo ſuch forfeitures and punishments as the ſaid Lords ſhall order and inflict upon them.

Given at His Majeſties Court at Whitehall the eighth day of May, in the ſeventeenth yeer of His Majeſties Reign.

God ſave the King.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt excellent Majeſty: And by the Aſsignes of JOHN BILL. 1641.

816 m 1
37.

C.  R.

THE COPY OF AN Order agreed upon in the houſe OF COMMONS,

Vpon Friday the eighteenth of *June*, wherein every man is rated according to his eſtate, for the KINGS Vſe.

DVkes, 100 pounds.
Marqueſſes 80 pounds.
Earles 60 pounds.
Viſcounts 50 pounds.
Lords, 40 pounds.
Baronets and Knights of the Bath, thirty pounds.
Knights, 20 pounds.
Eſquires ten pounds.
Gentlemen of 100 pounds per Annum, five pounds.
Recuſants of all degrees to double Proteſtants.
Lord Major, 40 pounds.
Aldermen Knights, 20 pounds.
Citiſens fined for Sherifes, 20 pounds.
Deputy Aldermen, 15 pounds.
Merchant ſtrangers, Knights, 40 pound.
Common-Councell men, five pounds.
Livery men of the firſt twelve Companies, and thoſe that fined for it, ten pounds.
Livery men of other companies, 50 ſhil.
Maſters and Wardens of thoſe other companies, five pounds.
Every one free of thoſe Companies, one pound.
Every freeman of other Companies, ten ſhillings.
Every Mrechant that trades by Sea, inhabiting in London, Ten pound.
Every Merchant ſtranger that trades within Land, five pound.
Every Engliſh Merchant reſiding in the City of London, and not free, five pound.
Every Engliſh factor that dwels in London, and is not free of the City, forty ſhillings.
Every ſtranger Proteſtant, handy-crafts trade and Artificer, two ſhillings.
Every Papiſt ſtranger, and handicrafts, foure ſhillings.
Every Widow a third part, according to her husbands degree.
Every Iudge a Knight, 20 pounds.
Every Kings Sergeant 25 pounds.
Every Sergeant at Law, 20 pounds.
Every one of the Kings, Queenes, and Princes Counſell, 20 pounds.
Every Doctor of Civill Law, and Doctor of Phyſicke, 10 pounds.
Every Biſhop 60 pounds.
Every Deane 40 pounds.
Every Cannon 20 pounds.
Every Prebend 20 pounds.
Every Arch-Deacon 15 pounds.
Every Chancellor and every Commiſſary, 15 pounds.
Every Parſon or Vicar at 100 pound *per Annum*, five pounds.
Every office worth above 100 pound *per Annum*, to be referred to a Committee, to bee rated every man that may ſpend 50 pounds *per Annum*, thirty ſhillings.
Every man that may ſpend 20 pound *per annum*, 5 ſhillings.
Evety perſon that is above 16 yeares of age, and doth not receive almes, and is not formerly rated, ſhall pay 6 pence *per* Pole.

Printed in the yeare 1641.

816. m. 1
38

C R

K England Charles I King

E 53

37

The former Rates being printed by a falſe Copy, before both Houſes were agreed: *We here preſent you with*

A true account of the Rates for Poll-money, how every one is ſeſſed throughout the Kingdome, as it was drawne up by conſent of both Houſes, and made an Act of Parliament by the Kings conſent, on the third of Iuly, 1641. And ſince printed at large with the two other Acts for an utter ſuppreſſing the Star-Chamber and high-Commiſſion Courts, and for regulating the Counſell Table.

Every

- Duke —— 100—00
- Marqueſſe —— 080—00
- Earle —— 060—00
- Viſcount —— 050—00
- Baron —— 040—00
- Eldeſt ſonne of an Earle of 21 yeares of age —— 040—00
- Eldeſt ſonne of a Viſcount of 21 yeares of age —— 035—00
- Eldeſt ſonne of a Baron of 21 yeares of age —— 030—00
- Baronet, and every Knight of the Bath —— 030—00
- Kings Serjeant at Law —— 025—00
- Knight Bachelor —— 020—00
- Serjeant at Law —— 020—00
- Of the Kings, Queenes, and Princes Counſell, who by vertue thereof, or by any privy ſeale, practiſes within the bars at Weſtminſter 020—00
- Eſquire, or ſo reputed, above 21 yeares age —— 010—00
- Widow, a third part according to her husbands degree
- Perſon, man or woman, below the degrees above mentioned, that can expend 100 pounds a yeare —— 005—00

Every

- Biſhop —— 060—00
- Deane —— 040—00
- Cannon Reſident —— 020—00
- Prebend —— 010—00
- Parſon or Vicar of 100 pound *per An.* —— 005—00
- Doctor of Civill Law —— 010—00
- Arch-Deacon —— 015—00
- Chancellor or Commiſſary, or Officiall to any Biſhop, Deane, or Arch-Deacon—015—00
- Doctor of Phyſicke —— 010—00
- Regiſter to any Biſhop —— 010—00
- to an Arch-Deacon —— 005—00
- Proctor —— 005—00
- The Lord Major of London—040—00
- Sherife or Alderman, or that hath fined for either —— 020—00
- Deputy Alderman —— 015—00
- Maſter of any of the firſt 12 Companies, or hath either ſerved Maſter, or fined 010—00
- Warden of the ſaid Companies, or hath either ſerved, or fined —6 li. 13 ſh. 4 d.
- Common-Counſell man —— 005—00
- Livery man of the firſt twelve Companies —— 005—00
- Of the Yeomanry of the firſt twelve Companies —— 003—00

Every perſon that is or hath been Maſter of theſe Companies following, ſix pounds:

Namely,

Diers, Brewers, Leather-ſellers, Girdlers, Stationers, Wood-mongers, Upholſters, Apothecaries, Pewterers, Tallow-Chandlers, Armorers, & Sadlers.

Every perſon that is or hath bin Warden of any of the Companies laſt named, five pounds.

Every livery man, 3 pound.

Everyone of the Yeomanry 1 pound.

Every perſon that is or hath bin Maſter of theſe Companies, three pounds, *Viz.*

Barber-Surgeons, White Bakers, Waxe-Chandlers, Cutlers, Butchers, Carpenters, Cordwainers, Painters, Coupers, Scriveners, Browne Bakers, Turners, Inholders.

Every perſon that is or hath bin Warden of any theſe companies laſt named, 2 pounds.

Every Livery man of the ſaid Companies, 20 ſhillings.

Every perſon that is or hath been Maſter of the Companies following, 20 ſhillings, *viz.*

Founders, Curriers, Maſons, Brick-layers, Ioyners, Plaiſterers, Weavers, Fruiterers, Marblers, Embroiderers, Poulterers, Cooks, Plumbers.

Every perſon that is or hath bin Warden of any the Companies laſt named, 15 ſhill.

Every Livery man of the ſaid Companies, 10 ſhillings

Every perſon that is or hath been a Livery man of the Companies following, 5 ſhillings, *Namely*,

Bowyers, Fletchers, Blackſmiths, Bottle makers, Woolpackers, Farriers, Paviers, Loriners, Glaſiers, Clerkes, Watermen.

Every freeman of any Company, not before rated, 12 pence.

Every

- Merchant ſtranger who is a Knight, 40 pounds.
- Merchant ſtranger below that degree, and trading at ſea, ten pounds.
- Merchant ſtranger trading within the land, five pounds.
- Engliſh Merchant reſiding in London, and not free thereof, five pounds.
- Engliſh Factor reſiding in London, forty ſhillings.
- Handicrafts man, or Artizan ſtranger, being a houſe-keeper in any part of this Kingdome, five ſhillings.
- Prothonotary of the Kings Bench, forty pounds.
- Clerke of the Crowne in the ſaid Office, 20 pounds.
- *Cuſtos Brevium* of the ſaid office, 40 li.
- Maſter of the Rolles, ſixty pounds.
- Clerk of the crown in Chancery, 20 li.
- The ſix clerks in the ſaid office, 30 li.
- Vſher in the ſaid office, 30 li.
- Curſitor of the ſaid office, five pounds.
- Clerke of the Petty-bag office, 10 li.
- Examiner in the ſaid office, 10 pound.
- Prothonotary in the Com. Pleas, 20 li.
- *Cuſtos Brevium* of the ſaid office, 60 li.
- Philizer of the ſaid office, 5 pounds.
- Atturney of the Exchequer, 10 pound.
- Auditor of the ſaid office, 10 pound.
- Clerke of the Court of Wards, 60 li.
- Atturny of the ſaid office, 5 pounds.
- Auditor of the ſaid office, ten pounds.
- Feodary, ten pound.
- Eſcheator, five pound.
- Clerke of the Dntchy of Lancaſter Court, 10 pounds.
- Auditor of the ſaid Court, 10 pound.
- Clerke of the privy Seale, 10 pound.
- Atturney of the court of Requeſts, 10 li.
- Clerke of the Signet, 10 pounds.
- Atturney at Law in any of the Courts at Weſtminſter, 3 pounds.
- Perſon in any office under his Majeſty, who receiveth the yearly fee of ten pounds, except his Majeſties ſervants of his houſhold, ten pounds.
- Perſon that candi-ſpend of his or her proper eſtate yearly —— 50 pound, —2 li. / 20 pound, —5 s. / 10 pound, —2 s. / 05 pound, —1 s.

Other perſon of what degree ſoever, he or ſhe, above 16 yeares of age, not formerly rated, nor receiving Almes, ſhall pay 6 pence *per* poll.

Recuſant of all degrees, double the rates in every particular before ſeſſed.

THe City of *London* and ten miles about to pay the ſaid Rates within four dayes after the proclaiming thereof, and in all other places within ten dayes after.

If any ſhall be wilfull and refuſe to pay according to theſe Rates, he ſhall pay the Rate double, and the Officer after lawfull demand, (in caſe of non-payment, is to diſtrain; and if not paid within four dayes after, the Diſtreſſe to be ſold, and if any overplus, to be returned to the Owner: and ſuch perſon is liable to further puniſhment as the Parliament ſhall think fit.

If any ſhall diſſwade or counſell not to pay according hereunto; or if any that ſeſſe, ſhall conſent for ſeſſing any under theſe Rates for any by-ends, and proved by two witneſſes, they ſhall be committed till they have anſwered it at the next quarter Seſſions.

If any deſigned to collect ſhall neglect his duty herein, he ſhall be accountable to the King and Parliament, and liable to their cenſure.

If any ſhall lend any ſummes of money, it will be very acceptably taken, and ſhall have eight in the hundred by the yeer, and the Principall repaid in due time.

Such as are under-rated of what they were in the former Subſidies, from five pounds land and upward, and ſeven pounds ten ſhillings goods, and upward; then five pound lands to pay five pounds; and ten pound lands ten pounds, and ſo upwards; and of goods two thirds of what he is ſeſſed proportionably.

If any Archbiſhops or Biſhops Rate ſhall come to leſſe by this Rate than a double Tenth of what he is in the Kings bookes, then he ſhall pay a double Tenth.

A limitation to ſpare ſome places nominated in the ſaid Act at large, who have been at charge for billetting of ſouldiers.

And laſtly, all the Rates to be paid in currant Engliſh money, and none in farthings, for the more expedition.

His Ma[tie]s Speech, & The Queenes Speech,

Concerning the Reasons of the House of Commons, to stay the Queenes going into Holland.



The Kings Speech.

MY Lords, and Gentlemen; nothing but extreame necessity shall make me willing at this time for to give consent unto the Queenes going out of the Land; and I shall be very sorry if the case stand so, that she should be forc't to goe to preserve her health, and I give unto both Houses many thanks, for the care they have of my Wives health and contentment: therefore I desire there may be a Committee of both Houses here to morrow, at three a clock, to attend my Wife, with these Reasons which have now been read to me.

The Reasons of the House of *Commons*, to stay the Queenes going into *Holland*:

Delivered to the Lords, at a Conference the 14. of *July*, By *John Pym* Esquire; And *Delivered the* 15. *to his Majestie, in presence of both Houses, by my Lord* BANKES.

THere is great cause to doubt, lest the Papists have some designe upon her Majesties Journey, because the House hath beene informed, that divers of them have sold off their Lands to a good value, and used other meanes to get ready money.

2. It is observed some of them have beene very diligent, gathering great quantities of Gold.

3. It is informed, that more than an ordinary number of Papists are gone beyond Sea already, and those of the better sort.

II. The great number of *English* fugitives now beyond the Seas, who by their late designes and practises, are knowne to be full of malice to the State, and will no doubt, seeke all opportunities of accesse to her Majesty; and as much as they can labour to infuse into her such evill Counsels, as may trouble the peace of the Kingdome, whereof at this time there is more danger, because the affaires of the Kingdome are not yet fully settled, and upon disbanding of the Army, all parts are like to abound with Souldiers, and such others as will be apt to be provoked to tumults and seditions; especially in the time of the Kings absence in *Scotland*.

III. That the House of Commons have received information of great quantity of Treasure in Jewells, Plate, and ready Money, packt up to be conveyed away with the Queene, not onely in such a proportion, as the present occasions with due respect to her Majesties Honour, may seeme to require, but a farre greater quantity, and that divers Papists and others, under pretence of her Majesties goods, are like to convey great summes of money, and other Treasures beyond the Seas, which will not onely impoverish the State, but may be imployed to the fomenting some mischievous attempts, to the trouble of the publique peace.

IV. That as it will be a great dishonour to the State, if her Majesty should not be attended and furnished sutably to her quality, so it will be a very heavie burthen in this time of great necessity and occasions of other publique charges, if shee shall be provided in so Royall a manner, as shall be fit for her Majesty, and the honour of the King and Kingdome.

V. That because we understand by Sir *Theodore Mayerne*, that the chiefe cause of her Majesties sicknesse, and distempers, proceed from some discontent of her minde; the House of Commons have thought good to declare, that if any thing within the power of Parliament may give her Majesty contentment, they are so tender of her health, both in due respect to his most Excellent Majesty, and her selfe, that they will be ready to further her satisfaction in all things, so farre as may stand with that publike, to which they are obliged.

VI. That the Commons conceive it will be some dishonour to this Nation if her M[tie] should at this unseasonable time go out of the Kingdome, upon any griefe or discontent received here, and therefore we shall labour by all good meanes to take away, and prevent all just occasions of her Majesties trouble, in such manner, as may further her content, and therein her health, which will be a very great comfort, and joy to our selves, and the rest of his Majesties loving Subjects.

The Queenes Speech. July 21. 1641.

WHen the Parliament did th'other day expresse their Affections to me, in taking into consideration the journey which I had resolved on for the recovery of my health, and represented a desire of my stay, with a tender care of removing all occasions of my indisposition, I could not then give a positive answer, such as I desired for their satisfaction, because I knew not that my health would give way unto it; but since that time I have resolved to venture my health, and (for complying with their desires) not to goe, since my presence here, will be acceptable unto them; and that they conceive it will be for the good of the Kingdome: For I desire nothing more, than to let you see, that I shall in all things be ready to gratifie them, and to serve the State, though (as I then said) with the hazard of my life.

Printed in the yeere 1641.

816 (m.)
40.

A COPY OF THE FOURE REASONS TO diſwade the King from his journey into *Scotland* for fourteene dayes longer. Delivered by Mr. *Hollis* to the Lords at a Conference, 7. *Auguſt* 1641.

M. Hollis *went up to the Lords with this Conference from the Houſe of Commons.*

I Am commanded to put you in mind what hath paſſed upon this occaſion before, concerning the Kings journey to *Scotland*, that both Houſes did Petition his Majeſty not to begin his journey till the tenth of *Auguſt*, and to acquaint the Scots Commiſſioners therewith, who afterwards deſired this Houſe to expreſſe their reſolutions in the affirmative, upon which the Houſe of Commons paſſed a reſolution, that then if his Majeſty pleaſed to goe, they would ſubmit unto it.

I am commanded to declare unto your Lordſhips that the Houſe of Commons is deſirous to ſubmit unto his Majeſties good pleaſure in all things: but ſuch is the preſent condition of this buſineſſe, as it now ſtandeth; that they are enforced to preſent ſome further conſiderations to your Lordſhips.

Firſt, That when they gave this aſſent, they were in hope both Armies would have been disbanded by that time; but though there hath been all poſſible meanes uſed to that end, yet it could not be effected: ſo the ſame inconvenience doth ſtill continue.

Secondly, The treaty cannot in ſo ſhort a time be finiſhed, being returned from Scotland *but three dayes ſince: but ſince it is ready to be finiſhed, and moneys are provided, the Armies will be disbanded by that time we deſire his Majeſty to take his journey.*

Thirdly, The diſtempers and jealouſies of the Kingdome are ſuch that they cannot be compoſed by paſſing ſome Act, unleſſe his Majeſty ſtay the deſired time.

Fourthly, No courſe is yet taken for the government of the Kingdome in his Majeſties abſence, there being ſo many weighty things to be taken into conſideration.

Upon theſe reaſons the Houſe of Commons have thought fit to move your Lordſhips to joyne with us in a Petition to his Majeſty to ſtay his journey for 14. dayes longer, and we make no doubt but our brethren in *Scotland* will conſider the ſtreight we are in, and for our ſafety condeſcend to our deſires. And if his Majeſty yeeld thereunto, then we ſhall deſire your Lordſhips to joyne with us by ſome expreſſe meſſenger to the Parliament in *Scotland* for the Kings ſtay for that time, which we hope will give them ſatisfaction.

Printed in the yeare, 1641.

516. m. 1
40

Die Martis 28. Septemb. 1641.

K. England

At the Committee appointed by the Commons House of Parliament to sit during the Receſſe.

Commons House.

BY vertue of the order of the Houſe of Commons; **It is this day ordered by the ſaid Committee, That the Declaration of the Houſe, made 9. Septemb. 1641. concerning Innovations; be diſperſed to every Pariſh in this Kingdom, and delivered to the Miniſter or Churchwardens, who are required to take care that the ſame be ſpeedily publiſhed to the Pariſhioners in the Church, that ſo they may the better underſtand the Intention of the Houſe, and the Direction given for execution of the ſame Order, and Certificates thereupon to be made, may be the better obſerved.**

It is likewiſe ordered that this preſent Order ſhall be Printed and publiſhed.

John Pym.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Majeſtie: And by the Aſsignes of John Bill. 1641



By the King.

A Proclamation for the attendance of the Members in both Houſes in Parliament.

HIs moſt Excellent MAJESTIE having ſummoned this preſent Parliament, in His princely care of the good and welfare of His loving Subjects; In the continuance of the ſame care doth with advice of His Privie Councell, by this His Royall Proclamation declare His Royall Will and Pleaſure to be; That all the Members of both houſes of Parliament do repair to the Parliament at Weſtminſter, at, or before the twelfth of January next, and give their due, and diligent attendance in Parliament: To the end that this Kingdom may fully enjoy the benefit, and happineſſe which His Majeſtie intendeth unto them by Summoning, and continuing of this Parliament: And of this His Majeſties Will and Command they are to take notice by this His Proclamation, and to give a juſt obſervance thereunto, upon ſuch paine, and penalties as by Law, and Juſtice may be inflicted upon them.

Given at His Majeſties Palace of VVhitehall, the twelfth day of December, in the ſeventeenth yeer of His Majeſties Reign.

God ſave the King.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Majeſtie: And by the Aſsignes of John Bill. 1641

TO THE HONOVRABLE Knights, Cittizens and Burgesses, of the Commons House of Parliament.

The Humble Petition of the Lords Knights and Gentlemen of the Kingdome of Ireland *now in Towne,*

HVMBLY SHEWING,

THat your Petitioners have received many and particular advertisements from all parts of the kingdome of Ireland, which set forth the universall desolations made in such plantations of the British, both English and Scotch, whersoever the barbarous Irish rebels have come, to the utter destruction both of the persons there inhabiting, and extirpating of the reformed protestant religion there set up, through the royall care and piety of King *Iames* of blessed memory, and his Majesty that now is, and prosecuted by the great industry and pious endeavours of neer 40 yeares travell by those who have spent their whole lives in reducing that Kingdome to civility, which is now utterly desolated, by the proceedings so matchlessely cruell, that no age nor story can parallell their inhumanities; some whereof your petitioners are informed have beene touched upon, by advertisements already brought to this Honourable House, whereof there is so great variety, that volumnes were but little enough to containe the particulars; many thousands of men women and children, lying mangled on the face of the earth, crying loud to God and their neighbour Kingdomes for relieFe against those monsters, whose conspiracy is now so universall, that small aides will be not onely inconsiderable to effect the worke, but a meanes to lengthen the warre, with the losse not onely of the treasure applyed therein, but also of the persons imployed, who being but few will be in danger to be given up to the cruelties of the rebels, by that meanes (which God prevent) will they gaine not onely great accesse to their number, but (which is much more considerable) that experience in warre and use of armes, as may render them infinitely more able to make resistance against the hereafter supplies; these particulars your petitioners, out of the deepe sence they have, of the calamities incumbent to that, and in danger to fall on this Kingdome, with all humility crave leave to present: most humbly desiring, That in pursuance of the zeale and fervency already shown to the Glory and Worship of God, of the Honour and Renown of his most excellent Maiesty (both which are now strongly assaulted and pusht at) and out of the tender commiseration already expresst for the relieFe of that bleeding Kingdome;

That this Honorable Assembly will represent such prevalent arguments to his sacred Maiesty, and the House of Peeres, that the ten thousand men tendred by the Kingdome of *Scotland* and accepted of by this Honourable Assembly, may be speedily ordered to resort into *Vlster*: Not but that we doe also desire there may be as great a proportion of souldiers sent out of this Kingdome, as soone as they can be prepared, if so it may please his Maiesty and both Houses of Parliament, the contagion of rebellion in *Ireland* having spread it selfe over so many other parts of the Kingdome, and yet daily more and more increasing, as will require the service of those who shall be sent out of *England*, for the subduall of the Rebels, and comfort of his Maiesties good subiects in the other provinces.

But forasmuch as your petitioners many of whose whole estates, and some of whose wives, children, and neerest kindred and friends are already in the hands and possession of those barbarous and bloudy rebels of *Vlster*, and that they may have more then ordinary cause to feare, that the remayning protestant party, together with the important Townes of *Caricfargus*, *London-Derry* and *Colerane*, being the chiefe Bulwarks and Fortresses of that Province, may for want of speediest relieFe be surprised and destroyed, and by that meanes the rest of the Kingdome extreamely indangered, to the irrepairable dammage and discomfort of his Maiesty, and all his good and loyall Subiects of all his dominions; Therefore your petitioners doe most instantly supplicate this Honourable Assembly, to indeavour the hastning thither with all possible expedition the tenne thousand men out of *Scotland*, whose assistance being within three houres saile, may be sooneSt conveyed, and whose constitutions will notably match with the rebels, being well able (as many of these petitioners have knowne by former experience) to follow them through the bogges and mooriSh places (frequent in those parts) during the winter season, which other supplies possibly may not be so fit for at present; This number added to those raised and to be raised in those parts (through Gods blessing) may soone checke these insolencies, and contribute much for reducing that kingdome to due obedience, and yeeld unspeakable comfort, and relieFe to many thousand disconsolate bleeding protestant soules, who have long languished in expectation of aide from that and this kingdome, the longer retarding whereof will carry loud cries to heaven against those who cause the same.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

Adam Viscount *Loftus*.
Thomas Lord *Folliot*.
Henry Lord *Blayney*.
Robert Lord *Digby*.
Theodore Lord *Docwra*.
Francis Lord *Mountnorris*.
Sir *George Blundell* Baronet.
Sir *Edward Loftus* Knight.
Sir *Faithfull Fortescue* Knight.
Sir *Iohn Clattworthy* Knight.
Sir *Robert King* Knight.
Sir *Robert Parkhurst* Knight.
Arthur Annesley Esquire.
Robert Wallop Esquire.
Richard Fitz-Gerald Esquire.
Arthur Iones Esquire.
Iohn Moore Esquire.
Nicholas Loftus Esquire.
Ralph Whisteler Esquire.
Richard Perkins.
Iohn Davis.

London Printed, for *H. Overton*. Anno Dom. 1641.

(10 Dec 43.) 816. m. 1. 44.

To the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie in the Parliament now aſſembled.

The humble petition of the Apprentices, and thoſe whoſe time of Apprentiſhips are lately expired in and about the Citie of London.

Humbly ſheweth Even

WHereas we of the loweſt members of the City and kingdome, touched with the common ſence of all your Majeſties good Subjects, doe by experience find both by our owne and our maſters tradings, the beginning of great miſchiefe comming upon us to nip us in the bud, when we are firſt entring into the world; the cauſe of which we can attribute to none others, but the Papiſts and Prelates, and that malignant party which adheres unto them; and whereas by the late Proteſtation, we ſtand ſolemnely engaged in the preſence of Almighty God by all lawfull meanes, with the uttermoſt of our lives, power, and eſtates, to defend your ſacred Majeſtie, and royall Iſſue, together with the rights and liberties of Parliaments, and all your loyall ſubjects, againſt Papiſts and Popiſh Innovators, ſuch as Arch-biſhops, Biſhops and their dependants, appeare to be (the extirpation of whoſe governement, roote and branch, by ſeverall petitions from this City, and many parts of this kingdome hath beene humbly deſired; we hold it our bounden duty, after long expectations of due and juſt proceedings againſt the forenamed Papiſts and Popiſh innovators; now at laſt to become humble ſutors to your Majeſtie in this preſent Parliament, that you would pleaſe to take notice that notwithſtanding the much unwearied paines and induſtry of the houſe of Commons to ſubdue Popery, and Popiſh innovators; neither is popery yet ſubdued, nor prelates are yet removed, whereby many have taken great incouragements, deſperately to plot againſt the peace and ſafety of this and other your Majeſties Dominions; witneſſe the moſt Barbarous and inhumane cruelties, perpetrated by the Papiſts now in Ireland, from whence ariſeth in us a new ſpring of feares and jealouſies; what the iſſue of theſe things may be in this your kingdome of England alſo without a ſpeedy and timely prevention of the ſame: in hope therefore of your Majeſties willing readineſſe, by the advice of this Honourable Court of Parliament, to provide for our preſent reliefe and ſafety.

Wee humbly ſupplicate, that the Popiſh Lords, and other eminent and dangerous Papiſts in all parts of the kingdome may be narrowly looked unto and ſecured, the lawes againſt prieſts and Ieſuits fully executed, and the prelacie rooted up, that ſo the work of reformation may proſperouſly be carried on, our diſtracting feares removed, the weighty affaires of the kingdome ſetled, and conſequently God may delight in the preſent and ſucceeding ages to dwell in this land, the freedome of Commerce and trade may paſſe on more chearefully, for the encouragement of your petitioners, and a Flouriſhing and peaceable Raigne of your majeſtie, may be long continued and increaſed among us.

For which your petitioners ſhall ever earneſtly pray.

Preſented to the Honourable houſe of Commons, the 23. of *December*. 1641.

The Generall Remonſtrance or Declaration of the Catholikes of *Ireland*, Received of *George Wentworth*, 28. *Decemb.* 1641 Who received it from the Rebels when he was priſoner with them.

816. m. 1.
45.

WHereas we the *Roman* Catholikes of this Kingdom of *Ireland*, have been continuall loving and faithfull Subjects to His ſacred Majeſty; And notwithſtanding the generall and hard oppreſſions ſuffered by ſubordinate Governours, to the ruine of our lives, honours, and eſtates. Yet having ſome liberty of Religion from His Majeſty out of the Effluence of His Princely love unto us; We weighing no corporall loſſe in reſpect of that great Immunity of the ſoul, are inviolably reſolved to infix our ſelves in an immutable and pure allegeance, for ever to His ſaid Royall Majeſtie and Succeſſors.

Now ſo it is, That the Parliament of *England* maligning, and envying any Graces received from His Majeſty by our Nation, and knowing none ſo deſired by us, as that of Religion; And likewiſe perceiving His Majeſty to be inclining, to give us the liberty of the ſame, drew His Majeſties Prerogative out of His hands; Thereby largely pretending the generall good of His Majeſties Kingdoms. But we the ſaid Catholikes and loyall Subjects to His Majeſty, do probably finde as well by ſome Acts to paſſe, by them the ſaid Parliament, touching our Religion, in which the Catholikes of *England* and *Scotland* did ſuffer; As alſo by threat, to ſend over the Scottiſh Army with the Sword, and Bible in hand againſt us, That this whole and ſtudied plot was, and is, not only to extinguiſh Religion (by which we altogether live happy;) But likewiſe to ſupplant us, and raze the name of Catholike and Iriſh, out of the whole Kingdom. And ſeeing this ſurpriſe ſo dangerous, tending abſolutely to the overthrow of the liberty of our Conſciences and Country, And alſo our Gracious Kings Power forced from him, in which, and in whoſe prudent care over us, our ſole quiet and comfort conſiſted; and without the which, the fear of our preſent ruines did preſcrible opinion, and premoniſh us to ſave our ſelves. We therefore as well to regain His Excellent Majeſties ſaid Prerogative, being only due to him and His Succeſſors; and being the Eſſence and life of Monarchy, hoping thereby to confirm a ſtrong and invincible Unity between His Royall and ever happy love unto us, and our faithfull duty, and loyalty to His incomparable Majeſty; Have taken Arms and poſſeſſed our ſelves of the beſt and ſtrongeſt Forts of this Kingdom, to enable us to ſerve His Majeſty, and defend us from the Tyrannous reſolution of our enemies; Thus our Conſciences, as we wiſh the peace of the ſame to our ſelves, and our poſterity, is the pretence and true cauſe of our preſent riſing in Arms, By which we are reſolved to perfect the Advancement of the Truth, and the ſafety of our King and Country. Thus much we thought fitting in generall, to publiſh unto the world, to ſet forth our innocent and juſt cauſe, the particular whereof ſhall be ſpeedily declared. Dated the 23. *October.* 1641.

God ſave the King.

We do declare unto God and the World, That what we do or have done, is for the maintenance of the Kings, and our Religion, And for fear theſe our doings ſhould be miſconſtrued by our over zealous particulars, We thought good to make known unto the World by this our Declaration, or Remonſtrance.

1. *THe ſeverall private meetings of factious and ill-diſpoſed People, unto all Government and Common-wealth at ſeverall places, plotting and deviſing our utter ruine, and the extirpation of this our Religion.*

2. *Severall men employed by them, with inſtruments ready drawn, for to get hands thereunto, to be preferred to the Parliament of* England; *Whereby they would have the Papiſts, as they call them, and the Proteſtant Biſhops of this Kingdom, when they joyn with the Papiſts, and have, as they hate the Papiſts, the Biſhops to be depoſed, and the Papiſts baniſhed; Or otherwiſe rooted out of this Kingdom.*

3. *The Government of this Kingdom ſucceſſively put into the hands of ſo many needy and poor Miniſters, who for raiſing of themſelves, have by ſcruing inventions, poll'd the Gentry and Commons of this Kingdom, that no Man was ſecure of any thing he had.*

4. *We ſaw His Majeſty, to whom we thought to addreſſe our ſelves, was ſo oppreſſed by the Arrogancy of ſuch fruitleſſe and diſloyall Subjects, And as it were cut off from all Prerogative, that we could not expect any releaſe, as long as they ruled in His Kingdom, as now they do.*

All which we taking into our ſerious conſideration, did fear we ſhould be circumvented upon the ſuddain; And for our ſecurity, did think fit to Arm our ſelves for our own defence, and ſafety of His Majeſty, from ſuch wicked perturbers of all Common-wealths: Where they get any ſuperiority, that they will not admit either of the Kings or Biſhops. As well witneſſe Germany *as many other places, which we will yeeld up, when His Majeſty pleaſeth to command us, and take a courſe for ſecuring of us, and the Proteſtants of this Kingdom, Who are only His true and obedient Subjects. And ſuch factious and ſeditious Puritans, but diſturbers of all States, and had brought the like miſery on Queen* Elizabeth *and King* James, *had they not been by them, and their wiſe Councell prevented: Which we thought fit to intimate unto the good Subjects, That they may the more willingly aſſiſt us, untill we be at better leiſure to make our great grievances known unto His Majeſty, and He have more power to relieve us.*

816. m. 1
46

A LETTER

Sent to the Right Honourable the Lord Chamberlaine, FROM JOHN *Lord* FINCH, *late Lord Keeper of the* Great Seale of *England*, from the *Hage*.

My moſt Noble Lord:

THe intereſt your Lordſhip hath ever had in the beſt of my Fortunes and affections, gives me the priviledge of troubling your Lordſhip with theſe few Lines, from one that hath now nothing left to ſerve you, but with his Prayers, theſe your Lordſhip ſhall never faile of, with an heart as full of true affection to your Lordſhip as ever any was. My Lord, it is not the loſſe of my Place, and with it of my Fortunes, nor the being exiled from my deare Countrey and friends, though any of them were cauſe enough of ſorrow, that afflicts me, but that which I muſt ſuffer under, is the diſpleaſure of the houſe of Parliament conceived againſt mee. I know what a true heart I have ever borne towards them, and your Lordſhips can witneſſe in part, what way *I* have gone in, but ſilence and patience beſt becomes me, with which *I* muſt leave my ſelfe and actions, to the favourable conſtruction of my noble friends, in which number your Lordſhip hath a prime place, *I* am now at the (*Hage*) where *I* arrived on *Thurſday* the laſt day of the moneth, and where *I* purpoſe to live, agreeable to the pooreneſſe of my fortune: For any tumbling in the world, I have utterly caſt off the thought of it, and my ayme ſhall onely be, to number my dayes, that I may apply my heart unto wiſedome, which will wipe all teares from my eyes and heart, and lead me by the hand to true happineſſe, which can never be taken from me. J pray God bleſſe this Parliament, with a happy both progreſſe and concluſion, and if my Ruine may conduce the leaſt to it, I ſhall not repine at it. I truly pray for your Lordſhip, and all the noble family, that God would give you an encreaſe of all worldly bleſſings, and in the fulneſſe of dayes, receive you to his glory. *If* I were capable of ſeeming any body, I would tell your Lordſhip, that no man ſhould be readier to make knowne his affection, and true gratitude to your Lordſhip, Then

Your Lordſhips moſt humble and moſt affectionate poore kinſman and ſervant,

Hage, Ianuary, 8. 1640.

JOHN FINCH.

By the Right Honourable the [illegible] of

COMMONS.

Die Lunæ, 3. Januar. 1641.

IT is this day Ordered upon the Queſtion, by the Commons Houſe of Parliament; That if any perſons whatſoever, ſhall come to the lodgings of any Member of this Houſe, and there doe offer to ſeale the Trunks, Doores, or Papers of any Members of this Houſe, or to ſeize upon their perſons; That then ſuch Members ſhall require the aide of the Conſtable to keepe ſuch perſons in ſafe cuſtody, till this Houſe doe give further Order.

And this Houſe doth further declare, That if any perſon whatſoever ſhall offer to arreſt or detain the perſon of any Member of this Houſe, without firſt acquainting this houſe therewith, and receiving further Order from this houſe; That it is lawfull for ſuch Member, or any perſon, to aſſiſt him, and to ſtand upon his, and their guard of defence, and to make reſiſtance, according to the Proteſtation taken to defend the priviledges of Parliament.

H. Elſynge Cler. Par. D. Com.

The Declaration agreed upon by the Committee of the Houſe of Commons appointed to ſit in the Guildhall in London, to conſider of the ſafety of the Kingdome, and of the City of London. And of the preſerving the Priviledges of Parliament.

Maſter Wilde *Serieant at Law, ſitting in the Chaire of that Committee.* 6. Ian. 1641.

WHereas the Chambers, Studies, and Truncks of *M. Hollis, Sir Arthur Haſlerige, M. Pym, M. Hampden*, and *M. Stroude*, Members of the Houſe of Commons, upon Munday: the third of this inſtant *Ianuary*, by colour of his Majeſties Warrant have beene ſealed up by Sir *William Kilegrey*, and Sir *William Flemen* and others; which is not onely againſt the priviledge of Parliament, but the common Libertie of every Subject; Which ſaid Members afterwards the ſame day were under the like colour, by Serjeant *Frances*, one of his Majeſties Serjeants at Armes, contrary to all former preſidents and priviledges of parliaments, demanded of the Speaker ſitting in the houſe of Cõmons to be delivered unto him that he might arreſt them of high Treaſon: And whereas afterwards the next day His Majeſtie in his Royall perſon came to the ſaid Houſe attended with a great multitude of men armed in warlike manner, with halberts, ſwords, and piſtols, who came up to the very doore of the Houſe and placed themſelves there and in other places and paſſages neere to the ſaid Houſe, to the great terror and diſturbance of the Members thereof, then ſitting, and, according to their duty, in a peaceable and orderly manner, treating of the great Affaires of England and Ireland; And his Majeſtie having placed himſelfe in the Speakers Chair, demanded of them the perſons of the ſaid Members to be delivered unto him, which is a high breach of the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, and inconſiſtent with the Liberties, and Freedome thereof. And whereas afterwards his Majeſtie did iſſue forth ſeverall Warrants to divers Officers, under his owne hand, for the apprehenſion of the perſons of the ſaid Members, which by Law he cannot doe, there being not all this time, any legall charge or accuſation, or due Proceſſes of Law iſſued againſt them, nor any pretence of charge made known to that Houſe; all which are againſt the Fundamentall Liberties of the Subject, and the Rights of Parliament. Whereupon we are neceſſitated, according to our dutie, to declare, That if any perſon ſhall arreſt *M. Hollis, Sir Arthur Haſlerige, M. Pym, M. Hampden, M. Stroude*, or any of them, or any other Member of Parliament, by pretence or colour of any Warrant iſſuing out from the King onely, is guilty of the breach of the Liberties of the Subiect, and of the Priviledge of Parliament, and a publike enemie to the Common-wealth. And that the Arreſting of the ſaid Members, or any of them, or of any other Member of Parliament, by any Warrant whatſoever, without a Legall proceeding againſt them, and without conſent of that Houſe, whereof ſuch perſon is a Member, is againſt the liberty of the Subiect, and a breach of priviledge of Parliament: and the perſon which ſhall arreſt any of theſe perſons, or any other Member of the parliament, is declared a publike enemy of the Common-wealth.

Notwithſtanding all which, we thinke fit further to declare, that we are ſo farre from any endeavour to protect any of our Members, that ſhall be in due manner proſecuted according to the Lawes of the Kingdome, and the Rights and priviledges of Parliament for Treaſon, or any other miſdemeanour, That none ſhall be more ready and willing then we our ſelves; to bring them to their ſpeedy & due triall, Being ſenſible, that it equally imports us, as well to ſee Iuſtice done againſt them that are criminous, as to defend the iuſt Rights and Liberties of the Subiects, and parliament of *England*.

Printed at *London* by a perfect Coppy, 1641.

To the Honorable, the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the COMMONS, aſſembled in Parliament.

E. 95 48

The humble Petition of the Marriners and Sea-men, Inhabitants, in, and about the Ports of London, *and the River of* Thames.

816. m. 1. 48

Shewing,

THat they with all ſubmiſſe acknowledgement do conjoyne with the Citizens and common Counſell men of *London*, in the Petition lately preſented to this Honourable Aſſembly, in their hearty thankfulneſſe for the great paines and care taken by you, in ſeeking out the root and remedies of thoſe monſtrous evils of late, happening to both Church and Common-wealth; which although it hath not taken that full effect, which was by you deſired, Yet your endeavours was not thereby leſſened, nor are any way (we hope) diſcouraged.

As the preſſures of the Kingdome are many, ſo are they weighty, and at large expreſſed in your late *Remonſtrance*; amongſt which, as thoſe your Petitioners are moſt ſenſible of (and they, their wives and children, too heavily feele the burthen of) is the decay of Trade, and lying ſtill of the Ships, which hath occaſioned many Sea-men to leave this land, and ſeeke employment in other Countries, Men being at ſuch a ſtreight that they durſt not adventure their ſhips, nor eſtates in forraigne parts, in regard things are not as yet ſetled, neither in *England* nor *Ireland*, and that the Papiſts remaine as ſtout, ſtrong, and inſolent, as formerly, Which under favour they conceive to ariſe, by reaſon of the continuance of the Vote of the Popiſh Lords and Biſhops in the Houſe of Peeres. Your Petitioners having had ſad experience by their Travels in Forreigne parts, what evils and miſeries, that Religion and men of thoſe ſpirits have brought forth, which doth juſtly occaſion your Petitioners, utterly to abominate and abhorre their Religion, and moſt unjuſt practiſes.

From which grounds the Petitioners cannot omit to repreſent unto you the great terrours, and feares, and diſtractions that they lie under, of ſudden ſurpriſe by their bloudy hands, by meanes whereof, the trading of the City and Kingdome is much more of late decayed, then it hath beene for many yeares paſt; no man following his trade cheerefully, whil'ſt the lives of himſelfe, and family, and the publique ſafty of the Kingdome are in jeopardy, and whiles hee knoweth not how ſoone they may feele the like cruelty and inhumanity from the Papiſts, and their adherents, as thoſe in *Ireland* have done, which if ever it ſhall happen; This Honourable Aſſembly muſt exſpect to have a deepe ſhare in the malice and cruelty, againſt whom they have already by themſelves, and their abettors endeavoured to raiſe a diſ-reſpect in the hearts of the people to devide betweene the Kings Majeſty and the Parliament.

To the end therefore, that the deſtructive plots of the Papiſts and their adherents may bee defeated, the ground of their hopes, and inſolencies removed, conſiderable forces with expedition ſent to ſubdue thoſe abominable and bloudy Rebels in *Ireland*, The Petitioners freed from their feares, incouraged in their calling, and in due time obtaine their wonted imployments and traffique, the want whereof, cauſeth the whole land to mourne.

It is humbly prayed, that you will vouchſafe to bee a meanes to the Kings Majeſty, and Houſe of Peeres, that life may bee given to your good endeavours, by their concurrence with you in the puniſhment of delinquents, and redreſſing the preſſures and grievances in the Church and Common-wealth: And for the better effecting hereof, that the Popiſh Lords and Biſhops may bee removed out of the Houſe of Peeres, as was deſired in the preſence of divers of this Honourable Aſſembly, by the repreſentative body of the City of *London* in *Guildhall*.

And the Petitioners who well know that their owne ſafties are wrapt up in yours, ſhall not faile to put up dayly prayers to Almighty God for your good ſucceſſe, and to maintaine and defend to the outmoſt hazard of their lives and eſtates, according to the late Proteſtation, the Kings Majeſty, and High Court of Parliament, againſt all wicked Councels and malignant oppoſers, or that endeavour, by ſecret plots, or open force, to prejudice the one or the other: And to make deviſion betweene his Majeſty and the Parliament, whom God, and the Lawes of the Land, have united into ſo neere a relation. And it is not unknowne unto your Honours, that upon any forraigne invaſion, or enterpriſes, your Petitioners eſtates and lives muſt bee formoſt.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

This Petition was ſubſcribed by many thouſands, and preſented to the Committee of the Honourable Houſe of Commons at Grocers-Hall, 8. *January* 1641.

London Printed 1641.

816. m. 1
49

By the King.

A Proclamation for the prizing of Wines.

WHereas by the Statute made in the eight and twentieth yeer of the reign of King HENRY the eight for prizing of wines, it is provided, that the Lord Chancellour, Lord Treasurer, Lord President of the Kings most honourable Councell, Lord Privie Seal, and the Lords chief Justices of either Bench, or five, four, or three of them, shall have power and authority by their discretions, to set the prizes of all kinde of Wines, as in the said Statute is expressed: And whereas the Lord keeper of the great Seal of England, the Lord chief Justice of the Kings Bench, and the Lord chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, the nine and twentieth day of December last past, upon consideration of the Prizes that wines bear this yeer in forraign parts, did order, That Canary wines, and Allegant should be sold in grosse at eighteen pounds the Pipe, and Muscadels in grosse at eighteen pounds the Butt, and at twelve pence the quart by Retail: Sacks and Mallagoes at sixteen pounds the Butt in grosse, and at eleven pence the quart by Retail: the best Gascoin and French wines at eighteen pounds the Tun, and the Rochel wines, and other small and thin wines at fifteen pounds the Tun in grosse, and at six pence the quart by Retail; and according to these proportions for greater or lesser quantities, either in Grosse or by Retail: And that none presume to sell at higher Prizes during the next yeer now ensuing, whereof the Clerk of the Crown is to take notice, and to see the same proclaimed the next Terme in Chancery, according to the Statute. And the said

lished thorowout this Kingdom, declaring the Prizes of wines as they are rated, as aforesaid, to be observed in all the Ports of this Kingdom, and within ten miles of the Ports, allowing some addition of price from places which are more remote, so as the same do not exceed the proportion of a peny in the Quart, or four pounds in the Tun, for the distance of thirty miles of land carriage from the next convenient Port.

Now that all excuse may be removed from such as inhabit in remote parts of this Realm, and that such as shall be found Delinquents herein, may acknowledge their own wilfulnesse the cause of the danger, and penaltie they fall into after advertisement, Our will and Pleasure is, and by this Our Proclamation we do publish and declare, That the said Prizes and Rates so ordered and set, shall be observed and kept, according as by the Lawes of this Kingdom they ought to be, for one yeer next following, in all Our Ports, and other places within this Realm, where wines are landed, and within ten miles of those Ports and places. And it is Our Pleasure, that in places where wines by Land carriage shall be conveyed more then ten miles from the next Port, the severall sorts of wines aforesaid, shall and may be sold according to the Rates aforesaid, allowing four pounds in the Tun, or one peny in the Quart for the carriage thereof upon Land, every thirty miles from the next convenient Port, And according to that proportion, and not at greater Rates: Straitly charging and commanding such of Our Subjects, and others whom it shall concern, that none of them, during the time aforesaid, presume to sell any of the said wines at higher Rates, then by this Our Proclamation are declared, under the forfeitures and penalties mentioned in the said Statute, and other the Lawes and Statutes of this Realm ordained in that behalf.

Given at Our Court at Windsor, the two and twentieth day of January, in the seventeenth yeer of Our Reign.

God save the King.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of John Bill. 1641.

A COPIE OF A LETTER

816. m. 1. 57. 48

Sent by Mr. SPEAKER to all the Corporations in *England*. And the like alſo to all the Juſtices of Peace in the ſeverall Counties of *England*, drawne up by Order of the Houſe of Commons, for the publiſhing of the Declaration of the Houſe, concerning their five Members formerly accuſed of Treaſon; And to commend the taking of the Proteſtation throughout the Kingdome, *January* 28. 1641.

The Endorcement was thus;

TO *A. B.* Major of *C*, and to *D. E.* Recorder, and to all his Majeſties Juſtices of Peace of the ſaid Towne; And ſo the like to the Juſtices of the ſeverall Counties.

GENTLEMEN,

IT is now ſome Moneths ſince, that the Proteſtation taken by the Lords and Houſe of Commons was ſent downe into the Country with an expectation that it ſhould be generally taken throughout the Kingdome for a Teſtimony of their good concurrence with the Parliament, But through the Remiſſeneſſe of ſome of thoſe who had the care of recommending it to others, very many there be that have not hitherto taken it.

Now the Houſe of Commons having diſcovered many dangerous deſigns plotted againſt the Parliament, eſpecially of the 4th. of this inſtant *Ianuary*, which had it taken effect would have ſtrucken not onely at the Priviledges but the very beeing of Parliaments, as will more appeare by the Declaration herewith ſent unto you, which the Houſe deſires you to publiſh in your Corporation, and the Liberties and parts thereof (as the ſame is alſo to be publiſhed by the Juſtices of the ſeverall Shires) have thought fit once againe to recommend the taking of this Proteſtation.

And have therefore commanded me in their Names, to deſire you the Major, and Juſtices of the Peace of the ſaid Corporation, to meet together in one place, as ſoone as poſſibly you may, and there to take the Proteſtation your ſelves; and there alſo calling the Miniſters of the ſeverall Parriſhes within your ſayd Corporations, and the Conſtables, Churchwardens, and Overſeers of the Poore, and all other the Inhabitants of the ſame Corporation, both Houſe-holders, and others, being of 18. yeares of Age, or upwards, to tender unto them the ſayd Proteſtation, to be taken in your preſence, and to take the names both of thoſe that doe take, and doe refuſe to take the ſame Proteſtation, and to make returne thereof to the Burgeſſes, ſerving for the ſayd Corporation, before the 12.th of March next, wherein the Houſe deſires your greateſt care, and diligence, as a matter very much importing the good both of the King, and Kingdome, which being all I have in Command, and I reſt.

Dat. 29. Ianuary,
1641.

Your very loving friend,
William Lenthall.

FINIS.

TO

THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE HOVSE OE PEERES Now aſsembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition of the Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders and others Inhabitants of the County of *Surrey*, with above 2000. hands.

Sheweth,

THat your Lordſhips happy concurrence with the Houſe of Commons, in the paſing many bills for the generall good of this Kingdome, eſpecially in your late joyning with them in your votes, for the ſetling the *Militia* and Forts in ſuch hands as the Common-wealth may confide in, and the Kingdome in ſuch a poſture as may be for it's defence and ſafeguard, hath beene long the earneſt deſire, and is the preſent joy of your petitioners, yet we cannot but very much condole the miſerable condition of the poore diſtreſſed Proteſtants in *Ireland*, who through the great delay which hath beene found amongſt your Lordſhips, notwithſtanding the preſſing endeavours of the Houſe of Commons, together with many of your Lordſhips in ſending timely reliefe unto them, have beene expoſed to the inhumane cruelties of their mercyleſſe and Barbarous enemies, to the great diſhonour of this Nation, the loſſe well neere of that part of his Majeſties dominions, and apparent danger of the reſt.

With the like griefe we apprehend the fearefull diſtractions of this Nation, the compoſer of which is altogether hopeleſſe, ſo long as the Sacred Throne of his Gracious Maieſty is ſurrounded with evill Councellors of ſtate producing (beſides other dangerous effects, the high and unheard of breaches of the Priviledges of Parliament, your Lordſhips and our common birth-rights, and ſo long as the votes of Popiſh Lords and Biſhops are continued in your Houſe, to the animating of the Papiſts in theſe Kingdomes in their pernitious practices, and the retarding of our generally deſired reformation, and ſo long as our Churches doe abound with ſuperſtitious Clergy-men, many of whom lying under the cenſure of Parliament, for their owne ſecurety breed and foment deviſions and factions, thereby to threat and overthrow the proceedings of this Parliament.

Wherefore your Petitioners doe humbly pray and beſeech this Honorable Houſe, that you would goe on in a conſtant Vnion with the Houſe of Commons, in providing for the Kingdomes ſafety, by putting the *Militia* and Forts into ſuch hands as ſhall be recommended by both Houſes, that you would expedite a continuall ſupply according to the emergent neceſſities of almoſt ruined *Ireland*, that all evill councellors (the immediate cauſes of our preſent diſtractions may bee found out and brought to condigne puniſhment.

That the Votes of Popiſh Lords and the Biſhops the maine obſtructors of paſſing many good Bills, may be ſpeedily removed; that the Church may be purged of all corrupt and ſcandalous Miniſters, That the Popiſh Recuſants may be more then ſuperficially diſarmed, and ſome way found out by your wiſedomes, for the detecting of Church Papiſts, as moſt dangerous to this State, that ſo the peace of the Kingdome may be eſtabliſhed, the priviledges of Parliament vindicated and ſecured to poſterity, the purity of Religion ſetled and preſerved.

And the Petitioners ſhall ever in duty be obliged to defend and maintaine with their lives and eſtates, his Maieſties Royall Perſon Crowne and Dignitie and your Lordſhips, ſo farre as you ſhall be united with the Honorable Houſe of Commons in all their juſt and pious proceedings.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

Preſented with the conſent and approbation of the Honourable Houſe of Commons. Feb. 5. 1641.

London printed by *F. L.* for *T. Bates.* 1641.

816. m. 1
52.

A Message sent unto His Majesty, by a speciall Committee of both Houses, concerning the present dangers of this Kingdom.

Most gratious Soveraign,

YOur Majesties most loyall and obedient Subjects, the Lords and Commons in Parliament, do finde their just Apprehensions of sorrow and fear, in respect of the publike dangers, and miseries like to fall upon your Majestie and the Kingdom to be much encreased, upon the receipt of your unexpected denyall of their most humble and necessary Petition, concerning the *Militia* of the Kingdom; Especially grieving, that wicked and mischievous Councellors should still have that power with your Majestie, as in this time of Imminent and approaching ruine; Rather to encline your Resolutions to that which is apt to further the accomplishment of the desires of the most malignant enemies of Gods true Religion, and of the peace and safetie of your self, and your Kingdom, then to the dutifull and faithfull Councell of your Parliament.

Wherefore they are enforced in all humility to protest, that if your Majestie shall persist in that denyall, the dangers and distempers of the Kingdom are such, as will indure no longer delay: But unlesse you shall be graciously pleased to assure to them by these Messengers, that you will speedily apply your Royall Assent to the satisfaction of their former desires, they shall be enforced, for the safetie of your Majestie and your Kingdoms, to dispose of the *Militia* by the Authoritie of both Houses, in such manner as hath been propounded to your Majestie, and they resolve to do it accordingly.

They likewise most humbly beseech your Majestie to believe, That the dangerous and desperate designe upon the House of Commons, mentioned in their Preamble, was not inserted with any intention to cast the least aspersion upon your Majestie, but therein they reflected upon that malignant party, of whose bloudie and malitious practices they have had so often experience, and from which they can never be secure, unlesse your Majestie will be pleased to put from you those wicked and unfaithfull Counsellors, who interpose their own corrupt and malitious designes betwixt your Majesties goodnesse and wisedom, and the prosperitie and contentment of your Self, and of your people: And that for the dispatch of the great Affairs of the Kingdom, the safetie of your Person, the protection and comfort of your Subjects, you will be pleased to continue your abode neer to *London* and the Parliament, and not to withdraw your Self to any other remoter Parts; which if your Majesty should do, must needs be a cause of great dammage and destruction.

That your Majestie will likewise be graciously pleased to continue the Princes Highnesse in these parts at St. *James*, or any other of your Houses neer *London*, whereby the designes which the enemies of the Religion and Peace of this Kingdom may have upon his Person, and the jealousies and fears of your people may be prevented.

And they beseech your Majestie to be informed by them, That by the Laws of the Kingdom, the power of raising, ordering, and disposing the *Militia*, within any Citie, Town, or other place, cannot be granted to any Corporation by Charter, or otherwise, without the authoritie and consent of Parliament; And that those parts of the Kingdom which have put themselves in a posture of defence against the common danger, have therein done nothing, but according to the Declaration and Direction of both Houses, and what is justifiable by all the Laws of this Kingdom.

All which their most humble counsell and desires, they pray your Majestie to accept, as the effect of that Dutie and Allegiance which they owe unto you, and which will not suffer them to admit of any thoughts, intentions, or endeavours, but such as are necessary and advantagious for your Majesties Greatnesse and Honor, and the safetie and prosperity of the Kingdom, according to that Trust and Power which the Laws have reposed in them.

London, Printed for *Ioseph Hunscott*. 1641.

K. England
Lords Journals
816. m. 1
53

Queſtions reſolved upon by both Houſes of Parliament. With an Order for the ſpeedy Rigging of the Navy, for the defence of the Kingdom.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by both Houſes of Parliament,

THat the Kingdom be forthwith put into a poſture of defence, by Authority of both Houſes, in ſuch a way as is already agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament.

Reſolved, &c.

That the Lords be deſired to joyn with the Houſe of Commons in this Vote.

Reſolved, &c.

That a Committee ſhall be appointed to prepare a Declaration upon theſe two Heads, *viz.*

1. To lay down the juſt cauſes of the fears and jealouſies given to theſe Houſes: and to cleer theſe Houſes from any jealouſies conceived againſt them.

2. And to conſider of all matters that may ariſe upon this Meſſage of His Majeſty, and to declare their opinions what is fit to be done thereupon.

Die Mercurii, 2 Martii. 1641.

THe Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, having received advertiſement of extraordinary preparations made by the neighboring Princes, both by Land and Sea; the intentions whereof have been ſo repreſented, as to raiſe an apprehenſion in both Houſes, That the publike Honour, Peace, and Safety of His Majeſty and His Kingdom cannot be ſecured, unleſſe a timely courſe be taken for the putting of this Kingdom into a Condition of defence, at Sea, as well as Land. It is therefore Ordered, by the Lords and Commons aforeſaid, That the Earl of *Northumberland*, Lord high Admirall of England, do forthwith give effectuall direction and order, that all and every the Ships belonging to His Majeſties Nauy, which are fit for ſervice, and not already abroad, nor deſigned for this Summers Fleet, be withall ſpeed Rigged, and put in ſuch a readineſſe, as that they may ſoon be fitted for the Sea; And that his Lordſhip do alſo make known unto all the Maſters and Owners of ſuch Ships as now are in, or about any the Harbours of this Kingdom, and may be of uſe for the publike defence thereof, That it will be an acceptable ſervice to the King and Parliament, if they likewiſe will cauſe their Ships to be Rigged, and ſo far put in a readineſſe, as they may be at a ſhort warning ſet forth to Sea, upon any immergent occaſion, which will be a means of great ſecurity to his Majeſty and his Dominions.

London, Printed for *Joſeph Hunſcott*. 1641.



816. m. 1
54

HIS

MAIESTIES ANSVVER TO THE LAST MESSAGE AND RESOLVTION OF BOTH HOVSES OF PARLIAMNT

Concerning the Militia and the Prince.

2 March 1641

I Am ſo much amaſed at this Meſſage, that I know not what to anſwer, you ſpeake of Ieloſies and feares, lay your hands to your Hearts, and aske your ſelves whether I may not likewiſe bee diſturbed with Feares and Ieloſies; and if ſo, I aſſure you this *Meſſage* hath nothing leſſened them.

For the *Militia* I thought ſo much of it before I ſent that anſwer, and am ſo much aſſured that the anſwer is agreeable to what in Iuſtice or Reaſon you can aske, or I in Honour Grant, that I ſhall not alter it in any point.

For my reſidence neere you I wiſh it might bee ſafe and Honorable, that I had no canſe to abſent my ſelfe from *White-Hall*, aske your ſelves whether I have not.

For my Sonne I ſhall take care of him, which ſhall *I*uſtifie mee to God as a Father, and to my Dominions as a King.

To conclude *I* Aſſure you upon my Honour, that I have no thought but of Peace and *I*uſtice to my people, which *I* ſhall by all faire meanes ſeeke to preſerve and maintaine, relying upon the goodneſſe and providence of God for the preſervative of my ſelfe and Rights.

London, Printed for *I. Wright.*

Severall Votes Reſolved upon by both Houſes of Parliament, concerning the ſecuring of the Kingdome of England and Dominion of Wales.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords in Parliament, nemine contradicente,

THat the Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for the ſafety and defence of the Kingdom of England, and Dominion of Wales, is not any way againſt the Oath of Allegiance.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament,

That the ſeverall Commiſsions, granted under the Great Seal, to the Lievtenants of the ſeverall Counties, are illegall and voyd.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament,

That whoſoever ſhall execute any Power over the *Militia* of this Kingdom, and Dominion of Wales, by colour of any Commiſsion of Lievtenancy, without conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, ſhall be accounted a diſturber of the Peace of the Kingdom.

Die Martis, 15 Martii. 1641.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament,

THat the Kingdom hath been of late, and ſtill is in ſo evident and imminent danger, both from enemies abroad, and a Popiſh and diſcontented party at home; That there is an urgent and inevitable neceſsity of putting his Majeſties Subjects into a poſture of defence, for the ſafeguard both of his Majeſty, and his People.

That the Lords and Commons fully apprehending this danger, and being ſenſible of their own duty; to provide a ſutable prevention, Have in ſeverall Petitions addreſſed themſelves to his Majeſty, for the ordering and diſpoſing of the *Militia* of the Kingdom, in ſuch a way, as was agreed upon by the wiſedom of both Houſes, to be moſt effectuall and proper for the preſent Exigents of the Kingdom; yet could not obtain it, but his Majeſtie did ſeverall times refuſe to give his Royall aſſent thereunto.

Ordered, That the Houſe of Peers agrees with the Houſe of Commons in this Propoſition.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament,

That in this caſe of extream danger, and of his Majeſties refuſall, the Ordinance agreed on by both Houſes, for the *Militia*, doth oblige the people, and ought to be obeyed by the Fundamentall Laws of this Kingdom.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament,

That theſe ſhall be the Heads of a Declaration.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament,

That ſuch perſons as ſhall be nominated Deputy-Lievtenants, and approved of by both Houſes, ſhall receive the commands of both Houſes, to take upon them to execute their Offices.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That theſe ſeverall Votes ſhall be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.

Jo. Browne, Cleric. Parl.

March 16. *London,* Printed for *Ioſeph Hunſcott.* 1641.

TO THE HONORABLE KNIGHTS, CITIZENS, AND BVRGESSES OF THE HOVSE OF *COMMONS*, ASSEMBLED IN PARLIAMENT.

816. m. 1.
(6)

The humble Remonstrance of *William Davenant*, Anno 1641.



Humbly beseech you to conceive, that I have absented to appeare before this honourable Assembly, rather from a befitting bashfulnesse, as being an ill object, then of outward sence of guilt, as being a delinquent. I did beleeve if I were layed aside awhile, my Cause would be forgotten, because I knew nothing stronger but suspicions and meere opinions can be brought against me; unlesse I may particularly suffer for the old infirmity of that Nation which hath bin ever bred with liberty of speaking: and the very Mechanicks of *Spaine* are glad they are *Spaniards*, because they have liberty; and thinke, when over-speaking becomes dangerous, that then they chiefely lose the liberty of Subjects.

Confession is the neerest way to forgivenesse, therefore I will make haste to accuse my selfe, and say it is possible I may be guilty of some mis-becoming words, yet not words made in dangerous principles and maximes, but loose Arguments, disputed at Table perhaps, with too much fancy and heat. And as in speaking, so in writing, I meane in Letters, I have perhaps committed errours, but never irreverently or maliciously against Parliamentary government.

I have beene admitted into the company of these noble Gentlemen that are absent, but never was taken into their councels: and sure for two of them, Master *Iarmin* and Sir *Iohn Suckling*, with whom I was more particularly acquainted, they were strangely altered, and in a very short time, if it were possible they could designe any thing against your happy and glorious proceedings, who both in their writings and speech have so often extold the naturall necessity of Parliaments here, with extreame scorne upon the incapacity of any that should perswade the KING he could be fortunate without them.

And it is not long since I wrote to the Queenes Majesty in praise of her inclination to become this way the Peoples advocate, the which they presented to her; for the Arguments sake it is extant in good hands, and now mentioned, in hope it may be accepted as a Record of my integrity to the Common-wealth.

It becomes not me to meddle with businesses so farre above my reach, but that I perceive I am unfortunately mistaken to be ill-affected.

I doe not certainly know, I protest before God and you, that I have spoken or written any thing that may endanger me, but as I urged before, it is generally whispered, and upon the publication of your Warrant men did avoid me, even my old friends, like one stricken with an infectious kinde of death; so terrible already is every marke of your displeasure growne; therefore I humbly beseech your pardon. If a single courage flye from your anger, and begge you would not interpret as disobedience my not appearing, since it did rather proceed from a reverend awe your displeasure bred in me; which two wayes I conceive I might incurre.

First, by knowing of the departure of an ingenious Gentleman named in the Proclamation, who lay in my house. And secondly, by something which might either have escaped my tongue or pen.

Lastly, I most humbly implore, that as you daily leave to future times some examples of your Iustice, so this day you will leave me to posterity as a marke of your compassion, and let not my flight or other indiscretions be my ruine, though contrary to *Davids* opinion, I have fled from Divine power, which is yours by derivation, and chose to fall into the hands of men, which are your Officers that apprehended me.

Petition. TO THE

KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

YOur Maiesties Loyall, and peaceable Subiects, the Barronets, Knights, Esquires, Free-holders, and other Inhabitants of the County and Town of Derby. *Humbly crave leave, to shew and pray, as followeth. April* 9. 1642.

WHereas, we are distracted with the generall Fears of the Kingdome; that your Majesties Removall from Your Parliament, will be a dissolution of your Gracious Intents, and Pious Endeavors; for the Reformation of this our Grievances, which had crept both within the Church and Common-wealth. And likewise an Obstruction to the Relief of these Pressures, under which we groan; And an absolute hinderance of the Calamities, Distresses of Your Majesties Subjects of *Ireland*.

WIth bleeding hearts, We humbly beseech Your Majesty; That you will be pleased to return unto, and reside neer the *Parliament*, your supream Court and Counsell; Wherby we conceive your Royall Crown established upon your Self and Posterity; Our Religion, Lives, and Liberties secured unto Us and Ours. And is the onely Means to expediate Relief to your Majesties said Protestant Subjects in *Ireland*: without which, we can conceive no Possibility of safety to your sacred Majesty to them, or us; Who shall most readily, according to Our *Protestation*, with our Lives and fortunes, maintain, and defend your Majesties Royall Person, Honour, and Crown, the Power and Priviledges of *Parliament*, the Rights and Liberties of the Subject; And the Power and Purity of the Protestant Religion.

And Wee shall ever pray, &c.

AN ORDER FROM BOTH HOUSES

of Parliament, concerning *Church-Government*,

Aprill the Ninth, 1642.

THe Lords and Commons do declare, That they intend a due and necessary Reformation of the Government and Liturgie of the Church, and to take away nothing in the one or the other, but what shall be evill, and justly offensive, or at least unnecessary and burthensome: And for the better effecting therof, speedily to have consultation with Godly and Learned Divines. And because this will never of it self attain the end sought therein, they will therfore use their utmost endeavors to establish Learned and Preaching Ministers, with a good and sufficient maintenance throughout the whole Kingdome, wherin many dark Corners are miserably destitute of the means of Salvation, and many poor Ministers want necessary provision.

Hen. Elsyng Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON, Printed for *Andrew Coe*, 1642.

To the Honourable, the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the Houſe of Common by Gods goodneſſe aſſembled, and by his gratious good providence hitherto preſerved in Parliament : The humble Petition of divers Barronets, Knights, Eſquires, Gentlemen, Miniſters, Freeholders, and others of the County of Darby, to the number of 7077.

816. m. 1. 58

Shweth,

THat when we have ſeriouſly conſidered that unexpreſſible danger this Kingdome was in at the time of your election, to that great and honourable burthen, which for the glory of God, and good of this Church and Common-wealth you have now a long time with patience undergone, together with the manifold grievances, which then did, and ſome whereof ſtill doe diſquiet the peace and happineſſe of the Kings Majeſty, and this Kingdome, and the great oppoſition the bleſſed work of Reformation hath met with by thoſe who are ill affected to the State; And when we call to minde (notwithſtanding all this enmity) the many and great workes which God hath been pleaſed already to effect by the wiſdome, paines and unwearyed diligence of this Honourable Parliament, God ſometimes turning even the plots and practiſes of the adverſe party to the furtherance of his own work, we cannot but give God the glory of his free Grace in Chriſt to this Kingdome, and with all due thankfulneſſe commemorate your induſtrious labours to perfect the great deſigne of this Kingdomes happineſſe, ſo judiciouſly begun, and accordingly proſecuted, and which we hope by the continued mercy of God, your accuſtomed co-operations, and the willing agreement of our gratious Soveraign, will in Gods due time ariſe to a ſweet perfection, to the joy of us, and your poſterities : And yet although we live far off, wee cannot but heare of thoſe many late obſtructions, and malevolent hinderances with which this good work hath been oppoſed by meanes of the malignant party, who by evill councels and other ſtrange, and formerly unheard of courſes, have endeavoured to infringe the lawfull power and liberties of Parliament, to continue Popiſh Innovations, to oppreſſe our conſciences with unneceſſary Ceremonies, and to deſtroy the lawfull rights of the Subject; All which we conceive are contrary to that happy Proteſtation ſo providently commended unto us by this Honourable Houſe : Beſides, the curſed plots that have been invented againſt our beloved friends of Scotland, and our poore diſtreſſed brethren in Ireland, whoſe moſt lamentable condition our ſoules bleed within us to remember, and other ſenſible grievances at large declared in your late faithfull Remonſtrance of the State of this Kingdome.

IN tender conſideration whereof, and for that many thouſand of poore people amongſt us doe already feele the heavy preſſures of thoſe long delayes in ſetling the State of this Kingdome, As we doe give humble thankes to Almighty, the Kings moſt excellent, and this this high and ever to be honoured Parliament, both the Houſe of Peeres and Commons, for that happy agreement in thoſe good and wholſome Lawes already voted by you both, and enacted for the welfare of Church and Common-wealth, and eſpecially the late Acts for freeing the Biſhops and Clergy from their diſtractions by temporall affaires, And that hopefull beginning of proviſion for reliefe of Ireland, So we doe willingly joyn with the many thouſands of our faithfull brethren and fellow Petitioners in and about the Honourable City of London, and other ſeverall Counties of this Kingdom, humbly to ſupplicate this Honourable Aſſembly of Parliament, ſtill earneſtly to mediate with his Majeſty, and the Houſe of Peeres, for their concurrence with you (and by the power of Chriſt) to goe on cheerefully with what ſpeed you may, to the perfecting of thoſe good endeavours ſo worthily begun, and to finde out, proſecute, and puniſh all notorious offendors in Church and Common-wealth : That the popiſh Lords may alſo be removed from having Votes in Parliament, Papiſts fully diſarmed and confined, Church papiſts diſcovered, and the evill Councels of the popiſh and malignant party diſappointed, and for the time to come wiſely prevented, ſpeedily and fully according to your good beginning to ſuccour poore Ireland, and that by a quiet execution of your late agreeing Votes England may be armed with a preſent care of defence by a poſture of war : That all power and places of ſtrength may by your happy proceedings be eſtabliſhed in perſons of truſt, and ſuch as this Honourable Parliament and Kingdome may under God confide in, that the power and priviledges of Parliament may be confirmed, and for future time predefended, that all Congregations may by your religious wiſdome be prov ded of fit and able Miniſters, and that the Doctrine and Diſcipline of Chriſt may be vindicated from all corruptions, and by Gods bleſſing we ſhall make good our aforeſaid proteſtation to the uttermoſt, that England may ſtill continue one of Chriſts golden Candleſticks, the Miniſters Stars in his right hand, the whole Kingdom a people in covenant with God, and in the bleſſed peace of the Goſpell, we may ſit every man under his own Vine and Figtree, and enjoy a happy peace to us and our poſterity to the worlds end.

Thus ſhall your Petitioners
be bound daily to pray.

This Petition was preſented the fourteenth day of March, by Sir John Curzon *Knight and Baronet; who ſerves for that County, and after it was read, was thankfully accepted by the Houſe, and ſpeciall order given for the Recording of it, with the Petitions of ſeverall other Counties.*

London Printed, An. Dom. 1642.

816. m. 1
59.

59

Propoſitions of Accommodation

For the compoſing of the preſent Differences between His Majeſtie and the Parliament.

IN theſe unhappy diſtractions, and miſapprehenſions between His Majeſtie and this preſent Parliament, fomented and originally occaſioned by the malignancie of an adverſe party within this Kingdom, and the unadviſed Councels of many ill-affected perſons neer unto the King; there yet remains a generall Concurrence of loyall and affectionate hearts unto His Majeſtie, who with all their ſoules deſire, both by their publike endeavours, and their private prayers unto God, (by whom all Kings do reign, and from whom only all power is derived) to reconcile and accommodate theſe Differences; thereby to reinveſt His Majeſtie in the intire and hearty affections of all His Subjects, and to poſſeſſe themſelves again of His gracious favour and good opinion, that ſo there may be a bleſſed reconcilement of all ſuch Differences as have unhappily violated the long ſetled peace and quiet Government of this flouriſhing Nation: And for the more effectuall and ſpeedy conſummation of this generally deſired bleſſing of peace and proſperity to His Majeſtie and His People, theſe few Propoſitions are here humbly preſented to the conſiderations of both Houſes of Parliament, by him that daily prays for the honour, ſafety, and proſperity of His Majeſtie, and the peace of the Whole Kingdom.

I. IT plainly appearing by the late Declaration made in Parliament, That the Commiſſion of Array is againſt the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, and that His Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to declare His reſolution, to govern His people onely by the Law; That His Majeſtie would be now pleaſed, for the more apparant expreſſion of that His Royall purpoſe, to re-call His ſaid Commiſſion, and all Inſtructions and commands which have been given therein.

II. His Majeſty having acknowledged, That in theſe times of danger the Propoſition made unto Him by both Houſes of Parliament for the ſetling of the *Militia* was very fit, thereby to put the Kingdom into a poſture of defence, and hath alſo approvedof ſuch perſons for the ordering of the ſame, who have been nominated by the Parliament, That he would be graciouſly pleaſed to give His Royall aſſent to an Act of Parliament for the eſtabliſhing thereof for two yeers, which after may be continued or laid down again, as the neceſsity of the times ſhall then require.

III. That all ſuch perſons ſo nominated by the Parliament, and approved of by His Majeſtie to be Lieutenants in every County for the ordering of the *Militia*, may receive their Commiſsions onely from His Majeſtie, with a Proviſo that they ſhall not be diſplaced, nor their power taken from them, but by conſent of Parliament, thereby to preſerve the Honour of His Majeſtie, and to remove alſo all doubts and fears from His Subjects.

IV. That no Commiſsions either for the Array or *Militia*, which have been made or given by the King or Parliament, may be further executed, but that all Arms ſhall be laid down untill the *Militia* be ſetled by Act of Parliament.

V. That a generall Pardon may be granted in ſuch manner as His Majeſtie hath been moſt graciouſly pleaſed to offer unto all His Subjects.

VI. That a particular Declaration in that Act may be made, that neither Sir *John Hotham*, nor any other perſon ſhall be queſtioned for any act done in obedience to the directions and command of both Houſes of Parliament, or which hath been ſince allowed and approved of by them.

VII. That the Town of *Hull*, with all the Arms and Ammunition removed from thence, may be delivered into the actuall and peaceable poſſeſſion of His Majeſtie, and that His Majeſtie would be then pleaſed to commit the government thereof, with the ſaid Arms, unto ſuch other perſon which both Houſes of Parliament ſhall nominate; and that no ſuch Governour ſhall be diſplaced, nor the Arms removed, but by conſent of Parliament; And that *Newcaſtle*, and all other Towns of ſtrength may be in like manner diſpoſed of.

VIII. That all the Lords and Members of the Houſe of Commons that are now with the King, ſhall preſently repair to their ſeverall houſes, and not be queſtioned for their abſence.

IX. That His Majeſtie would be pleaſed to return again to *Whitehall*, or ſome other place neer His City of *London*, there to make His reſidence as formerly He hath done, thereby to revive the dejected hearts of His afflicted Subjects, who have thus unhappily been deprived of the comfort and honour of His Royall preſence.

X. That all diſtractions and miſapprehenſions may be removed by the happy concurrence of his Majeſtie with the Parliament, whereby ſuch good Laws may be made, as may conduce to the eſtabliſhing of a ſetled peace in the whole State.

XI. That the relief of the diſtreſſed Proteſtants, his Majeſties faithfull and loyall Subjects in *Ireland*, may be ſpeedily reſolved on, and their wants ſupplyed, for the ſuppreſſing of the Rebellious Papiſts in that Kingdom.

XII. That all abuſes in the Church may be removed in a more perfect Reformation in Diſcipline and Ceremonies, by an aſſembly of ſuch learned Divines as ſhall be named to that purpoſe by both houſes of Parliament.

And the God of Heaven and Earth bleſſe His Majeſtie in this happy Union with His Parliament, and all His people, that we and all our poſterity may ever bleſſe His name, from whom onely every good and perfect gift proceeds.

London, Printed by *Luke Norton* and *John Field* for *C.F.* July 9. 1642.

58

A LETTER FROM THE Right Honourable Sir Thomas Rovve, Extraordinary Embaſſadour for his *MAJESTIE* at *vienna*.

To Edmund VValler *Eſquier* one of the Members of the Houſe of Commons.

816 m. 1. 60

Which Letter was read in the ſaid Houſe, *Iuly* 8. 1642.

I VVas confident that the whole courſe of my life, and the warineſſe I have learnt by long experience, would have prevented any neceſſity of making an Apologie, eſpecially to the honourable Houſe of Commons (whereof I am an humble Member) either of my intentions, or actions. But having underſtood, that I have beene accuſed by the French Embaſſadour, to have offered to the King of *Hungary*, in the name of his Majeſtie, my Maſter, a league offenſive, and defenſive againſt all men; upon conditions of reſtitution, and reintegration of the Prince Elector Palatine to his Lands, and dignities: which being in contravention of the League betweene his Majeſty, the French King, and the united States, was offenſively taken, and therefore reparation required: I have thought it my duty both to his Majeſty, and for the juſtification of my fidelity, and the tender care of my reputation, Wounded in the high Court of Parliament, to deſire this Office of friendſhip from you, to repreſent my Anſwer.

Firſt, That I never received any ſuch power, or inſtruction, from his Majeſtie my maſter, nor that any reſpect could ſo farre decline me from my duty, to undertake of my ſelfe to tranſgreſſe both my Orders, and againſt my owne judgment. Therefore I muſt proteſt, with all reverence to the thrice Chriſtian King, and due reſpect to his Embaſſador, as his repreſentant, and without relation to the command of the one, or obedience of the other: the whole accuſation in form, and matter, in ſubſtance, and circumſtances, is unjuſt, and in the firſt inventor falſe; and againſt innocency, truth, and faithfull ſervice ſcandalous.

It is very eaſie to Blot, and Staine the pureſt innocency: But *I* am confident in the equity, and wiſdom of the *Houſe* of Commons, that they will not only give credit to my aſſertion: but that they will ſo far regard the reputation of one of their Members, as to blot out, and expunge all record, or memory of this imputation, and that they will pleaſe to believe, that I both underſtand my duty, and the preſent ſtate of the troubled world; and that all my negotiations have principally reſpected the honour, and conveniency of my King, and Country, of which *I* ſhall render ſuch account, as every accuſation ſhall turne to my advantage.

I will not reflect upon the ſcope of this complaint againſt me, knowing well, their wiſdome will eaſily penetrate, that there may lye hid other deſignes, then to diſgrace a private man; but humbly deſiring, they will be pleaſed as far and wide to publiſh my integrity, as it hath beene defamed, *I* will no further trouble them, nor You, but reſt,

Your moſt affectionate Friend Kinſman, and humble Servant,

Iuly 18. 1642. *Thomas Row.*

London Printed for *Abell Roper.*

A Letter directed to Master Bridgeman, the fourth of *January*, and a Letter inclosed in it, to one Master *Anderton*, were this day read, and ordered to be entred.

To the Worshipfull, and my much honoured friend, Orlando Bridgeman *Esquire, and a Burgesse of the Parliament, at his Chamber, at the Inner-Temple, these present.*

SIR,

WE are your friends, These are to advise you to looke unto your selfe, and to advise others of my Lord of *Strafords* friends to take heed, lest they be involved in the common Calamity, our advice is, to be gone, to pretend businesse till the great Hubbub be passed, Withdraw, lest you suffer among the Puritans: We intreate you to send away this inclosed Letter to Master *Anderton* inclosed, to some trusty friend, that it may be carried safely without suspition, for it concernes the Common safety; So desire your friends in *Covent-Garden*, *January* 4.

To the worshipfull and my much honoured Friend Master *Anderton*, these present.

SIR,

ALthough many designes have been defeated, yet that of *Ireland* holds well. And now our last plot works as hopefully as that of *Ireland*, we must bear with something in the Man, his will is strong enough, as long as he is fed with hopes, the Woman is true to us, and reall, Her Councell about her is very good. I doubt not but to send you by the next very joyfull newes, for the present, our rich enemies, *Pym*, *Hampden*, *Strode*, *Hollis*, and *Haslerigg*, are blemisht, challenged for no lesse then Treason: Before I write next, we doubt not but to have them in the Tower, or their heads from their shoulders.

The *Solicitor*, and *Fynes*, and *Earle*, we must serve with the same sauce; And in the House of the Lords, *Mandevill* is touched, but *Essex*, *Warwick*, *Say*, *Brook*, and *Paget*, must follow, or else we shall not be quiet. *Faulkland* and *Culpepper*, are friends to our side, at least wise they will do us no hurt. The Protestants and *Puritans* are so divided, that we need not feare them; the *Protestants* in a greater part, will joyne with us, or stand Neuters, while the Puritan is suppressed, If we can bring them under; the *Protestant* will either fall in with us generally, or else, if they do not, they are so indifferent, that either by fair, or foule means, we shall be able to command them.

The mischievous Londoners, and Apprentices, may do us some hurt for present, but we need not much feare them, they doe nothing orderly but tumultuously: Therefore we doubt not but to have them under command after one brunt, for our party is strong in the *City*, especially *Holborne*, the new *Buildings*, and *Westminster*, wee are afraid of nothing, but the *Scots* appearing againe. But we have made a party there, at the Kings last being there, which will hold their hands behinde them, while we Act our parts at home; Let us acquite our selves like men, for our Religion and Country, now or never. The Kings heart is *Protestant*, but our friends can perswade him, and make him beleeve any thing, he hates the *Puritane* party, and is made irreconciliable to that side so that the Sunne, the Moon, and Starres are for us: There are no lesse then twenty thousand Ministers in *England*, the greater halfe will in their places be our friends to avenge the Bishops dishonour. Let our friends be incouraged, the worke is more then halfe done.

Your Servant, *R. E.*

London, Printed, 1642.

816. m. 1.
62.



60

The Kings Maieſties Anſwer to the Petition of the Houſe of Commons, ſent on Saturday laſt, the nine and twentieth of this inſtant *Jan.* 1642.

HIs Majeſty having ſeriouſly conſidered of the Petition preſented to him from the Houſe of Commons, on Wedneſday the ſix and twentieth of this moneth, returnes this anſwer.

That he was in good hope his gracious Meſſage, the twentieth of this moneth, to both Houſes would have produced ſome ſuch overture, which by offring what is fit on their parts to do, and what is proper for his Majeſty to grant, might beget a mutuall confidence in each other.

Concerning the Tower of *London*, His Majeſty did not expect, that having preferred a perſon of a known fortune, and an unqueſtionable reputation to that truſt, he ſhould be preſſed to remove him without any particular charge objected againſt him, and therefore returns this anſwer, That if upon due examination any particulars ſhall be preſented to his Majeſty, whereby it may appeare that his Majeſty was miſtaken in his opinion of the Gentleman, and that he is unfit for the truſt committed to him, his Majeſty will make no ſcruple of diſcharging him, but otherwiſe his Majeſty is obliged in juſtice to himſelfe, to preſerve his own work, leſt his favour and good opinion may prove a diſadvantage & misfortune to his ſervants without any other accuſation, of which his Majeſty doubts not this Houſe of Commons will ~~be ſo tender~~, (as of all buſineſſe wherein his Majeſties honour is ſo much concerned) that if they find no materiall exceptions againſt his perſon, they will rather endeavour to ſatisfie and reform the feares of other men then (by complying with them) preſſe his Majeſty to any reſolution which may ſeem ſo much to reflect upon his honor & juſtice.

For the Forts and Caſtles of the Kingdome his Maieſty is reſolved that they ſhall alwayes be in ſuch hands (and onely in ſuch) as the Parliament may ſafely confide in: But the nomination of any perſon to thoſe places, being ſo principall and inſeparable a flower of his Crowne, veſted in him, and derived to him from his Anceſtors by the Fundamentall Laws of the Kingdome he will reſerve to himſelfe; In beſtowing whereof, as his Maieſty will take care that no corrupt or ſiniſter courſes ſhall prevaile with him, ſo he is willing to declare that he ſhall not be indueed to expreſſe that favour ſo ſoon to any perſon as to thoſe whoſe good demeanour ſhall be eminent to him or his Parliament: And if he now hath or ſhall at any time by miſinformation confer ſuch a truſt upon an undeſerving perſon, he is and alwaies will be ready to leave him to the wiſdome and juſtice of his Parliament.

For the *Militia* of the Kingdome (which by the Law is ſubject to no command but of his Majeſty, and of authority lawfully derived from him) when any particular courſe for ordering the ſame (which his Majeſty holds very neceſſary for the peace and ſecurity of his Kingdome) ſhall be conſidered and digeſted by his Parliament, and propoſed to his Majeſty, his Majeſty will return ſuch an anſwer, as ſhall be agreeable to his honour and the ſafety of his people, His Majeſty being reſolved only to deny thoſe things, the granting whereof would alter the fundamentall Laws, and endanger the very foundation upon which the publike happineſſe and welfare of his people is founded and conſtituted, and would nouriſh a greater and more deſtructive jealouſie between the Crown and the Subjects, then any of theſe which would ſeem to be taken away by ſuch a ſatisfaction: And his Majeſty doth not doubt that his having granted more then ever King hath granted will ever perſwade his Houſe of Commons to aske more then ever Subjects have asked. And if they ſhall acquaint his Majeſty with the particular grounds of their doubts and feares, he will very willingly apply remedies proportionall to thoſe fears. For his Majeſty cals God to witneſſe, that the preſervation of the publick peace, and laws and liberties of the Subject, ſhall alwaies be his Majeſties care and induſtry as of his life, and the lives of his deareſt Children. And therefore his Majeſty doth conjure the Houſe of Commons by all the acts of juſtice and favour they have received from him this Parliament, by their hopes of future happineſſe in his Majeſty, and in one anothers love of Religion and the peace of this Kingdome (in which that of Ireland cannot be forgotten) that they will not be tranſported with jealouſies and apprehenſions of poſſible dangers, to put themſelves and his Majeſty into reall and preſent inconveniences, but that they will ſpeedily purſue the way, propoſed by his Majeſtys former meſſage which in humane reaſon is the only way to compoſe the diſtractions of the Kingdom; and with Gods bleſſing will reſtore a great meaſure of felicity to King and People.

Printed at *London* for *F. C. I. W.* 1642.

OF

YORK.

816. m. 1
63.

In the year 1642.



Is late Majeſties affairs in the Northern parts, then under the Command of the Lord Marqueſſe of Newcaſtle, *calling for a preſent ſupply of Arms and Money, which could not be undertaken upon any private charge. It was thought fit that the following Ingagement ſhould be ſubſcribed by all his ſaid Majeſties party, which was accordingly done.*

13. *February* 1642.

The Agreement Verbatim.

We the Nobility and Gentry of the County of *York*, whoſe names are hereunto ſubſcribed, Do mutually agree that all ſuch Monies, as were heretofore borrowed upon Bond, or ſhall be hereafter borrowed upon Bond for the Defence of this County, if the ſaid Monies cannot be gotten by any Act of Parliament, or any other Legal way, then the ſame ſhall be repaid by us proportionably, according to our Eſtates, as the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England* for the time being ſhall appoint, if we ſhall not agree in rating the ſame amongſt our ſelves.

Afterwards in June 1649. *upon a Report made by Mr.* Dove, *Chairman of the Committee for the Advance of Monies to the Houſe of Commons, preſenting a Liſt of ſeveral ſums owned by ſeveral Gentlemen, who lent the ſame to maintain the War againſt the Parliament.*

The 16th. of June 1649.

Ordered by the Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, that it be referred to the Committee for the advance of Monies at *Haberdaſhers Hall*, to compound with the Perſons ſpecified in the ſaid Liſt, and upon payment thereof to diſcharge the Parties Bound.

The ſaid Liſt conteined Bonds amounting to 19628 *l. or thereabouts.*

After which the ſaid Committee having Summoned the ſeveral Ingagers to appear, a proportionable Rate or Aſſeſſment was made and aſſented unto, amounting to 25100 *l. wherein the ſeveral Noblemen and Gentlemen were aſſeſſed their reſpective proportions. Upon payment whereof they were by ſeveral Orders of the ſaid Committee to be diſcharged and Indempnified againſt all the ſaid Bonds, and according to the direction of the ſaid Order of Parliament.*

The State of the Debt.

The Principle Debt of the Bonds in the Liſt as above,	19445 *l.* 10 *s.*
Out of which theſe bonds are to be deducted, being for Arms which were never advanced, } *two Bonds of Mr.* Lowthers *for*	6176 *l.* 10. *s.*
Which being Deducted there reſts to Ballance the Accompt	13269 *l.* 00 *s.*
The Aſſeſſment was	25100 *l.* 00 *s.*
Of which there hath been paid into the Treaſury at Goldſmiths Hall *and to Mr.* Peircehay *Receiver, about* }	9000 *l.* 00 *s.*
So reſts unpaid of the ſaid Aſſeſſment	16100 *l.* 00 *s.*

It is humbly prayed that thoſe who have paid in their ſhares to the Committee, or who ſhall hereafter within a prefixed time, pay in to the Lord Mayor of the City of York *for the time being, to the uſe of the Creditors in ſuch Proportion as the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper ſhall think fit to Order (there being but* 13269 *l. to pay of the Principle Debt, and the remaining Aſſeſſment amounts to far more viz.* 16100 *l.) may according to the ſeveral Orders of Parliament and Committee, be diſcharged and Indempnified againſt all the ſaid Bonds and Ingagement. And that a Proviſoe may be inſerted in the Act of Indempnity to that purpoſe.*

816. m. 1.
64.



62

SOME PASSAGES

That happened the 9th. of March, betweene The Kings Majestie and the Committee of both Houses, *When the Declaration was delivered.*

WHen His Majestie heard that part of the Declaration which mentioned Master *Iermyns* Transportation, His Majestie interrupted the Earle of *Holland* in reading, and said, That's false. Which being afterwards toucht upon againe, His Majestie then said, Tis a lye. And when he was informed, it related not to the Date, but the execution of the Warrant. His Majestie said, it might have beene better expressed then, and that it was a high thing to taxe a King with breach of Promise. As for this Declaration, His Majestie said, I could not have beleeved the Parliament would have sent me such a one, If I had not seene it brought by such persons of honour. I am sorry for the Parliament, but glad I have it: For by that, I doubt not to satisfie my People; though I am confident, the greater part is so already.

Yee speake of ill Councels, but I am confident, the Parliament hath had worse informations then I have had Councels, His Majestie asking what he had denied the Parliament, The Earle of *Holland* instanced that of the *Militia*, his Majestie replied, that was no Bill: the Earle of *Holland* then said, it was a necessarie request at this time, and his Majestie also then said, hee had not denied it.

VVhat passed the next day, when his Majestie delivered his Answer.

WHich was read by the Earle of *Holland* to the rest of the Committee, And that being done His Lordship endeavoured to perswade his Majestie to come neere the Parliament. Whereunto his Majestie answered, I would you had given me cause, but I am sure this Declaration is not the way to it. And in all *Aristotles Rhetorickes* there is no such Argument of perswation. The Earle of *Pembroke* thereupon telling him that the Parliament had humbly besought his Majestie to come neere them aforesaid. His Majestie replyed, He had learnt by our Declaration, that words were not sufficient. His Majestie being then againe moved by the said Earle of *Pembroke* to expresse what he would have said. He would whip a Boy in *Westminster* Schoole that could not tell that by his answer. And further said, They were much mistaken, if they thought his answer of that, a denyall. And being also asked by the said Earle of *Pembroke*, Whether the *Militia* might not be granted, as was desired, by the Parliament, for a time. His Majestie swore, By God, not for an houre; you have askt that of me in this, was never askt of a King, and with which I will not trust my Wife and Children.

His Majestie said, The Businesse of *Ireland* will never be done in the way that you are in, Foure hundred will never doe that Worke. It must be put into the hands of One. If I were trusted with it, I would pawne my head, to end that Worke. And though I am a begger my selfe, yet (speaking with a strong asseveration) I can find Money for that.

London, Printed for William Gaye, 1642.

A Catalogue of the Divines

APPROVED OF BY THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

For the severall COUNTIES underwritten, Viz. for,

Bedford-shire.
Master Thomas Dillingham of *Deane.*
Master Oliver Bowles of *Sutton.*
Buckingham-shire.
Master Wilkinson:
Master Valentine:
Barke-shire.
Doctor Twist:
Master Rayner of *Egham.*
Corne-wall.
Master Gammon.
Master Hyx:
Cumberland.
Doctor Dawes.
Master Robert Smith:
Cambridge.
Doctor Wincob:
Master Thomas Good-Wyn.
Cheshire.
Master *Leigh*
Master Cafe:
Darbi-shire.
Doctor Gouge.
Doctor Love:
Deavon-shire.
Mr. Pynn of *Deane Forrest.*
Master Whitten of *Morten.*
Cambridge Universitie.
Doctor Brombrig, Mr. of *Catherin-Hall*
Doctor Ward, Master of *Sydney Colledge.*
Dorset-shire.
Master Iohn White } of *Dorchester.*
Master Edward Prat }
Durasme.
Master Smart.
Master Robinson.
Essex.
Master Steven Marshall of *Finchinfield.*
Master Obadiah Sedgewike of *Cogshall.*
Yorke-shire.
Master Levet: of *Rippon*
Master Michael Thayte of *Chery-hinton.*
Gloucester.
Master William Mew of *East-rigg.*
Master Iohn Dawning.
Huntington-shire.
Master Thomas Baythurst of *Orton.*
Mr. *Philip* Nye Chaplaine to the Lord *Mandivill.*
Harford-Shire.
Doctor Smith of *Berkway.*
Doctor Burgesse of *Watford.*
Hereford-Shire.
Master Iohn Greene of *Buckham.*
Maste Stenly Gowre of *Bryant.*

65. *Kent.*
Master Wilson.
Master Francis Taylor.
Lincolne-Shire.
Master Anthony Tuckney of *Benston.*
Master Coleman of *Blinton.*
Lanca-Shire.
Master Charles Earle of *Winnicke.*
Master Richard Hencke of *Manchester.*
Lester-shire.
Master Clayton of *Shouel.*
M. Gibbs of *Leicester.*
Middelsex,
D. Calebute Downing of *Hackney.*
M. Burrowes Lecturer at *Stepney.*
London.
Master Edmond Calamy of *Aldermanbury.*
M. Walker of Saint *Johns Friday-street.*
M. Caroll Minister of *Lincolns-Inne.*
M. Seaman.
Monmouth-shire.
D. Harris Warden of *Winchester.*
M. Morbey.
Northampton-shire.
M. Reynolds of *Brampston.*
M. Hill of *Tichmas.*
Nottingham-shire.
D. Sanderson of *Bathbye.*
M. Iohn Foxcroft,
Northumberland.
M. John Jackson preacher of *Grays-Inne,*
M. William Carter of *London.*
Northfolke.
M. John Arrowsmith of *Lynne.*
M. Tho. Thorowgood.
Oxford-shire.
M. Robert Haris of *Hanwell*
M. Robert Crosse of *Lincolne Colledge.*
Oxford Vniversitie.
James Vsher Primate of *Ireland.*
D. Stiles Parson of Saint *Gyles* neere the Bridge.
Rutland-shire.
M. Samuel Gibbson of *Burbrigh.*
M. Whitakers.
Surrey.
D. Featly of *Lambeth.*
D. Stanton of *King stone*
Stafford-shire.
M. Francis Cooke of *Poxhall.*
M. Lightfoot of *Ashley.*
Salon.
M. Hildersham.
M. Corbet of *Martin Colledge.*

Southampton.
M. John Langley of *West Tewdon.*
M. Christopher Twisdell of *Vphusban.*
Suffolke.
M, Thomas Young of *Stone marsh.*
M. John Philips of Wrentake.
Summerset.
M. Samuel Crooke of *Raynton.*
M. Cownet of *Linnington.*
Sussex.
M. Bernard Puckring of *East Oadley.*
M. Ney of *Clapham.*
Westmerland.
M. Henry Hale.
M. Henry Hutton.
Wiltshire.
M. Henry Scuds of *Collingborne.*
M. Tho. Baily of *Manningford.*
Worster-shire,
M. Arthur Salloway.
D. Prydeux Bishop of *Worster.*
Warwick-shire.
M. Burgesse of *Sutton Coleby.*
M. Vines of *Woddington.*
Wales.
Anglesy.
M. Richard Buckley.
Brecknoc-shire.
D. Temple of *Battersey.*
Cardigan-shire.
M. Shute of *Lumber street.*
Carmarthen-shire.
M. Nicholson.
Carnarvan.
M. Gattaker of *Redriffe.*
Denby-shire.
M, Richard Lloyd.
Flint-shire.
D. Christopher Pashley of Hollowsell.
Glaymorganshire.
M. Hen. Bosset of *Exeter* Colledge in *Oxford*
Merioneth-shire.
M. Spurstow of *London.*
Pembrooke-shire,
M. Francis Channell.
Mountgomery-shir.
Edward Ellis of *Gulford.*
Radner-shire.
D. Hacket of *Holborne.*

FINIS.

London, Printed for *T. P.* 1642.

To the Right Honorable, the high Court of Parliament;

The Humble Petition of many hundreds of distressed Women, Tradesmens wives, and Widdowes.

E. England. Parliament pet. 816. m. 1. 66

THAT your poore Petitioners being fallen into great want and necessity through the great decay of Trading, as it is generally conceived, occasioned for want of due execution of Iustice upon incendiaries and delinquents upon this State, producing the manifold distractions and distempers that are now therein; and having divers times petitioned for redresse thereof, and composing the differences in the same, the relieſe and remedying the excessive grievances not onely by the Citizens of London, and Tradesmen in and about the Suburbs thereof, which have not yet been answered, not as wee conceive through the neglect or reiection of the Honourable House of Commous, but by the meere opposition of some Bishops and Lords sitting in the House of Peeres: And there having also beene severall Petitions by your Petitioners delivered formerly into the Lords House, which they having received no satisfactory answere of as yet, inforceth us once againe to Petition this Honourable House for answer to the same, in granting your Petitioners their iust desires and requests, which are:

First, that Bishops, with their whole usurped government, both Spirituall and Temporall, and all Offices appertaining to the same government, wherein they have exercised and executed iniustice and oppression over the Children and Saints of God, the Kings faithfull and loyall Subiects; may be extinguished and abolished, all superfluous and superstitious Ceremonies now ioyned to the service of Almighty God, and introduced into the exercise of true Religion, and warranted by the same, but repugnant to the purity and sincerity thereof, whose beginning is from Satan and that sonne of Perdition, who is the childe of that bottomlesse pit, Antichrist and his followers and Disciples, children of disobedience to God and their lawfull Princes, the priucipall steppes leading to idolatry; and finally to Apostasie from God and his true Religion, the onely meanes and instrument to novrish vice and impurity in the Clergie and Ministery in their lives and conversations; the mixing with the true Doctrine of Christ and his Apostles, the Traditions and Inventions of man, thereby corrupting the pure and sincere teaching of the Word of God, seducing and blinding the people and Disciples of Christ in their Religion; may bee annihilated and utterly abolished in the Church of England, and other his Maiesties Dominion under his Royall subiection.

Secondly, that faithfull, laborious and learned Teachers may be placed in the Ministery, whereby the people of God may rightly be taught and instructed in the wayes of Godlinesse and Holinesse, and such as are scandalous and vicious in their lives and conversations, whose examples doth more encrease the Kingdome of Darknesse, whose originall is the Divell, by teaching men to live in uncleannesse and unholinesse, then their Doctrines win soules to God, or such as are unsound and corrupt in their doctriues, may be removed from the place of the Ministery.

Thirdly, that Popish Lords, and all such in the House of Peers may be sequestred the House, that are any wayes dissaffected to the Protestant Religion, who are generally conceived to bee the hinderers and opposers of composing the differences in the State, of bringing evill doers to triall, and deserved punishment, and of setling true Religion in this Kindome.

Fourthly, that the distressed estate in *Ireland* may be in time remembred before it be too late, and that speedy aide and assistance of men money and ammunition may be thither transported for their Releese.

Fiftly, that this Kingdome may be put into a present posture of Warre, for the safety and defence thereof.

Sixtly, that all iucendiaries and delinquents, may without any further delay, be brought to tryall, and punishment, as they shall be found to deserve the protraction of time therein, hath been the onely cause of the decay of trading, as it is conceived, and of all the miseries and troubles this Kingdome now groanes under.

And your humble and distressed Petitioners, with bended knees, and upright hearts, shall daily pray for the continuance and prosperous successe of this High and Honourable Court of Parliament, to settle and reforme all things that are amisse in this Common-Wealth, both in Church and State, and all other his Maiesties Kingdomes, to which they shall ever say, *Amen.*

Averred by R. P. Clerke.

London, printed for *John Hammond.* 1642.

The Cheshire Petition for establishing of the Common-Prayer-Booke, and suppression of Schismatiques, presented to the Kings Majestie, and from him recommended to the House of Peers by the Lord Keeper.

To the Kings most Excellent Majestie, and to the Right Honourable the Lords, and the Honourable the House of Commons Assembled in Parliament.

The humble Petition of divers of the Nobility, Iustices, Gentry, Ministers, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of the County Palatine of Chester, whose names are nominated in the Schedule annexed.

816 m. 1
67.

Your Petitioners with all cheerefulnesse and contentation, affying in the happy settlement of the distractions both of Church and State by His Majesties pious care, and the prudent and religious endevours of this Honourable Assembly, & with due humility and obedience, submitting to the unanimous conclusions thereof, yet conceive themselves bound in duty,

HVmbly to represent to your mature considerations, that the present disorders of many turbulent and ill disposed spirits, are such, as give not onely occasion of present discontent to your Petitioners, but seeme to import some ill event without early prevention.

The pure seed of our faith (the doctrine of the true Reformed Protestant Religion, established by so many Acts of Parliament, and so harmoniously concurring with the confessions of all other Reformed Churches, being tainted with the Tares of divers Sects and Schismes lately sprung up amongst us.

Our pious, laudable, and ancient forme of Divine Service, composed by the holy Martyrs, and worthy Instruments of Reformatiō established by the prudent Sages of State (your religious Predecessors) honored by the approbation of many learned forraigne Divines, subscribed by the Ministery of the whole Kingdome, and with such generall content received by all the Laity, that scarce any family or person that can read, but are furnished with the Bookes of Common Prayer: In the conscionable use whereof many Christian hearts have found unspeakeable joy and comfort, wherein the famous Church of *England* our deare Mother hath just cause to glory; And may she long flourish in the practise of so blessed a *Lyturgie*; yet it is now, not onely depraved by many of those who should teach conformity to established Lawes, but in contempt thereof in many places wholly neglected: All these daily practised, with confidence, without punishment: To the great dejection of many sound Protestants, and occasioning so great insultation and rejoycing in some Separatists, as they not onely seeme to portend, but menace some great alteration; And not containing themselves within the bounds of civill government, doe commit many tumultuous (if not sacrilegious) violences both by day and night upon divers Churches.

Therefore your Petitioners being all very apprehensive of the dangerous consequences of Innovation, and much scandalized at the present disorders,

Doe all unanimously pray,

That there be admitted no Innovation of Doctrine or Lyturgie, that holy publike Service being so fast rooted by a long setled continuance in this Church, that in our Opinion and Iudgements it cannot bee altered (unlesse by the advice and consent of some Nationall Synode) without an universall discontent. And that some speedy course be taken to suppresse such Schismatiques and Separatists, whose factious spirits doe evidently endanger the peace both of Church and State.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Petition Signed by Lords, Knights, Justices of the Peace, and Esquires, 94.
By Gentlemen of quality 440. By Divines, 86.
By Freeholders and others, in all. 8936.

London Printed for *Iohn Austin*, 1642.

TO THE MOST HONOVRABLE THE HOVSE OF PEERES, AND THE HONOVRABLE HOVSE Of COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

The humble Petition of the Baronets, Justices, and Gentlemen of the County of DEVON *at their Generall Sessions.* 816. m. 1 .68

Sheweth;

THat your Petitioners observing to our comfort your infinite labours, and to our sorrows your abounding pressures and incombrances; and studying how we might possibly in our degree contribute to your help; The Complaints and fears of our Countreymen herewith commended to your view, have given us an overture, charging us, by all the interest of our common welfare and danger, to represent to His Majestie, and your Honors, their present distresses and expected miseries. The Port Towns as they are for the most part the first receivers of forraigne intelligence; so are they soonest sensible of inconveniences occurring by the proceedings of their trade, losses by Turkish Pyrates, Crosses by the *Irish* Rebellion, and *London* distractions though first felt, yet are these their least feared calamities; Neither do the flocks of poore Protestants coming from that Kingdom robd of their late good Fortune, and now depending upon their Christian charity so much affright them, with the charge of their relief. As for the threatning messages they bring from their woolvish enemies, That the bounds of that Kingdom shall not limit their malicious Tyrannie: So these as your Honors may perceive by the perusall (which we humbly pray you to afford) they adde the Popish Plots by your wisedom and vigilancie alreadie discovered, as certain arguments of warre intended and readie for Execution.

And all this they do with so much probabilitie conjecture to proceed from the practises of the Popish Lords, and their constant adherents in most of their Votes, the Prelates in the House of Peers, as your Petitioners concurre with these our neighbours in opinion and desires, that your Honors would once more imploy your endeavours to our most gracious King, to exclude Papists from his great affairs, and his Prelates from Temporall Iurisdiction.

By the bearers hereof your Petitioners have presumed to make the like tender to his Majesties Royall hand, being from thence confident of their happie effects; instead of distractions, unitie; for remora's, celeritie; for misunderstanding, correspondencie. And by the mercie of God upon his Church and people, and upon the best of Kings their Supreme Governor; Prerogative and Priviledge will kisse each other, when His Maiestie shall think it his greatest Honor to grant your just Priviledge, and you acknowledge it your best Priviledge, to enioy the benefit and glorie of his due and princely Prerogative.

For these and all other wished Felicities, your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

Printed for *H. Blunden*, 1642.

67 69

To the Honourable Assembly of COMMONS,

816 m. 1
69.

In this present PARLIAMENT.

The humble Petition of divers of the Knights, Gentlemen, Clergy and other Inhabitants of the Countie *of* SOMMERSET.

K.

SHEWETH,



THAT having with great joy of minde often heard of the pious inclination of this Honourable Assembly unto the Reformation of Church Government, and having of late (not without some regret) seene a Petition in the name of the Knights, Gentlemen and others of this County, tending most to the Confirmation of Episcopall power: We have thought it our duty likewise to rouse up our affection unto Gods cause, and in all humility to lay these expressions thereof at the feet of this great Councell, as being (under God) the chiefe Arbitrator betweene our joy and sorrow.

FOr the Present Church Government, of what right it is wee may not dispute, presuming it to be subject to the power of this Honourable Assembly; Neither doth it much import how antient it is, or how neere the Apostles dayes, seeing we know that in the dayes of the Apostles themselves, the mystery of iniquity began to worke, and that by the efficatious operation of the same, the man of sin hath advanced himselfe from the Episcopall chaire to the top of Antichristian Tyranny. But that this Government is the wisest and most pious tha any people hath beene blest withall since the Apostles dayes (what ever others may beleeve) we presume is no part of the Creed of this great Councell; whose godly zeale in purging the corruptions, and punishing the enemie of the true Church, being already in part made manifest, doth give us rather a just cause to hope that God hath yet some further blessing of *Reformation* for us, to be wrought by the same hands, In prosecution whereof, if it shall enter into your hearts at this time to g ve a deadly wound unto that power, against which you have received so many Complaints, we are sure you shall not walke in an unknowne path, but such as hath beene troden before you by almost all the Churches of God which have exchanged the superstition and bondage of Rome; for the glorious light and liberty of the Gospell. Neither may it be conceived as the least degree of indignity offered to the blessed memory of those antient or later Bishops who have so well deserved of the Church of God both in life and death, if that Government which they have adorned by their singular piety and vertues being through the corruption and wickednesse of those which have succeeded them made intolerable, shall by your just authority be abolished. Or if the number and merit of learned and godly Bishops famous in their generations be presumed to be a reasonable inducement for the continuation of that Government, we leave it to co sideration of this wise Councell, whether the great and far surpassing multitude of ambi ions, ungodly, and infamous Prelates, in most Countries and Ages by-past, be not a more effectuall motive for the extipation of the same. Hereunto if we adde the present experience even in these our dayes of their many insolencies and outrages against the truth and power of godlinesse, suppressing and corrupting Gods Ordinances, Vnhollowing his day, persecuting his Ministers; Their late mischevous attempt to impose on us and our posterity an insupportable Yoake of servitude and that which deserveth the highest pitch of Zeale and all the bowels of this Honourable Senate, the notorious multitude of profane and scandalous Ministers, the most active and malitious enemies unto Reformation, and the authoritie from which it is desired. Wee trust that all this together, with much more well knowne to this Honorable Assembly, will be sufficient to justify the feares wee have conceived of so dangerous a power.

WHEREFORE being perswaded in our mindes, that it will be a worke acceptable unto God, of great advantage and comfort to the Churches of Christ, and no lesse conducing to the safety, peace and strength of all His Majesties Kingdomes; Wee most humbly implore the Authority and zeale of this Honourable Assembly to proceed unto the full accomplishment of the same; And having laid the Axe to the roote of this Tree, to doe unto it as to a plant which the Heavenly Father hath not planted, that neither the spreading boughes of the same may over-shadow the Vineyeard of the LORD, nor the bitter fruit thereof make sad the heart of the people of GOD any more for ever.

THESE are the desires of your most humble Petitioners, and wee are perswaded, would have beene the expressions of Multitudes more of true-hearted Christians and Subjects, had there not beene some indirect practices used in soliciting the former Petition; Whereby many were wonne to subscribe thereunto, who have sithence declared themselves in the point of Episcopacie, to have been at the doing thereof otherwise affected. Howbeit unto us it is sufficient, that relying wholly on the good Providence of GOD, the Pietie and Wisedome of this Honourable Assembly, and the sincerity of our owne intentions, wee cannot want the comforts of a good hope, while we have the libertie to powre out our soules unto Almighty God to continue and encrease his favours and gratious aspect towards this Honourable and Religious Assembly.

Printed for R. Lownes, *and are to be sold at his shop without* Lud-gate. 1642.

TO

THE HONOVRABLE

THE

HOUSE OF COMMONS,

NOW ASSEMBLED In

PARLIAMENT.

The humble Petition of the Clothiers and others, Inhabitants of the Countie of Suffolk, *now attending this Honourable House; and of the Townes of* Dedham *and* Langham *in* Essex.

SHEWETH,

ALwayes acknowledging the marveilous goodnesse of Almighty God, and the great and gracious care and endeavors of the Kings Maiesty, and every one of you, for the maintaining of Truth and Peace in this Kingdome, declared to the whole world in divers Acts of Parliament, provisionary ordinances and comfortable Answers unto our former Petitions during this present Parliament for which we desire for ever to be thankfull, and still lying under a weight of pressing inconveniences, arising principally from the great fears that do afflict the hearts of his Majesties subjects, especially in the Honourable City of *London*, the very fountain of our Trades, and livelyhood, by reason of the great distractions and distempers in matters of Religion and Church-government. The boldnesse of Jesuits, Priests, and other malicious Adversaries, out-daring the most severe Lawes, presuming upon the lenity of this State, which hitherto they have enjoyed to Gods great dishonour, and danger of our Religion: Their hellish rage against our brethren in *Ireland*, their threats and daily plottings against our persons, religion, peace and liberties, The late Invasions made upon the priviledges of *Parliament*, through the evill Councell and practice of Bishops, and others, as ill-affected, even to the amazement of wonder it self, and above all the rest, the sad Aspect between the Kings Majesty, and your Assembly, portending that heavie doom, *that a Kingdome divided in it self cannot stand.*

And thus the service of God and his day is prophaned, many soules endangered even to hell, by a multitude of ignorant idle Drunken, lewd, and prophane Ministers, our Trades decay daily, our Estates waste, the cryes of the poor for work and food, their curses and threats come daily to our ears, and tell vs of sadder consequences at the very door, and we disheartned, and disabled, and our stocks wasted, are necessitated to give over our Tradings, and so full sore against our wills, to open the door to a most hideous confusion if by the speedy help of your wise councell, and earnest endeavors there be not some speedy course taken for our relief.

We therefore humbly beseech you of this honourable Assembly to go on in your wonted zeal, to discover and scatter such Clouds of flatterers and evill Counsellors, as do intercept his Majesties gracious eye from you and all us, that you may rightly discern each other, to settle the worship of God in a purer way, that the Order formerly made by this honourable House, for taking down of Images, pictures, and other things in Churches (scandalous and offensive to the people) may be fully executed, which hitherto in divers places hath bin slighted, and those that have indeavoured to put the same in execution, scorned and reviled. That all Munday markets whereby the Lords day in many places is much abused, may be inhibited. That our *Congregations* may be delivered from such abominable *Ministers*, that God may look on you and vs with his blessing, and *delinquents* may be punished; That a way may be opened for Trade: especially of *Cloathing*: Without which, we can expect nothing but beggery and ruine of all sorts. To incourage the *Marchants* to take our Cloaths, which for these 18. months hath lain on our hands, and to that end to grant that our short *Suffolk coloured Cloaths* may be free from paying *Custome* for one whole yeer. To inhibit the exportation of wool and woolfels, yarn, and Fullers earth, out of his Majesties *Kingdomes*, and the carriage of Ashes out of *Countries of Suffolk and Essex*, being a materiall of necessity to be used about *Clothing*.

To settle the *Kingdome* in a State fit for its defence against enemies and vnruly persons, to repair our Forts, and guard our Seas, That thus being set secure in our *Consciences, Persons, and Estates*, against all oppositions, wee may cheerfully go on in our severall callings, the poor may be relieved, our Peace and *Religion* preserved, and God honoured.

All which, we in our own names, and the names of many thousands that in obedience to your late Order, have contained themselves at home, humbly tender to your gracious acceptance, beseeching the God of Heaven to prosper your proceedings with happy successe,

LONDON. Printed for *THOMAS RIDIARD.* 1642.

69

TO THE HONOVRABLE THE KNIGHTS, CITIZENS AND BURGESSES OF THE COMMONS HOUSE ASSEMBLED IN PARLIAMENT.

816. m. 1.
71.

The humble Petition of the High Sheriffe, Knights, Esquiers, Gentlemen, Ministers, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the County of Sussex.

HVMBLY,

SHeweth, that Your Petitioners having suffered in as deepe a nature both in our Religion Lawes, estates and liberties, as the many thousands of our Brethren, who have already made knowne their Condition to this Honourable Assembly, Notwithstanding wee cannot but thankefully acknowledge the benefits which we have received already, by Your unwearied labours, faithfull indeavours, and undaunted resolutions, against all delayes, desperate plots upon Your Persons, estates, and liberties, many heavie taxes wee are eased of, much freedome wee enjoy in our Consciences and liveli-hood, defending us from the violent cruelties, and formidable power of the Prelates, and their Courts, making good our Lawes against Treasons, and evill Counsells, maintaining the true Religion, and the glory of it, maugre the indeavours of Arminians, Bishops illaffected, Clergie and others, and the destructive plots of Papists, and the power of Popish Lords, opening the mouthes of faithfull Ministers, long since silenced, inlarging those who were in prison, and exile, appointing Lievtenants of trust, providing reliefe for distressed *IRELAND*, the crying object of pity, and subject of our enemies Crueltie. Our humble desires are above all, that the Lawes of God be truely maintained, Governement and Discipline so setled, that we may be conform'd therein to the perfect Rule of Gods Word, able, Learned, and painefull Ministers bee incouraged, scandalous speedily displaced, pluralities, and unwarranted Orders and Dignities of the Clergie taken away, that the probats of Wills and Testaments may be reserved to the Cognizance of the temporall Courts, that places of concernment in the Kingdome, may be in the hands of Persons of integrity, and good conversation, Papists may be totally disarmed, the persons confined, the subtile conveyances of their estates discovered, and prevented, secret evill counsells and Counsellors taken away from His Majestie,

Delinquents punished, sale of Honour, and Offices restrained, that Our Countie more than seventie Miles naked to the Sea may speedily be put into a posture of Warlike defence, by Sea and Land, Sea men encouraged, fishing maintained, IRELAND further Relieved, the Clergie, and other disobeying your late Orders, in Our Cathedralls and other Churches questioned, the Vniversities throughly purged, the Masse utterly abolished, for the perfecting of which, and all other Your Honourable indeavours, that the Glory of God may be by Your zealous and Loyall intentions propagated, the Honour, and safety of His Majestie, and His Kingdome advanced, the priviledge of Parliament, and every member thereof maintained, We shall never be wanting with our prayers, lives and estates according to our Protestation, to give You Our utmost Assistance.

London, Printed for *R. Overton* 1642.

The VOW *and* COVENANT *appointed by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, to be taken by every Man, in the Cities of* London, Westminster, *the Suburbs and Liberties thereof; and throughout the whole Kingdom.*

p 816. m. 1.

WHereas the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament have declared, That there hath been, and now is a Popish and Trayterous *Plot* for the subversion of the true Protestant reformed Religion, and the Liberty of the Subject; And that in pursuance thereof, a popish Army hath been raised, and now is on foot in divers parts of this Kingdom: And have further in a solemn manner Declared, Vowed, and Covenanted, That in order to the security and preservation of the true *P*rotestant Religion, and Liberty of the Subject, they will not consent to the laying down of Arms, so long as the *P*apists now in open War against the *P*arliament, shall by force of Arms be protected from the Iustice thereof. And whereas the Lords and Commons have Declared, that there hath been a treacherous and horrid Designe lately discovered, by the great blessing, and speciall providence of God, of divers persons to joyn themselves with the Armies raised by the King, and to destroy the Forces raised by the Lords and Commons in *P*arliament, to surprise the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, with the Suburbs, and by Arms to force the *P*arliament: And the said Lords and Commons finding by constant experience, that many wayes of force and treachery are continually attempted, to bring to utter ruine and destruction the *P*arliament and Kingdom, and that which is deerest, the true *P*rotestant Religion: and that for the preventing, and withstanding the same, they have thought fit, That all who are true hearted, and lovers of their country, should binde themselves each to other in a sacred Vow and Covenant, in manner and form as followeth, and accordingly:

I *A. B.* in humility and reverence of the Divine Majestie, declare my hearty sorrow for my own sins, and the sins of this Nation, which have deserved the Calamities and Iudgements that now lye upon it; And my true intention is, by, Gods grace, to endeavour the amendment of my own wayes; And that I do abhor and detest the said wicked and treacherous Designe lately discovered; and that I never gave, nor will give my assent to the execution thereof, but will, according to my power and vocation, oppose and resist the same, and all other of the like nature: And in case any other like Designe shall hereafter come to my knowledge, I will make such timely discovery as I shall conceive may best conduce to the preventing thereof. And whereas I do in my conscience beleeve, That the Forces raised by the two Houses of *P*arliament are raised and continued for their just Defence, and for the Defence of the true *P*rotestant Religion, and Liberties of the Subject, against the Forces raised by the King: I do here, in the presence of Almighty God, Declare, Vow, and Covenant, That I will, according to my power and vocation, assist the Forces raised and continued by both Houses of *P*arliament, against the Forces raised by the King without their consent; And will likewise assist all other persons that shall take this Oath, in what they shall do in pursuance thereof; And will not directly or indirectly adhere unto, nor shall willingly assist the Forces raised by the King without the consent of both Houses of Parliament. And this Vow and Covenant I make in the presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the same, as I shall answer at the great Day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed.

27 *Iunii*, 1643. *Instructions how, and in what manner the said* Vow *and* Covenant *shall be taken.*

I. THat all the Knights and Burgesses now in Parliament do take speciall care, speedily to send down into their severall counties a competent number of the Copies of the Vow and Covenant, unto the Deputy Lieutenants, and Committees of Parliament in their severall Counties, and require a Certificate from them of the day when they were received, which they are to return unto the Clerk of the House of Commons, that so an Accompt may be given of it, as there shall be occasion.

II. That the said Deputy Lieutenants and Committees, do within six dayes at the utmost, disperse the said Copies unto every Parish-Church or Chappell in their severall Counties, to be delivered unto the Minister or Churchwardens of the said severall Churches, which they shall send, together with a Precept under some one or more of their hands, Commanding the severall Ministers & Churchwardens to return a true certificat within twenty dayes, of the names of those who shall not take it, unto such person within the said severall Counties, as shall by the said Deputy Lieutenants and Committees or some of them, be appointed to receive the same.

III. That the Ministers of the severall Churches or Chappels shall give publick notice upon the first Lords day after their receipt of such Copies, &c. what day the said Vow and Covenant shall be taken in their severall Parishes, the time not to exceed the seventh day after such notice.

IV. That before the day so appointed, the Constables of every town within the said severall Parishes, shall bring unto the Ministers the Names fair written, of all men above the age of Fifteen, residing within their severall towns or Villages. And the Church-wardens of every Parish, shall before the said day so appointed, provide a Register Book; In the beginning of which, shall be the Vow and *C*ovenant fair written, wherein every man after he hath taken the said Vow and Covenant, shall write his name, or make his mark whereunto his name shall be written.

V. That this Vow and *C*ovenant shall be taken by all men in the Church within the severall Parishes where they do reside, in the presence of the Ministers, Church-wardens, Side-men, and Constables of the said Parish, or two of them at the least, joyntly with the Minister, the parties standing up, and either audibly pronouncing all the words of the same, or else some one having then solemnly read over the whole, and taken it in their sight and hearing, they shall take the *C*ovenant in their hand, saying; And I A.B. take this Vow and *C*ovenant, &c. As it is in the last clause of the Covenant unto the end thereof.

VI. That if any residing in the Parish do not come and take the said Vow and Covenant as aforesaid, at the first day appointed for the same, the the Minister shall appoint another day for it speedily after: And the *C*hurch-wardens or some for them, are to go unto the houses where they dwell, and give them personall notice, and if they be not at home, then to leave the notice with some of the house, of the day appointed for their taking of it, and if they shall not come and take it at that time, they may be returned for refusers of it.

VII. That the ministers and *C*hurch-wardens of the severall Parishes, shall within twenty dayes after their receipt of the said copies of the Vow and *C*ovenant, make a true *C*ertificate of the names of all such within their Parishes as do not take it, unto such person as shall bee appointed for that purpose, who shall speedily return them unto the Deputy-Lieutenants or *C*ommittees of Parliament in that county, or any three of them, together with the names of all such Ministers as do not send in their Certificates within the twenty dayes as aforesayd. Whereof the sayd Deputy-Lieutenants or *C*ommittees are to make Duplicats, keeping one part with them, and returning the other sealed unto the *C*lerk of the House of *C*ommons.

VIII. That the said Deputy-Lieutenants and Committees of Parliament, or some of them, do forthwith disarm, or cause to be disarmed, all those that shall not take the said Vow and Covenant. And if it can be proved by any one witnes that they had in their custody any Arms whatsoever, at the time of the making of this Covenant, or at any time since, which they shall not then deliver unto those appointed for to seize the same, then they shall be forthwith committed to prison, without Bayl or Main-prize.

IX. That no Souldiers entertained shall receive any Pay from the State, untill they have in the presence of their Commander, and some Minister, taken the Vow and Covenant.

Die Sabbathi, 17 *Iunii*, 1643.

IT is this day ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That publike Thanksgiving throughout the whole Kingdom, for the discovery of the late Plot, shall be on Thursday come three weeks, being the thirteenth day of July next ensuing: At which time the Covenant and Oath shall be tendered to every man in the severall Parish-Churches and Chappels throughout the Kingdom, after the Sermon or Evening Prayers shall be finished.

H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That this Oath and Covenant, with the Instructions, be forthwith printed, and published to the whole Kingdom.

London, Pri[nted] by *Edw. Husbands.* H. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

AN ORDINANCE OF THE

LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in Parliament,

For the better Obſervation of the LORDS-DAY.

FOrasmuch as the Lords-day, notwithstanding ſeverall good Laws heretofore made, hath been not onely greatly prophaned, but divers ungodly Books have been published by the Prelaticall faction, against the morality of that day, and to countenance the prophanation of the ſame, to the manifeſt indangering of ſoules, prejudice of the true Religion, great diſhonour of Almighty God, and provocation of his juſt Wrath and indignation against this Land; The Lords and Commons for remedy thereof, do Order and Ordain, and be it Ordered and Ordained, That all the Laws enacted, and in force, concerning the obſervation of the Lords day, be carefully put in execution; and that all and ſingular perſon and perſons whatſoever, ſhall on every Lords-day, apply themſelves to the ſanctification of the ſame, by exerciſing themſelves thereon, in the duties of Piety and true Religion, publiquely and privately: And that no perſon or perſons whatſoever, ſhall publiquely cry, ſhew forth, or expoſe to ſale, any Wares, Merchandizes, Fruit, Herbs, Goods or Chattels whatſoever, upon the Lords-day, or any part thereof; upon pain, that every perſon ſo offending ſhall forfeit the ſame Goods ſo cried, ſhewed forth or put to ſale: And that no perſon or perſons whatſoever, ſhall, without reaſonable cauſe for the ſame, travell, carry burthens, or do any worldly labours, or work whatſoever, upon that day or any part thereof; upon pain, that every one travelling contrary to the meaning of this Ordinance, ſhall forfeit for every offence, ten ſhillings of lawfull money; and that every perſon carrying any burthen, or doing any worldly labour or Work, contrary to the meaning hereof, ſhall forfeit five ſhillings of like money for every ſuch offence. And be it further ordained, That no perſon or perſons ſhall hereafter upon the Lords-day, uſe, exerciſe, keep, maintain, or be preſent at any Wreſtlings, Shooting, Bowling, Ringing of Bels for pleaſure or paſtime, Maſque, Wake, otherwiſe called Feaſts, Church-Ale, Dancing, Games, Sport or Paſtime whatſoever; upon pain, that every perſon ſo offending, being above the age of fourteen yeers, ſhall loſe and forfeit five ſhillings for every ſuch offence. And be it further Ordained, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, that have the care, government, tuition or education of any child or children, under, or within the age of fourteen yeers, ſhal forfeit and loſe twelve pence for every of the ſaid offences that ſhal be committed by any ſuch child and children. And becauſe the prophanation of the Lords-day hath been heretofore greatly occaſioned by May-Poles (a Heathenish vanity, generally abuſed to ſuperſtition and Wickedneſſe,) The Lords and Commons do further Order and Ordain, that all and ſingular May-Poles, that are, or ſhall be erected, ſhall be taken down, and removed by the Conſtables, Borſholders, Tything-men, petty Conſtables, and Church-Wardens of the Pariſhes and places where the ſame be; and that no May-pole ſhall be hereafter ſet up, erected, or ſuffered to be within this Kingdom of England or Dominion of Wales. And it is further Ordained, that if any of the ſaid Officers ſhall neglect to do their Office in the premiſes, within one week after notice of this Ordinance, every of them for ſuch neglect ſhall forfeit five ſhillings of lawfull moneys; and ſo from Week to Week, Weekly five ſhillings more afterwards, till the ſaid May-pole ſhall be taken down and removed. And that if any Juſtice of the Peace of the County, or the chiefe Officer or Officers, or any Juſtice of the Peace, of, or within any City, Burrough, or Town-Corporate, where the ſaid offences ſhall be committed upon his or their view, or confeſſion of the party, or proof of any one, or more witneſſes by oath (which the ſaid Juſtice, chief Officer or Officers, is by this Ordinance authorized to miniſter) ſhall find any perſon offending in the premiſſes, the ſaid Juſtice, or chief Officer or Officers, ſhall give Warrant under his or their hand and ſeal, to the Conſtables or Church-Wardens of the Parish or Pariſhes where ſuch offence ſhall be committed, to ſeize the ſaid Goods, cried, ſhewed forth, or put to ſale as aforeſaid; and to leavie the ſaid other forfeitures or penalties by Way of diſtreſſe, and ſale of the Goods of every ſuch Offender, rendring to the ſaid offenders the overplus of the moneys raiſed thereby; And in default of ſuch diſtreſſe, or in caſe of inſufficiency, or inabilitie of the offender to pay the ſaid forfeitures or penalties, that the party offending be ſet publiquely in the Stocks by the ſpace of three hours: And all and ſingular, the forfeitures or penalties aforeſaid ſhall be imployed and converted to the uſe of the poor of the pariſh where the ſaid offences ſhall be committed, ſaving onely, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, to, and for any ſuch Juſtice, Major, or head Officer or Officers, out of the ſaid forfeitures or penalties, to reward any perſon or perſons that ſhall inform of any offence againſt this Ordinance, according to their diſcretions; ſo as ſuch reward exceed not the third part of the forfeiture or penalties. And it is further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, that the Kings Declaration concerning obſerving of Wakes, and uſe of exerciſe and recreation upon the Lords-day; the Book entituled, The Kings Majeſties Declaration to his Subjects, concerning lawfull ſports to be uſed; and all other Books and Pamphlets that have been, or ſhall be written, printed or publiſhed againſt the morality of the fourth Commandement, or of the Lords-day, or to countenance the prophanation thereof, be called in, ſeized and ſuppreſſed, and publiquely burnt by the Juſtices of Peace, or ſome, or one of them, or by the chief Officer or Officers aforeſaid, in their ſeverall limits, or by their warrant or command. Provided, and be it Declared, That nothing in this Ordinance ſhall extend to the prohibiting of dreſſing of meat in private Families, or the dreſſing and ſale of Victuals in a moderate Way in Inns or Victualing-Houſes, for the uſe of ſuch as otherwiſe cannot be provided for; or to the crying or ſelling Milk before nine of the clock in the Morning, and after four of the clock in the Afternoon, from the tenth of September till the tenth of March: or before eight of the clocke in the Morning, or after five of the clock in the Afternoon, from the tenth of March till the tenth of September. And whereas there is great breach of the Sabbath by Rogues, Vagabons, and Beggars, it is further Ordained, That the Lord Major of the Citie of London, and all Juſtices of Peace, Conſtables, Church-wardens, and other Officers, and Miniſters whatſoever, ſhall from time to time cauſe all Laws againſt Rogues, Vagabons, and Beggars, to be put in due execution; and take order that all Rogues, Vagabons and Beggars do on every Sabbath-day repair to ſome Church or Chappell, and remaine there ſoberly and orderly during the time of Divine-Worſhip. And that all and ſingular perſon and perſons, that ſhall do any thing in the execution of this Ordinance, ſhall be protected and ſaved harmleſſe by the power and Authority of Parliament.

And be it further Ordained, that this Ordinance be Printed and Publiſhed, and read in all Pariſh Churches and Chappels, before the Sermon in the Morning, on ſome Lords-day before the firſt of May next, on the South-ſide of Trent; and before the firſt of June next, on the North-ſide of Trent.

Die Sabbathi, 6. April. 1644.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That this Ordinance be printed and publiſhed, and read in all Churches and Chappels, before the Sermon in the morning, on ſome Lords-day before the firſt of May *next, on the South-ſide of* Trent; *and before the firſt day of* June *next on the North-ſide of* Trent.

Hen. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON, Printed for *Edward Husbands*, April 10. 1644.

A LIST OF THE SEVERALL REGIMENTS AND CHIEF OFFICERS OF THE SCOTTISH ARMY QVARTERED NEER NEWCASTLE.

His Excellence the Earle of *Leven*, Generall.
Lieftenant Generall of the Foot, *John Bayly*.
Major Generall of the Horſe, *David Leſly*.
Generall of the Artillery, Sir *Alexander Hamilton*.

Treaſurer and Commiſſary Generall, Sir *Adam Hepburne*. Lord of *Humbee*.
Quartermaſter Generall, *Lodowicke Leſly*.

Places where Levied.		*Colonels.*		*Lieutenant Colonels.*		*Majors.*		*Companies.*	
Kyle and Carricke.	*Regim.*	Earle of Caſſels	Col.	John Kennedy	L. Col.	*Houſton*, Sarjeant Major		Companies	10
Galloway.	2	*William Stevart*	Col.	Gordon	L. Col.	*Agnew*	S. M.	Companies	10
Fyſe.	3	Earle of Linſay	Col.	*Thomas Moſſet*	L. Col.	*Mungo Murray*	S.M.	Companies	10
East Louthian.	4	Sir Partrick Hepbume	Col.	*William Home*	L. Col.	*Robert Hepburne*	M.	Companies	10
Stratherne.	5	Lord Cowper	Col.	*John Browne*	L. Col.	*Browne*	M.	Companies	10
Loudon Gluſcow.	6	Earle of Loudon	Col.	*Robert Home*	L. Col.	*John Haddan*	M.	Companies	10
Middle Louthian.	7	Lord Maitland	Col.	*Colm Piſcotty*	L. Col.	*John Hay*	M.	Companies	10
The Marſh.	8	Sir David Home	Col.	*George Home*	L. Col.	*Lumſden*	M.	Companies	10
Sterlingſhire.	9	Lord Levingſton	Col.	*Bruce*	L. Col.	*Ja Levingſton*	M.	Companies	10
Twedale.	10	Earle of Bunleugh	Col.	*William Scot*	L. Col.	*Th. Moſſet*	M.	Companies	10
Edinburgh.	11	James Rae	Col.	*Andrew Melve*	L. Col.	*David Logan*	M.	Companies	10
Fyſe.	12	Earle of Dumfernlyn	Col.	*Robert Halſell*	L. Col.	*David Fynne*	M.	Companies	10
Clugdſdale.	13	Gen. of the Artillery	Col.	*William Carmichell*	L. Col.	*Lindſay*	M.	Companies	10
Perthſhire.	14	Lord Gask	Col.	*Lachlane Roſſe*	L. Col.	*Campbell*	M.	Companies	10
Viſdale par. of Twedale.	15	Earle of Lothian	Col.	*Patrick Leſly*	L. Col.	*Sir George Duglas*	M.	Companies	10
Niddeſdale Anandale.	16	Douglas of Kelhead	Col.	*John Hog*	L. Col.	*Macbray*	M.	Companies	10
Angus.	17	Lord Dudhope	Col.	*Bonar*	L. Col.			Companies	10
Lithgow and Twedale	18	Maſter of Yeſter	Col.	*Johnſton*	L. Col.	William Hamilton	M.	Companies	10
The Miemes & Aberden.	19	Earle Marſhall	Col.	*Wood*	L. Dol.			Companies	3
The Miniſters Regiment.	20	Arthur Erskin	Col.	*Ja Briſon*	L. Col.	*John Leſly*	M.	Companies	5
A levyed Regiment.	21	Lord Sinclar	Col.	*James Somervile.*	L. Col.				

Beſides ſeven Companies of the Earle Marſhals upon the march, and foure Companies remaining in Barwicke, which make up in all about twenty thouſand Foot.

Regiments of Horſe of about ſixty in a Troope.

His Excel. the Earl of Leven,	Col.	*James Ballandrue*,	Lieſt. Coll.	*Sir Robert Adair*,	Sarjeant Major	Troopes	8
General Major D. Leſly,	Coll.	*Sir John Browne*,	L. C.	Thomas Craig,	Major	Troopes	8
Earle of Eglinton,	Coll.	*Hugh Montgomery*,	L. C.	*Montgomery*,	M.	Troopes	8
Lord Kirkubright	Coll.	James Merſer,	L. C.	Alexander Cruke,	M.	Troopes	7
Earle of Dalhonſy	Coll.	*Innis*,	L. C.	*Blair*,	M.	Troopes	6
Lord Balcarras	Coll.	Strachan,	L. C.	*Alexander Home*,	M.	Troopes	6
Michael Welden	Coll.	*Alexander Home*,	L. C.			Troopes	7
Marqueſſe of Argyle.						Troope	1
Lord Gordon.						Troope	1

Dragooners. Colonell *Freiſer*. Lieftenant Colonell *Crawford*. Sarjeant Major *Monroe*.

All thoſe men whoſe names are of an Italicke Letter, have ſerved beyond Sea with good Credit.

Curſed is the man that truſteth in man and maketh fleſh his arme, whoſe heart departeth from the Lord, Jer. 17.

London, Printed for *Robert Boſtock* and *Samuel Gellibrand*, dwelling in *Pauls* Church-yard. 1644.

ENGLANDS MONUMENT OF MERCIES,

IN HER

MIRACVLOVS PRESERVATIONS

FROM

Manifold Plots, Conſpiracies, Contrivances and attempts of forraigne and home-bred treacherous Enemies, againſt the Parliament, Kingdome, and purity of Religion: Diſcovering the Time, Perſons and places of theſe attempts; with all their moſt remarkable proceedings. Publiſhed purpoſely to raiſe up the hearts of all the faithfull in the Kingdome, unto a continued Thankfulneſſe unto GOD.

Anno 1641.

A Great plot to bring the Engliſh Army in the North againſt the Parliament, and to advance this deſigne, the Deputy of Ireland attempted his eſcape out of the Tower, promiſing Sir *William Balfoure* 20000. l. and to marrie his ſon to his daughter: but Sir *Williams* loyalty appeared above trecherie. The chief Actors in this deſigne were Sir *John Suckling*, Captain *Chidley*, and Col. *Goring*, who ſhould be Lievtenant-Generall, (indevouring to get Portſmouth into their hands) and the Earl of *Newcaſtle* ſhould have met them with 1000. horſe; and to further this deſigne, the Biſhops profered to maintain 1000. horſe.

2 Another wicked deſigne was to make the Scots Army mutiners, by many wicked ſuggeſtions: but this deſigne prevailed not.

3 The breaking forth of the rebellion in Ireland, which had beene all loſt in a moment, had not the Lord miraculouſly delivered Dublin but the evening before, by a Meſſengers eſcape, who was rewarded by the Parliament. And here note, that after this Rebellion had beene broke forth foure moneths, to the loſſe of many thouſand Proteſtants lives, yet but 14 Proclamations muſt be printed to proclaime them Rebells, with Secretary *Nicholas* his hand for the Printers diſcharge.

4 The L. *Cottingtons* being made high Conſtable of the Tower, who did not a little trouble the City, by planting Ordnance againſt it, but by their care this was fruſtrate.

5 *Cottington* being diſplaced by the importunity of the Parliament to His Majeſty, (one as bad as he, a priſoner in Newgate not long before, fitter for Newgate then the Tower) Col. *Lunsford*, who with great difficulty by the City & Parliament, importuning His Majeſty, was at laſt diſplaced likewiſe.

Sir *John Byron* was put in by His Majeſty, who was ſomthing better then the former, yet this cruſed ſuſpition in the perſon, and therefore the City petitioned, that he might be removed alſo.

7 In November a diveliſh plot to have murdered many of the Nobility, with the Members of the Houſe of Commons, and ſome Members of the upper Houſe; many of the Papiſts conſpired to ſet upon ſome of the ſtrong holds in Cheſhire, Lancaſhire and the parts adjacent, the plot being ſo contrived, that at the ſame time the City of London ſhould have been ſurprized, and all the Proteſtants throats cut: the maine plotter of this deſigne was the Earle of *Worceſter*, who was to ſupply them with Forces, and two Jeſuites, Father *Andrews* and Father *Jones*, who were apprehended according to an Order of Parliament, that all thoſe that ſhould diſcover any Popiſh Prieſts or Jeſuites, and cauſe them to be apprehended, ſhould be rewarded by the Parliament. Subſcribed,

Novemb. 15 *Io. Brown Cler. Parliament.*

8 The Popiſh Lords and Prelates ſitting in Parliament interrupting Parliamentary proceedings, being petitioned againſt, the Petitioners were affronted by Col. *Lunſford* in Weſtminſter Hall, being aſſiſted by Ruffianlike Courtiers from White-Hall.

9 The Biſhops petition the King to proteſt againſt the Parliaments proceedings, but the Parliament voted 12 Biſhops guilty of high Treaſon, for endeavouring to ſubvert the fundamentall Lawes of the Kingdome, ten of which wer committed.

10 The taxing and demanding of the five Members by the King, coming in an hoſtile way to the Parliament, and accuſing them of high treaſon, Jan. 4.

11 The Malignants petition againſt the *Militia* of London, *Binion* a Silkman being the chief, but another Petition being framed againſt the former, the former was cenſured to be burnt by the common hangman, *Binion* fined 3000 l. and two yeares impriſonment for his inſolency.

12 Malignant ſpirits diſcover themſelves in a Kentiſh Petition framed by Sir *Edward Deering*, who for publiſhing that and other things, was caſt out of the Houſe, impriſoned in the Tower, his booke burnt, and the Petitioners returned with much diſgrace.

13 The King and Prince depart from London, attended by divers Cavaliers to York, who in a hoſtile way go to demand Hull, which cauſed the Parliament to put the *Militia* in execution in moſt parts of the Kingdome.

Anno 1642.

14 A trecherous conſpiracie of the Archbiſhop of Yorke againſt the Parliament, in providing 150 armes, with many piſtolls, muskets and ammunition for military affaires, intending to raiſe a party, but his deſigne was fruſtrate.

15 A dangerous plot againſt the City of York, whereby it ſhould have been betrayed, by cauſing of an inſurrection, to the amazement of the Governour; the rude Apprentices running in the ſtreets, and throwing up their hats, crying, *For the King, for the King*; and then in the middeſt of the night following, the Watch hearing a cry, *Horſe, Horſe, Armes, Armes.*

16 A plot againſt Sir *John Hotham* (in the time of his fidelity) and the inhabitants of Hull, the deſigne being to fire the houſes next the Fort, and thereby overcome the town, which they did performe, but were prevented.

17 Two Cavaliers plots againſt the Parliament, and ſtirring out the city in ſeverall proportions beforehand, which confirmed the relation from Roterdam, which was to this effect: that divers gentlemen and others in Roterdam reſolved to come for England, whereupon two ſhips were provided with guns of 12 foot long, which ſhot bullets of 44. pound waight, the furthering of this deſigne was the pawning the Jewels, in which M. *Webſter* a Merchant in Amſterdam was a great aſſiſtant. P. *Rupert* proved a buyer to carie horſe for England, and *Iacob Lightfoot* a Merchant brought 15000 waight of powder for England; and for their encouragement *Iermyn* ſent to Roterdam 40000. gilders to be delivered to P. *Rupert*, P. *Maurice*, L. *Devinant*, L. *Digby*, *Oneale*, *Hide*, and divers others.

18 Sir *Richard Gurney* L. Mayor of London proclaiming the Commiſſion of Array in affront to the Parliament, is impriſoned for the ſame.

19 A bloudy plot attempted againſt Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Sir *W. Brereton*, Sir *Tho. Middleton* Sir *William Fairfax*, Col. *Aſhton*, Col. *Mitton*, Col. *Moore*, and divers more Officers in the Parliaments Army in falſe accuſations laid againſt them before the Judges at the Aſſizes at Cheſter, where they were arraigned of high treaſon for taking up armes for the Parliament, the Kings Atturney was proſecutor, and the Jury making oath againſt them in Court, but God delivered them out of their hands, and ſome of them lie in hold for the ſame fact.

20 The Catholike cauſe is advanced, and many Papiſts that would take the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacie, are the greateſt in the Kings favour, and have power from him to exerciſe their Religion.

21 The fifting of the Scots, what they would do for the Catholike cauſe, to further which deſigne a Letter was framed from the King to the privy Councel of Scotland, who returned anſwer, they deſired the King to return to his Parliament, and they would do their utmoſt indeavour for the good of this Kingdome.

22 Another deſigne by caſting aſperſions on the Parliament, concerning vaſt ſums of money to be pulloyned from the publike, and beſtowed on private perſons, as 10000 l. to the E. of *Holland*, 6000 to M. *Pym*, and other perſons in places of publike truſt.

23 The E. of *Northumberland* (being Admirall of the Seas) is diſplaced by the King, and Sir *John Penington* placed in his roome, upon this the Parliament made the E. of *Warwick* Admirall, but the King demanded of his Honour to deliver up his place to Sir *Io. Peniington* on pain of high treaſon, but this honourable Patriot with the advice of Parliament faithfully proſecutes his duty.

24 Divers Letters intercepted by the Earle of *Warwicke*, one to Capt. *Slingsby* deſiring him (rather then to diſcover the deſigne) to die a Martyr in His Majeſties cauſe.

25 Beckwith a Papiſt, with his confederates, would have fired Hull in foure places, and then the Kings Forces were to aſſault the town, the ſigns to bee given to thoſe that would have fired the town was when they ſaw fire on Beverly Minſter, but this was timely diſcovered by an Officer of the town, who was ſolicited by *Beckwith* for to act the ſame.

26 Neutrality plotted in Yorkſhire, to ſtand neither for King nor Parliament, whereby many honourable perſons had been betraid, had not the Parliament declared againſt them.

27 A ſhip laden with ammunition (ſent by the Queen) was taken at Yarmouth by Captaine *Johnſon*, with 400 barrells of powder, 10 piece of Ordnance, 50 Commanders, many ſouldiers with Letters, one eſpecially from the Queen concerning the deſigne.

28 In the middeſt of October a plot was invented to blow up the L. Generals Magazine by a Scotch man, one *David Alexander*, under Sir *John Meldrum*, he confeſt he was to have 500 l. that Sir *John Culpepper* had given him 10 l. and the reſt he was to have from a great perſon, whom he refuſed to name.

29 This was that *Alexander* who was formerly ſet on by Sir *John Hinderſon* to kill Sir *John Hinderſon* (for a ſum of money) to kill Sir *John Hotham*, *Alexander* ſaid, it was the work of a butcher, and not of a ſouldier.

30 The deſigne of Sir *Faithleſſe Forteſcues* revolt at Edge-hil, who ran away to the King with his whole troupe, and immediately charged on the Parliaments Forces.

31 A baſe plot acted at Brainford under a pretence of a Treaty for peace, Prince Rebell, thinking to atchieve his deſigne (our Forces being unprovided) to march to London; but let the reward of trechery, and the valour of London Apprentices never be forgotten.

32 A plot contrived by the Kings party, for electing of new high Sheriffs, the moſt of them being either Papiſts or Commiſſioners of Array, or Deliquents, but the Parliament declared by the Lawes of the Kingdome, that they were not lawfully deputed to their places, and by vote diſabled them.

33 A deſigne at Oxford to proceed againſt the Parliaments Officers and Souldiers as Traytors, uſing them worſe then the Turks would have done, whereupon the Parliament declared the ſame Lawes here againſt them, which by Gods mercy prevented the ſame.

34 Sir *W. Waller* having entred Chicheſter, a train of powder was laid from his lodging to part of the magazine, but by diligent ſearch prevented.

Anno 1643.

35 A deſigne againſt the City of London, by ſome malignants in and about the ſame, preferring a Petition to His Majeſty at Oxford from two Aldermen and 4 Commoners, to returne to the City, in reply to which the King ſent his meſſenger Capt. *Herne*, and a ſpeciall Common-hall was called, *Herne* read his meſſage, and but one man appeared of the Malignant party, the reſt crying out, they would live & die with the Parliament.

36 A Letter (by the procurement of the City malignants) dated Jan. 17. to the Citizens of London, ordered that all ſorts ſhould heare it at ſeverall Halls, but the Letter being found of dangerous conſequence, was not ſuffered to be read.

37 A conſpiracie to betray Briſtol to P. *Rupert* the manner thus: *Rupert* with 4000 horſe and 2000 foot were to be ready on Durdan Downes, directed by *Robert Yeoman*, *John Butcher*, and their aſſiſtants, *Butcher* ordered a company of rude fellowes to be about the gates to let in the enemy, and to give notice by the tolling of a bell, when they were ready; the conſpirators & their abettors were diſtinguiſhed from the reſt by a white riban in their hats, uſing the word *Charles*, but this being diſcovered not above two houres before the time of action by a poore boy, *Ruperts* deſigne was fruſtrate.

38 A villan of the Lord *Roberts* his Regiment who fled to the enemy was hired to blow up the L. Generals magazine, and confeſt that he was to have 5 l. for doing it, but was only hanged for it.

39 London aſſayed to be betrayed, by petitioning for peace, to ſurprize the City and to let in the Kings Army, 4000 were to be within 15 miles the ſame night the plot was to bee acted. The actors were ſome members of both Houſes, others of the Court and City, *Criſpe*, *Royden*, *Brown* and *Binion*, were to hold correſpondency with both Armies, the Commiſſion of Array was to be put in execution, and 17 Citizens to be of a Councell of war to execute martiall law, *Royden* and *Challenor* to be the chief, *Waller* and *Tomkins* were great actors, their deſigne was to ſeize upon the magazine, they wearing white ribans, their meeting place was to be at Black-heath, the parties to be ſeized on were the L. *Say*, [illegible] *M. Strode*, the L. Mayor, the Committee for the *Militia*, and divers others ſpecified in their Commiſſion. M. *Hern*, M. *Hamden*, and the Lady *Anlesy* brought the Commiſſion. This plot was (by Gods providence) brought to light, and the two chiefeſt Actors *Tomkins* and *Challenor* were executed.

40 Hull indeavoured to be betraid by Sir *John Hotham*, Capt. *Hotham*, and Sir *Edward Roads*, this was diſcovered by M. *Ripley*, who ſurprized the Block-houſes, caſtle, and all the Commanders, the maine Guard, and all the Ordnance, and ſent preſently to apprehend Sir *John*, who eſcaped out of the town, but was purſued and apprehended; Sir *Edward Roads* and Cap. *Hotham* were alſo taken, and Sir *John* and his ſon executed.

41 A plot to betray Lincoln by two Captains belonging to Hull, who attempted to let in Forces for the Queen, who let in about 60. but the City being informed of the plot, ſeized on theſe two Commanders, and at 12 a clock at night thought to ſeize on the magazine, they were diſcovered by a Canoneer, who diſcharged at them, the towne roſe and put them all to the ſword, except the two Commanders, Cap. *Aliſon*, Capt. *Williamſon*, and ſome other of quality.

42 The rewd women about London petition for a peace, who came in an abuſive way to the Houſe of Parliament, affronting them with ill language ſwearing that they would have a peace, there was amongſt them 500. whores as is conceived, but ſome of the women came ſhort home, and ſome diſfigured, one of them without a noſe.

43 The Queens deſigne to perſwade the King to come for London, but was fruſtrate. He takes his way for Gloceſter, but they being all true, it was no gaine for them to go thither.

44 Kentiſh malignants oppoſe the proceedings of Parliament, 2000 and more of them gathered together being led by Sir *Edward Bathurſt*, capt. *Stranſby*, and M. *Leigh*, 200 of them attempted to ſeize on Dartford magazine, but a troupe of horſe prevented that deſigne, and by Col. *Browne* they were quelled at Tunbridge, where many of them were ſlain and takeu priſoners. Sir *Michael Liveſay* oppoſeth the rebells at Yeawlding, enters the town, and takes a conſid. rable prize.

45 Canterbury and Feverſham malignants begin to fortifie themſelves, but the well-affected of Canterbury raiſed 3 or 400 Dragoons and appeaſed them. Sir *Edward Hales* and his grand-ſonne were chiefe ſticklers in this deſigne. The chiefe ringleaders of this commotion were impriſoned in the Tower and other priſons.

46 Oxfordian Achitophels plot to prevent traiding and commerce with, and to hinder victuals from London, thinking to ſtarve it, but the Countrey know that Londons pay was better then Oxfords plots, and chooſe rather to imbrace the pay, then to reſerve it for an Oxford priſe.

47 A plot hatcht at Oxford intended to have it perfected at London, is petitioned againſt, that the Lords would not give eare to anie ſuch pretended peace.

48 Sir *Alexander Caries* endeavouring to betray Plymouth, diſcovered, and he executed.

49 Four Proclamations ſent to the Lord Mayor of London the firſt to alter the monethly Faſt, the ſecond to make all Iriſh money current in England, the third to command all Counties to accept of thoſe high Sheriffs that were choſen at Oxford, the fourth to diſannull the taking of the ſolemne Oath and Covenant, the Lord Mayor ſent the Meſſenger to the Parliament, who gave him his juſt reward.

50 A deſigne againſt the City, the Kings endeavour to break into the Aſſociation, to attain this Sir *Ralph Hopton* is deſired to advance to Winchester and Chicheſter, and ſo forward to Kent: but this deſign was fruſtrate alſo.

51 Malignants next plot was for Scotland, the Queen Regent of France ſent into Scotland to perſwade the Scots from coming into England, but they vowed they would maintain the true religion and the Power of Parliament to the loſſe of their lives.

52 The King ſends two Letters into Scotland to prevent their coming, the firſt was againſt the Scots Proclamation for all to be in readineſſe, the ſecond was againſt the Covenant, deſiring them not to aid the Parliament of England, which he ſaid were in Rebellion againſt him.

53 The King ſends into Ireland for thoſe to come to aid him, who came and landed at Briſtol, the King pretending they fought for him and the Parliament, and would have forced an oath on them, they ſeeing the contrarie, refuſed and came to Colonell *Maſſey*.

54 A Declaration printed at Oxford for the Iriſh ceſſation for a year, to further this deſigne in England, which hath been acted in Ireland.

55 Gloceſter aſſayed by plots by popiſh Winter who ſhould have ſurprized the town of Gloceſter, by the helpe of the trayterous partie in the town, which the watchfull Governour hearing prevented it.

56 A plot to convey away the Kings children, but Letters being intercepted they were ſecured and the ſervants about them removed.

57 Another plot to betray Nottingham-Caſtle, and many circumſtances uſed to corrupt Colonell *Hutchiſon*, who was offered by Diſches 10000. l. if hee would procure the ſame, but fidelitie ſcorned treachery.

58 Prince *Ruperts* indeavour to betray Briſtoll the ſecond time, but prevented.

59 The Earl of *Crafords* proffers to Captaine *Sidenham* to betray Poole, but this brave Captain ſcorned his proffers.

60 The Earl of *Crafords* plot to betray Aleſbury in bringing a written copie with large proffers ſigned with C. R. but was denyed to his great ſhame.

61 The Proteſtant Religion, plotted againſt in moſt parts of Chriſtendome, Holland and Denmark have raiſed contributions to maintaine that cruſhed crew againſt the Parliament.

62 Another divill ſh deſign to divide the Parliament and City by Col. *Reed* a Rebel of Ireland and Sir *Bazill Brooke*, and *Vilet* a Gold-ſmith, and *Rily* a Bl[illegible]-maker, Scout-Maſter-Generall for the Citie of London, but the plott being diſcovered, *Reed* writ a Letter with a Superſcription *To the man in the moone*, who came to Oxford and acquainted the King with the deſigne, he deſiring to adviſe with him, with the aſſiſtance of the Queen, Lord *Digby*, Dutcheſſe of Buckingham, wife to that rebellious E. of *Antrim*, with whom a way to ſend Propoſitions was conſidered, a Letter is ſent with manie loving expreſſions to the Lord Mayor and Alderman, calling them his loving Subjects; His Majeſtye ſent two Signets as a New-years Guiſt to theſe Plotters, but Gods providence now appears by private intelligence, *Rily* is apprehended and examined, Sir *Bazill Brook* being ſent for confeſſed all ſudden, after *Vilet* was apprehended, who had the Kings Letter about him, are confeſſed all: theſe three were committed cloſe priſoners in the Tower, and *Vilet* was to be tried as a ſpy.

63 A wicked plot endeavoured by the inſtigation of the E. of *Briſtoll*, and Serjeant-Major *Ogell*, to betray the Citie of London, by cauſing a diviſion between the Presbyterians and Independents, M. *Goodwin* and M. *Nye* are tampered with to further their deſigne, who ſpeedily diſcovered the ſame to the Houſe, the manner as followeth Propoſitions were drawne up that they would grant Toleration, and divers Letters ſent to thoſe Miniſters promiſing them preferment: but this plot failed alſo.

64 Indeavors to betray Windſor Caſtle, but the Governour ſcorned the baſe treachery of ſuch curſed Courtiers.

65 In Jan. another plot to betray Aleſbury by Major *Ogle*, he promiſing the Governour 1000 l. for his reward, wherof the Governour received 100 l. preſent and a brave horſe and ſword, with a ſafe conduct under the Kings owne hand; but the faithfull Governour diſcovered the ſame, and he was rewarded according to his trecherv.

66 In Jan. Nottingham towne and caſtle is once again indeavoured to be betrayed, but the faithfull Governour Col. *Hutcheſon* ſcorned their trecherous deſigne.

67 In Jan. a trecherous deſigne to betray Southampton by the L. *Hopton*, and two Lords more, who offered 1000 l. and His Majeſties pardon under the great Seal, but the worthy Governour denied to condeſcend to their baſe trechetous demand.

68 In February, A ſad exploit performed by Biſhop *Vſher*, that in after ages may be a warning to ſuch unfaithfull Meſſengers, who joyning all to take the pernitious oath at Oxford, wiſhing that a thoſe that would not take it, might die i priſon; whereupon many were perſwaded to take it, ſome ſince being much perplexed in minde concerning it, and ſome dying in that condition.

69 In February, Another deſigne was to prevent the Scottiſh march, *Rupert* that Rebell to meet them with twelve ſhips of Iriſh Rebells, but was prevented by Captain *Swanley*.

70 In the ſame moneth a third deſigne againſt Nottingham caſtle; divers horſes laden with ſacks, and about 30 Cavaliers in womens apparell, and others like poore countrey-men, as if they had been going to Nottingham market, but they being diſcovered, were all taken priſoners, and more that were coming to aſſiſt them in that deſigne.

71 In March, a Diveliſh plot to betray Weymourh and Melcombe *Regis* to Sir *Lewis Dives*, the manner thus; that the gates were to be ſet open to let in Sir *Lewis Dives*, and the Portland men, and to ſurprize the Forte which [illegible] townſmen were to aſſiſt them, and that they might the better bee knowne, the word was *Crab Church*, and the ſigne was a handkercheife about their armes, but the plot being diſcovered, and God giving courage to the Souldiers, they were beaten out, and the chief Conſpirators executed.

72 Gloceſter is again attempted to be betraid by *Edward Stanford* a Papiſt Eſquire, labouring with a Captain belonging to Col. *Maſſey* prefering him 500 l. and whereof he received 200 l. in hand, but he diſcovered the deſigne.

73 A plot in Scotland by the Marqueſſe *Hunley*, L. *Montroſſe*, and the Earle of *Crauford*, by a ſad inſurrection to force the Scots out of England, but the noble Earle of *Argile* and the Earl of *Calendar* went with a ſtrong party to repell them, & took all their ordnance, armes, and ammunition.

74 Sunderland delivered from a plot intended by the Mayor of Newcaſtle, but diſcovered by the Seamen on the river, who planted two pieces of Ordnance, and betook themſelves to their Armes, for which ſervice the Houſe ordered them 200 l.

75 A bloudy exploit in Cornwall intended againſt Major Gen. *Skippon*, to have put all to the ſword, and having taken 30. out 28 to the ſword, whereupon the Major declared hee would live and die with them before they ſhould ſuffer under ſuch bloudy rebells.

76 Plots attempted againſt the towne and caſtle of Stafford, but prevented by Sir *W. Brereton*.

77 Dover attempted to be betraid, but by Gods mercy prevented.

Anno 1645.

78 Abbington aſſayed to be betraid by *Digby*, who offered Major Generall *Brown* 10000 l. but he ſcorned his trecherous proffer, and *Digby* was repulſed with great diſgrace.

79 Aleſbury ſhould likewiſe have been betrayed, but by Gods mercy prevented.

80 Reading indeavoured to be betraid, but prevented by the mercy of God.

81 Plymouth in danger to be betraid into the hands of mercileſſe enemies, but by the faithfull Governour prevented.

82 Lime was in great danger to be betraid, but the faithfull Governour Captain *Lemon* diſcovered the deſigne, who was profered 1000. l. to yeeld it to the Kings ſervice, which town the King valued as his Crowne.

83 Buckinghamſhire Malignants dangerous petition preſented to the Commiſſioners at Uxbridge, on purpoſe to diſſolve the Treaty.

84 A curſed deſigne to draw the hearts of the people from the Parliament, perſwading them that the Parliament ſought to inſlave them, whereupon the Parliament put forth a Declaration to the contrary, which did not a little content them.

85 The Kings deſigne for Yorke prevented by Major-Generall *Poyntz*, the King near Doncaſter makes Proclamation for all to come in unto him, but they knowing his ſervice, would not obey his command.

86 The peace with the Iriſh Rebels.

Publiſhed according to Order.

Printed for *S. W.* and *I. P.* and are to be ſold at their ſhops in great Woodſtreet, and in the great Old-Baily, neere the

816. m. 1
76
74

Die Veneris 11 Iunii 1647.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for every second Tuesday in the Moneth to be a day of Recreation for Schollers, Apprentices, and Servants.



Forasmuch as the Feasts of the Nativity of Christ, Easter, Whitsontide, and other Festivals commonly called Holy-dayes, have beene heretofore superstitiously used and observed, Bee it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That the said Feasts of the Nativity of Christ, Easter, and Whisontide, and all other Festivall dayes, commonly called Holy-dayes, be no longer observed as Festivals or Holy-dayes within this Kingdome of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, any Law, Statute, Custome, Constitution, or Cannon to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: And to the end that there may be a convenient time allotted to Schollers, Apprentices, and other Servants for their Recreation, be it Ordained by the Authority aforesaid, That all Schollers, Apprentices, and other Servants shall have such convenient reasonable Recreation and Relaxation from their constant and ordinary Labours on every second Tuesday in the Moneth thorowout the yeare, as formerly they have used to have on such aforesaid Festivals, commonly called Holy-dayes. And that Masters of all Schollers, Apprentices, and Servants shall grant unto them respectively such time for their Recreations on the aforesaid second Tuesdayes in every Moneth, as they may conveniently spare from their extraordinary and necessary Services and Occasions. And it is further Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that if any difference shall arise betweene any Master and Servant concerning the Liberty hereby granted, the next Justice of Peace shall have power to heare and determine the same.

Die Veneris 11 Junii 1647.

ORdered by the Lords assembled in Parliament, That this Ordinance be forthwith printed and published.

Joh. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum

A MOST Learned and Eloquent SPEECH,

Spoken and Delivered in the HOUSE OF

COMMONS, AT WESTMINSTER,

By a most LEARNED LAWYER, the 23th *June*, 1647.

Mr. Speaker,

I Know no man weaker than my self; who do acknowledge I am as unfitting to speak in this Honourable House, as *Phormio* the Philosopher was, to prattle an Oration of War-Discipline to the great Souldier *Hanibal*, in the presence of King *M.* Yet out of the debility of my Knowledge, the inability of my Learning, the imbecility of my Judgment, the nobility of this Transcript Senate, the mutability of their Censures, the instability of Opinions, the timorosity of Offending, the volubility of Scandal, and the impotency of my Utterance, I have, maugre all these perilous Impediments, adventured to unbosom and disburden my mind before these unmatchable *Patriots*.

Mr. Speaker, I am not ignorant that you are appointed in the Parliament, to be Ear of the King, and Mouth of the Commons; And I desire that your hearing may not take offence at my words, nor your tongue retort me a reproof instead of an applause. *Mr. Speaker*, In my Introduction to *Grammar*, vulgarly called, *Accidence*, I found Eight Parts of Speech, which is now an Introduction to me to divide my Speech into Eight Parts:

Viz.
1. *What we have done for Religion.*
2. *What for the Church.*
3. *What for the King.*
4. *What for the Laws.*
5. *What for the Kingdom.*
6. *What for the Subject.*
7. *What for Reformation.*
8. *What we have done for our selves.*

Of all these in order; as my infirm loquacity can demonstrate. *Mr. Speaker*, I do not herein declare, either of neither, the Opinions of this Honourable Assembly or my own; but I will make plain unto you, how the Malignants esteem us, and into what *Odium* we are fallen among Forreign Nations.

First, For Religion, the Malignants say; We have thrust out one and taken in two; that we have thrown down *Protestantism*, and erected *Anabaptism*, and *Brownism*; and that in our Doctrine we abuse the Renowned Memories of Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, and consequently King *Charles*;

that in their Religions they were Papiſtically minded, which their Lives and Acts, did and do manifeſt the contrary. And the Malignants ſay, it is no leſs than odious Treaſon, either of theſe deceaſed or ſurviving Princes, to traduce with ſuch falſe and ſcandalous aſperſions.

Mr. Speaker, I would not be miſtaken, I ſay not my own words, but I ſay what the Malignants ſay of us, and my Lord *Say*; And they the Proteſtant and Proteſtant Church, was wont to be, and ought to be an inward robe and veſture for the Soul and Conſcience of all true Believers; And that the Biſhops, Ancient Fathers, and all Orthodox Divines have, and had a care to keep her neat and hanſom, in as ſpotleſs integrity, as a Militant Church in this imperfect Age could keep it.

But our Adverſaries, they ſay, That we have in our Religion an outward Garment, or Cloak of any colour, which none do wear amongſt us but Sectaries, Fools, Knaves, and Rebels; the ſaid Cloak, being with often turning worn as thread-bare as our Publick Faith is, full of wrinckles, ſpots, and ſtains, neither bruſhed, ſponged, nor made clean, with as many patches as Beggars Coats, and that our preaching or pratling, as they alſo ſay, it is kept by Coblers, Tinkers, Weavers, Wyer-Drawers, and Hoſtlers; ſo that all order and decent comlineſs is thruſt out of the Church; all laudable Ornaments (and indifferent beſeeming Ceremonies) are cried down, trod down and baniſhed, under the falſe and ſcandalous terms of Popery, and in the place thereof is moſt naſty, filthy, loathſom and ſlovenly beaſtlineſs or Doctrine, being vented in long and tedious Sermons, to move and ſtir up the People to Rebellion and Trayterous Contributions; to exhort them to Murther, Rapine, Robbery, Diſloyalty, and all manner of miſchief that may be, to the confuſion of their Souls and Bodies: All theſe damnable Villanies, our Adverſaries ſay, are the accurſed Fruits which our new-moulded Linſy-Woolſey Religion hath produced; for they ſay, our Doctrine is neither derived from the Old or New Teſtament, that all the Fathers and Teſtant Doctors and Martyrs, never heard of it, that Chriſt and his Apoſtles never knew it. And for the Book of Common Prayer, they ſay in Verſe of that,

Ten thouſand ſuch as we can ne'r deviſe,
A Book ſo good, as that which we diſpiſe,
The Common-Prayer they mean, if we ſhould ſit,
Ten thouſand years, with all our brains and wit,
We ſhould prove Coxcombs all, and in the end,
Ner make ſo good, tis too good for us to mend.

And ſo much they ſay, we have done for Religion, it being the Firſt Part of my Eighth Part of Speech, as my weakneſs and your patience will permit; I will more briefly and compendiouſly proceed to the ſecond.

Secondly, For the Churches, we are taxed by the Malignants with prophane and more than barbarous pollutions of the Churches, or Houſes dedicated to God's Service: they ſay, we never built any, but have taken too much accurſed pains to deface and pull down many, or perverting the right uſe of them, into Stables, Brothels, Receptacles for Strumpets, Luxurious Villanies, and infernal ſtinking ſmoke of *Mundungus*, as a Common Stable, deſtroying thoſe things which were with great maturity of Judgment, Learning, and Wiſdom, enacted by former Parliaments, moſt execrably ſpoyling all by the uſurping Power of this Parliament.

Mr. Speaker, It is a rigorous medicine for the Tooth-ache, to knock out the brains of the Patient, he is no wiſe man that takes violent Phyſick, and kills himſelf to purge a little flegm, nor is he a prudent Builder, that if his Houſe do want ſome ſlight repair, will pull it all down; a man that loves his Wife will not caſt her away for a few needleſs black patches that her face is disfigured withal. In like manner the Malignants conceive, if any things were amiſs, either in Ornament, Geſture, Ceremony, Lyturgy, or whatſoever might have been proved unfitting, ſcandalous, or juſtly offenſive, as is conceived, it might have been removed or reconciled in a more Chriſtian way, than by Ruinating, Demoliſhing, Tearing, and Violating, Defiling and Spoyling, all without regard of either, Humanity, Chriſtianity, Charity, Law, or order from God or man, as too many Pariſhes and other places in this Famous Kingdom, can moſt truly, wofully teſtifie. And theſe ſweet pieces of ſervices our Adverſaries ſay, we have done for the Churches.

Thirdly, Concerning our Loyalty and Obedience to the King; It is manifeſt, we have all taken the Oath of Allegiance to His Majeſty, and that we have alſo lately taken Oaths and Covenants to make War againſt Him; our Enemies would fain know, who had power of diſpence, to free us from theſe Oaths, and likewiſe by what authority? The latter Covenant and Oaths, were impoſed upon the conſciences of men; for my own part, if there were no wiſer men than my ſelf, this ambiguous *Ænigma* ſhould never have gone ſo far; but it is reported by them, that if we had kept our firſt Oaths religiouſly, and not taken the ſecond moſt perjuriouſly, and performed them ſo impiouſly, then we had never ſo rebelliouſly offended ſo Gracious a Majeſty.

Mr. Speaker, Our Adverſaries do further alledge, that our Obedience to His Majeſty is apparently manifeſt many ſtrange ways: we have disburdened Him of His large Revenues, we have eaſed Him of the charge of Royal Houſe-Keeping, we have cleared Him from repairing of it, or repairing to His Stately Pallaces, Magnificent Manſions, and Defenſive Caſtles and Garriſons, and we have put Him out of care of repairing his Armories, Arms, Ammunition and Artillery; we have

have been at the charge of the keeping of His Children, and moſt truſty Servants from or for Him; we have taken order and given ordinances, that He ſhall not be troubled, either with much money or meat, and that His Queen and lawful Wife ſhall not ſo much as darken His doors, and we have ſtroven by open Rebellion to releaſe Him of troubleſom Life and Reign, by hunting Him like a Partridge over the Mountains, and by ſhooting Bullets at His Perſon for His Majeſtie's Preſervation, on purpoſe to make Him glorious in another World; we have alſo eaſed Him of a great number of His Friends, Subjects, and Servants, by either charitable famiſhing, brotherly baniſhing, liberal and free impriſoning, Parliamental Plundering, friendly throat-cutting, and unlawful beheading and hanging, or utterly ruinating as many as we could lay hold of, that either loved, ſerved, or honoured Him.

All theſe heavy Burthens we have eaſed Him of, and over-loaded our ſelves with the uſurped ponderoſity of them; ſo our Adverſaries ſay, that the weight of them will ſhortly either break our backs, or ſink us for ever.

And they further ſay, that ſince the World's Creation, never ſo good a King was ſo hardly uſed, or ſo trayterouſly abuſed and dealt withal.

Fourthly, *Mr. Speaker*, It is queſtioned what we have done for the Law, there are ſome Malignants, that are not afraid to ſay, that we have transformed and metamorphoſed the Common-Law of the Land, into the Lands common calamity; that inſtead of the common benefit, which the Laws in community ſhould yield to all, we have now perverted the ſame, to the private profit of our ſelves and ſome particular Perſons; The Civil War is turned to uncivil War, Blaſphemies, Atheiſm, Sacriledge, Obſcenity, Prophaneneſs, Inceſt, Adultery, Fornication, Leignany, Polligany, Baſtard-bearing, Cuckold-making, and all ſorts of beaſtly baudry, is ſo far from being puniſhed, that it is greatly connived at, or totally tollerated; and that thoſe, who ſhould be puniſhers of theſe groſs and crying Crimes, as Judges, Officials, Doctors, Proctors, and Apparitors, theſe are ſcorned, reviled, libelled againſt, cryed down, and made to be the ſhooting ſtake and laughing-ſtock of every libidinous incontinent Whore and Whore-monger.

The Law of God, contained in the Decalogy or Ten Commandements, they ſay, we have caſt out of the Church, not ſo much as ſuffering it to be read; and the New Teſtament, which was the laſt that Chriſt commanded, *That we ſhould love one another*; we have turned the clean contrary way, to the ſpoyling and murdering of one another; and for the Law of Nature, it is moſt unnaturally changed, to a Britiſh, Heatheniſh Inhumanity, Paricide, Intricide, Fratricide, and Homicide, and hath been, and is by us defended, maintained, and rewarded; no Affinity, Conſanguinity, Alliance, Friendſhip, or Fellowſhip, hath or can have any true Proteſtant or Loyal Subject, either of Life, Goods, Safety or Freedom: Theſe are the beſt Reports our Adverſaries the Malignants do give us, to have done for the Laws.

Nay, they ſay further, we have infringed and violated the Law of Arms here, and the Law of Nations abroad; for whereas Meſſengers and Ambaſſadours, have always had, and ought to have free and ſafe paſſage, with fair and courteous accommodation and entertainment; but we, contrary to them, and repugnant to Chriſtianity and Chriſtians, have ſuffered Ambaſſadours to be Rifled, Robbed, and Ill-intreated, and we have cauſed His Majeſtie's Meſſengers to be hanged, whom he moſt graciouſly hath ſent to us with Conditions of Peace, by *Vox Populi*, or common Vote of the People, without we are pleaſed, to call Malignants Popiſh Enemies to the State, with other ſcandalous names, reproachful words and Epithites, which they utterly deny, and we know both in their words and practiſe: we are juſtly taxed to be the mean independent and peſtilent propogation of all miſchiefs that this afflicted miſerable Kingdom groans and bleeds under; for they ſay that the Old Statutes of *Magna Charta* are overthrown by us, under the colour of ſupporting them by our Votes and Ordinances, Precepts and Proclamations, Edicts, Mandates and Commands; we have countermanded, abrogated, annihilated, aboliſhed, violated, and made void all the Laws of God and Nature, of Arms and Arts too, and inſtead of them we have unlawfully erected Marſhal Law, Club-Law, *Strafford*'s-Law, and ſuch Laws as make moſt for Treaſon, Rebellion, Murder, Sacriledge, Envy and Plunder; but as for the King, we have not allowed Him ſo much Law as a Huntſman allows a Hare; theſe are our Enemies words, and thus much ſay they we have done for the Laws.

Fifthly, The firſt Queſtion or *Quere* is, what we have done for the Kingdom.

It is ſpoken, we have done and undone the Kingdom, this Ancient Famous Kingdom, the Envy of the World for happineſs, this *Eden* of the *Univerſe*, this Terreſtrial Paradice, this abſtract of Heaven's bleſſing, and Earth's content, the Epitome of nature's glory, this exact extraction of Piety, Learning, and magnanimous Chivalry, this nurſery of Religion, Arms, Arts, Laudable Endeavours, this brood of men, this wonder of Nations, formerly renowned, feared, loved and honoured, as far as ever our Sun and Moon did ſhine, this *England*, which hath been a Kingdom, a Monarchy many hundred years under the Reigns of 168 Kings and Queens, this Kingdom that hath conquered Kingdoms, that hath made, *India*, *Paleſtina*, *Cyprus*, tributary tremblers, hath made *France* ſhake, *Spain* quake, relieved and defended *Scotland* from *French* Slavery, that ſaved and protected the *Netherlands* from *Spaniſh* Tyranny, Now we have made this Kingdom of *England* a moſt miſerable Slave to it ſelf, an univerſal *Golgotha*, a purple gore *Ackeldema*, a Bloody Field, a *Gehenna*, a Den of Devils, ot Infernal Furies, and finally an Earthly Hell, were it not for theſe differences, that here

the

the beſt men are puniſhed, and in Hell the worſt only are plagued; here no good man eſcapes torments, nor any bad man is troubled, the Gracious King is abuſed, for being good and juſt, and his true and loyal Subjects and Servants maſſacred, and maligned for their fidelity, the Proteſtants are called Papiſts, becauſe they will not be Browniſts, Anabaptiſts and Rebels, and Adverſaries are ſo bold to ſay, that we have plotted and laboured long to turn this glorious Monarchy into a pelting holy polly Independent Anarchy, and to make the Kingdom to be no Kingdom, ſo much they ſay we have done for the Kingdom.

Sixthly, *Mr. Speaker*, we are queſtioned what good we have done for the Benefit and Liberty of the Subject: Some of them ſay nothing at all, which they find by lamentable experience, that we have turned their Liberty into Bondage, their Freedom into Slavery, and their Happineſs into Unhappineſs and Miſery; nay, it is reported we have found no way to Hell for them, which we are perſwaded to be the way to Heaven, which is to Rebel or Perjure, to fight in Perſon againſt the King, and to be forſworn, to owe Him no Duty and Allegiance; tuſh, theſe are but trifles, and may be anſwered at any eaſie rate, a ſmall matter will clear the hearing; it's no more than everlaſting damnation, from which Speech, *Maſter Speaker*, I am bold to make uſe of a Speech in the diſtaſtful Letany, *Good Lord deliver us.*

Maſter Speaker, the Malignants do compare the Commonwealth to an Old Kettle, with here and there a fault, a hole, a crack, or a flaw in it; and that we in imitation of our bleſſed Brethren of *Banbury*, were intruſted to mend the ſaid Kettle, but like deceitful heatings, Tinkers, we have inſtead of ſtopping one hole made three or fourſcore: For the People choſe us for to eaſe them of ſome idle and tollerable Grievances, which we have done ſo cunningly and ſuperficially, that all the Subjects cry out and complain, that the Medicine is forty times worſe than the Diſeaſe, and the Remedy an hundred times worſe than the Medicine, and ſo much is reported we have done for the Subject, which is either enough or too much.

Seventhly, *Maſter Speaker*, the ſeventh Malignants Queſtion or *Quere* is, what we have done for Reformation? what by our induſtrious care and long ſitting we have Reformed? how the Sermon and Word of God is by us religiouſly, ſincerely, zealouſly, frequently and orderly preached and practiſed? what we have amended either in the Church or Kingdom? how either the King is by us honoured, or the Subject eaſed? or what we have done theſe four or five years? the Malignants would fain know with what faces we can look on the Free-holders and Corporations in every Shire, County, City, Town, and Burrough in this Kingdom, who cried us up with their voyces, and carried us up like Popes, on their ſhoulders with an Elle, to be Elected Knights and Burgeſſes: which way, *Mr. Speaker*, can we anſwer them, for our many Breaches of that great Truſt which they intruſted us withal? (I tell you, *Mr. Speaker*, theſe are home Queſtions) and that they ſay plainly, that our Reformation is Non-confirmation, and by ſure Confirmation, true Defamation, and that we have by cunning Transformation turned all to Deformation, ſo that our Predeceſſours and Anceſtours that are deceaſed this Life, to a better or worſe, ſhould or could they ariſe out of their Graves, and ſee the change, alteration and unmannerly manners, that hath overſpread this Church and Kingdom, they would think they were in *Turkey*, *Barbaria*, *Cerilia*, *Tartaria*, or ſome Land that is inhabited by Infidels, Pagans, or Devils; for *England* as it is, looks no more like *England*, as it was ſix years agone, than a Camel or a Cockle are like an Owl or a Red-herring.

Eighthly and laſtly, *Mr. Speaker*, the Malignants queſtion us, what we have done for our ſelves? It is true, Charity begins at home, and we ought to make much of and ſtrengthen our ſelves; but we have run as the Adverſaries ſay, to the hazarding of our Eſtates, to be juſtly forfeited for Rebellion againſt ſo juſt, merciful, and truly religious a King, our Lives are liable to the cenſure of ſuch Laws as former Parliaments have Enacted againſt Rebels and Traytorous Rebellion, and our ſouls are in danger of perdition, if ſubmiſſion, contrition, and ſatisfaction be not humbly, heartily, ſpeedily performed; for we and only we have altered this Kingdoms Felicity to confuſion and miſery; from a bleſt merry Comedy, to a doleful bloody Tragedy, which may fill a large Hiſtory of perpetual memory to the everlaſting oblivion, ſhame, and indignity of Us and our Poſterity: And thus, *Mr. Speaker*, with as much brevity as I could, I have run over my Eight Parts of Speech, whereby may be perceived how our Malignant Adverſaries do eſteem of Us, and our Actions: I could ſpeak more than I have ſaid, and I could ſay more than I have ſpoken, but having done I hold it manners and diſcretion to make an end.

FINIS.

ENGLANDS WOLFE WITH EAGLES CLAWES:

OR

The cruell Impieties of Bloud-thirsty Royalists, and blasphemous *Anti-Parliamentarians*, under the Command of that inhumane Prince *Rupert*, *Digby*, and the rest.

Wherein the barbarous Crueltie of our Civill uncivill Warres is briefly discovered.



1. ABout the middle of *September*, 1642. a base and barbarous act was performed against that faithfull Commander, Captain *Wingate*, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons, being taken prisoner by the Kings partie in fight neere *Worcester*, he was carried prisoner to *Worcester*, and there brought before the two *Germane* Princes, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, and by them with many base reproachfull revilings examined, concerning his being in Arms against the King, which he wisely, and as resolutely declared. At which the bloudy Prince *Rupert* being incensed to heare, with an outragious fury, call'd the said Captaine *Parliament dog*, telling him, if he had such a gift of patience, he should speedily be made a rare martyr. Immediately after this they marched from *Worcester* to *Ludlow*, and this Captain being bound with his hands behind him was set on horsebacke, bound fast to the horse, guarded by Troopers that swore Dam them they would pistoll him. And having rode about six or seven miles, having oft set their charg'd Pistolls to his breast, if he would not turne they would shoot him. But Prince *Rupert* himselfe coming to him gave command, if he would not renounce the *Parliaments* service, and turne to the King, he should presently be stript and ride starke naked before them to *Ludlow*. But this faithful Captain still continued his former resolution, and was presently stript, (receiving, as he said, more hurt by the cold, then trouble at their cruelltie and scorne.) And thus the Prince caused him to ride through the street at *Ludlow*, and with jeeres askt him, If he had now learn'd to suffer, vowing if he would not recant, to proceed against him with cruell torments to put him to death: but he persisted still in his constancy, and being sent to prison, was used most cruelly, being allowed but bread and water. This truth is confirmed and published by Authoritie of Parliament formerly.

2. Amongst the rest one that was hang'd three severall times, one after another, the halter broke every time as he was cast from the ladder, & the last time of the three, in a rage they tooke two halters, and twisted them together, but this also snapt in sunder. When he was cast off, and the man was still perfectly alive and well, at which they were struck to the heart, yet cast him into prison, and there starved him to death; which upon occasion by witnesse is to be verified.

3. Their common saying is, They will not be beholding to God to save them, and that they had rather be in hell with their Comrades, then in heaven with the *Round-heads*.

4. After the Parliaments Forces were out of the Citie of *Bristoll*, and without the Workes, the Cavaliers revilingly and blasphemously told them, they were sorry they could not butcher them, upbraiding them, and asking where is now your God? where are your fastings and professions? where is your King Jesus, and said, King *Charles* should be King for all King Jesus.

5. Another saying of theirs is; The Devill that made us, dam us, and Dam me and Ram me into the mouth of a Cannon, and shoot me nine miles into hell.

6. They drinke a health to King *Charles*, in whom they live, move, and have their being.

7. How should wee forget that bloudy massacre of *Byron* in Cheshire, that in coole bloud murthered no lesse then 1500. that fled into a Church for shelter, by fiering the same, and all these innocent poore soules burnt therein.

8. At *Crowland* in *Lincolnshire* about the middle of *May*, 1643. the Cavaliers coming to a neighbour Town call'd *Spawling*, they beset the house of one Master *Ram*, a godly painfull Minister of that Towne, they took him with one Master *Harington*, Master *Horn*, and Master *Slator*, all worthy religious Gentlemen, and carried them away prisoners, and there kept them at *Crowland* for three weeks.

9. After which time they of *Spawling* beset *Crowland*, hoping to release these worthy Gentlemen and their Minister. Whereupon these Cavalerian *Crowlanders* tooke these worthy Gentlemen out of prison, apiniond them all together, and set them on the top of their brestworkes of the Towne, in the face of their friends that came to relieve them, who not knowing who they were at such a distance, shot fiercely at them, and one Captain *Harington*, son to Master *Harington*, then prisoner, shot three severall times at his own father not knowing him, but at last perceiving this cursed wile, the fight abated on that side where they were plac't.

10. Herein appeared the admirable providence of God, that in so many violent and furious shots, not one of these worthy Gentlemen were toucht or hurt by the shot, God guiding the Bullets not to hurt his servants. Thus they were miraculously preserv'd, and the Town taken.

11. *Cicester* prisoners coming neere to *Oxford*, divers Inhabitants went to see them, the prisoners were tyed two and two together with cords or Match, two Ministers trasht through the durt as the rest: when they came before his Majesty, in the mire they fell upon their knees for his Majesties favour; but it was in vaine, his Majesty return'd this answer, they had brought that misery upon themselves: five or six dyed the same night they came to *Oxford* with their miserable usage; and one to end his misery cut his own throat.

12. They also tooke after the fight five of the Parliaments Souldiers, and tyed them by the hands with ropes, and forc't them into the Thames, where they were drown'd.

13. Amongst the rest one honest woman, *Jane White*, that reprov'd them for swearing, was shot with a brace of Bullets through the backe and belly, being great with childe, and within three weeks of her delivery, she dyed immediately.

14. At *Banbury*, though his Majesty gave his hand and seale to the contrary, that no injury should be done, yet most barbarously they fell to plunder the whole Towne, to the utter ruine of the said Inhabitants, saying, The King did not know the state and condition of warre.

15. One *William Wright*, of *Abington*, being well affected to the Parliament, advis'd the Inhabitants to stand upon their guard, and oppose the enemy, who being discovered, by Prince Plunderers command was condemn'd by martiall Law, and hang'd at his own dore.

16. A Gentleman of good worth they hang'd up in a With upon a tree, for saying, he was for the King and Parliament.

17. At *Ipsworth* an honest religious man, saying he was for the King and Parliament, they cut off both his eares, and gave him thirtie wounds; and after threw him on the dunghill, saying in a scoffing manner, Let the dogs lick him whole.

18. They tooke another man in the same Towne, and fastened a coard to his feete, and drag'd him about the streets: at last being weary of their cruelltie, thus they said; Why should we weary our selves with this Parliament dog, and so discharg'd three Pistolls at him to end his torment and life together.

19. A young man at *Leeds* for refusing to beare Arms against the Parliament, was horst by the Cavaliers, and great weights hung at his legs, which so hurt him that he bled and fild his boots with bloud, and his Mother weeping offered largely to take him off, but they would not, so that within a small space after he dyed.

20. Great cruelty was used to the prisoners at *Oxford* to force them to take the Protestation by the tyrant *Smith*, by tying lighted Match between their fingers, burning them to the bones, of which there were eye-witnesses.

21. Prince *Rupert* coming to *Brainford* with his cruell Cavaliers, he exercised most inhumane outrages there, plundering a Brewers house, spoyled and let out his beere, tooke from him ten or twelve Horses, drew his wife out adores in her smoake, with her young infant in her armes, having layen in but a weeke before; shee dyed soone after.

22. All those Prisoners which were taken at *Brainford* fight, they pinion'd together with match and ropes, stript them to their shirts, whipt them, and drave them before them like dogges to *Hounslo*, over furres and prickly bushes, bare-head and bare-foote. Some of these poore wretches fled from them into the Thames for hoped safety, were shot by these barbarous Cavaliers; and thus many were drown'd.

23. In *November* 1642. by that cruell and devillish *Cataline*, the Lord *Digby*, entering the Towne of *Malbrough* with his cruell companion Sir *Daniel Oneale*, that *Irish* bloudy Rebell, having with granadoes fired the Towne in foure severall places, rod furiously through the streets, and with drawne swords cut and hackt all they could meet with, whether men or women.

24. Then they brake open their shops, and took away all sorts of goods they met with, setting their swords and pistolls to men and womens breasts, threatening to kill them, if they would not confesse where their money was, and what goods they could not carry away, they brake and spoyl'd.

25. One Cavalier above all the rest coming an honest Gentlemans house in *Malbrough*, utter'd these words in a most insolent outragious manner; God dam me, ram me, sink me nine miles into hell, if I suffer one Roundhead to continue here.

26. In a short time after the Lord *Digby* or *Grandison* came into the same Gentlemans house, who had many children, and told him he must pay 500. l. within foure dayes after at farthest; the Gentleman told him he had not wherewith possible to pay 100. l. he had been so plunderd lately; and besides he had 18. children to maintaine, and now nothing left to keepe them: but this Lord swearing his common Oath, God dam him, what did he tell him of 18. children, why did he not tye them two by two together and drown'd them; then demanding where they were, he said, if he would not drown them he would and then swore the same oath as formerly, if he would not pay that sum, he would hang him at his own dore.

27. Another Cavalier in the Town proffered a Townsman twenty shillings, to teach him a new Oath, that he had never heard sworne.

28. The spoyle at this time was most lamentable, besides what they convayd away, letting out whole hogsheads of oyle, and vessels of strong water, Aqua vitæ, Treakles, spice, and fruit, which was all throwne about the shops, and streets, besides the burning and taking away of large Bibles, and all sorts of good books, with which they made great fires.

29. In one mans shop, wherein was Hemp, Flax, Oyle, Pitch, Tarre, Rosin, and such like combustables, they kindled a fire, and left it burning when they left the Towne, which was timely discovered and quenched.

30. At this time they drave at least 200. prisoners before them to *Oxford*, bound two by two, & forced them on foote through all the dirt and mire where their Cannons went; of which number about thirtie were honest able Townsmen; they were most cruelly used in the Tower of the Castle, not being allowed fire, candle, or straw to lie on, but the bare boards and plankes of the roome, and a peny in bread, and a farthing beere, depriving them of all friends, or supply otherwayes.

31. And when *Smith* their cruell Gaoler was solicited to pitie them; his answer was, Hang them damn'd rogues, villaines, traytors, the Devill take them, they are used too well, and when some of them were ready to dye, and he told of it, he would suffer nothing to be administred for their helpe or recovery.

32. Note moreover, that besides all this spoyle by plunder, and otherwayes, of this distressed Towne, these wicked Cavaliers burnt downe 35. dwelling houses, and made at least 150. able persons homelesse and harbourlesse; six or seven barnes full of Corne burnt and destroyed, besides stables, wood piles, and out-houses, and all their horse taken away: the losse of this Towne in all is by eye-witnesses and sufferers confirmed to be 500000 l.

33. This Tyger like Tyrant *Smith* hath so pincht his prisoners with cold and thirst, denying them water to drink, that when they have been brought forth and examin'd by their mercilesse Judges, they have gladly drank the water wherein Gentlemen had washt their hands, and raine-water in the Castle Court, yea, many have drunke their own urin.

34. After some were brought to such misery, then they were promis'd a peny a day in cheese, and their libertie at length, if they would take that *Oxonian* cursed Protestation. Whereupon divers poore soules tooke the same, and within three dayes after their cheese was denied them, and all hope of libertie, unlesse they would pay the Tyrant *Smith* large fees, or serve in armes for the King.

35. And others had their heeles and neckes tyed together for 44. houres, not suffering them to have one bit of bread all that time, or drop of water: some were so tyed or manacled three weeks together, without intermission, because they would not take that Protestation.

36. The perfidious dealing of Prince *Rupert* at *Bristoll* violating all Articles of agreement at the surrender of the Towne, as soone as they had entred plundering all houses as well Malignants as others.

37. They also tooke women by the throats, one especially, and put a rope about her neck, threatening to throttle her, if shee would not reveale where her husbands money lay, and ty'd a sheafe of hemp to her body, and began to set it on fire, thereby to force her to confesse the same.

38. Some gave money to severall Officers, that they might escape, yet were plundred, and found no redresse, others were greatly fined to recover those goods that were taken away.

LONDON; Printed by *Matthew Simmons*, dwelling in *Aldersgate*-streete. 1647. 9.

THE DECLARATION
OF THE
Most Christian King of France and Navarre:

Against the most horrid proceedings of a rebellious party of Parliament-men and Souldiers in England, against their KING and Countrey.

Translated out of French, By *P. B.*

Louis *the fourteenth by the grace of God, the most Christian King of France and Navarre, to all Christian Kings, Princes, States and People, sendeth greeting.*

WHereas we are informed by our Deare Aunt the Queene of England, of the distressed estate of the King her Husband, forced upon him by a rebellious party of his meanest Subjects under the command of the Baron of FAIRFAX, who is likewise countenanced by a small handfull of the basest of the people crept into the lower House of Parliament, but not being a tenth part thereof, the worthiest being either imprisoned, or banished by the tyranny of the Army, have designe to proceed against the person and life of their King, which is an action so detestable, and so destructive to the Nationall Rights of Princes and people, who are like to be inslaved thereby, and to know no law but that of the Sword; that we conceive our self obliged by the lawes of God and man, in the duty of a Christian, as well as the rights of a King, either to redeem from bondage the injured person of our neighbour King and Uncle, or to revenge all outrages already done, or hereafter which may happen to be done thereupon.

Therefore with the advice of our deare Mother the Queen Regent, and Counsell, we do publish and declare our detestation of all such proceedings, and vow in the presence of God and his holy Angels, a full revenge upon all actors or abettors of this odious designe, to the utter extirpation of them, their wives and children, out of all parts of Christendome wherein our power or interest can prevaile, if they proceed to this damnable fact, we conceiving it fit, to root out from humane society such a spurious and viperous generation of men. And we do therefore prohibit all such persons, their wives and children to come into any of our Dominions, unlesse they will be proceeded against as traitors to God and Nations.

And we do likewise invite all our neighbour Kings, Princes and States in amity with Us, or with whom we have any difference, to an honourable peace, that we may all joyne in Gods Cause and our owne, to revenge these hypocriticall proceedings of inraged Villains, who (we heare) take the cause of God for their pretence to destroy his ordinance.

And we desire all our neighbour Kings, Princes and States to make the same Proclamation we have done, against any of these or their adherents, from coming into their Territories; that when by Gods justice, and ours and others endeavours, they shall be chased out of their native countrey, they may wander like vagabonds in heathenish places, with the odious brands of Regicides upon them: and further to consider, whether that if the like madnesse took any of their armies, they would not implore our helps, as now this afflicted Queen and Aunt of ours hath occasion to do theirs, against persons who are now twice Rebells: First, against their lawfull Soveraigne, upon pretence of reformation of Government; and now against the very men and authority which raised them for that pretended occasion; wherein Gods justice is so apparent, that we are confident he will blesse this work intended by us, and which we hope will be seconded by all persons of honor and Justice both at home and abroad, to help to suppresse these rebells against their raisers; who yet presume upon the successe of their armes to erect their owne base thoughts and fortunes, above the limits of Religion or reason, to suppresse that Authority which God hath set over them.

Signed, *Louis.*

And below, *Bryan*, Secretary of State.

Published at Paris the second day of January, stylo novo. 1649.

K England
Lords & Commons 79

816. a.
81.

Die Martis, 6° Auguſti, 1650.

Reſolved, &c.

THat the Parliament doth Declare, That the ſeveral Powers given by the ſeveral Acts of Parliament to the reſpective Commiſsioners for the *Militia's* of the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, the *Militia's* of *Southwark* and the Hamlets of *London*, be and are in full force, notwithſtanding one Act of this preſent Parliament, Entituled, *An Act for Setling of the* Militia *of the Commonwealth of* England; And that the reſpective Commiſsioners in the ſaid ſeveral Acts, do exerciſe the ſaid ſeveral Powers accordingly.

ORdered by the Parliament, That this Vote be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

Hen: Scobell, Cleric. Parliamenti.

London, Printed by *Edward Husband* and *John Field*, Printers to the Parliament of *England*. 1650.

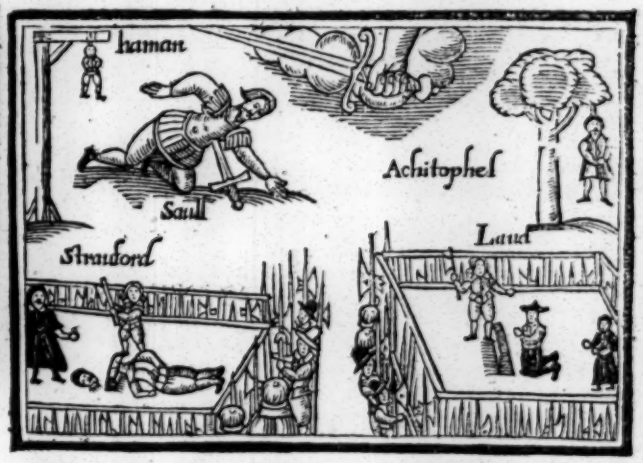
816 m. 1.
79

A Looking-Glasse for Statesmen,

Wherein they may clearely see the reward of their severall Actings.







THe severall Actings of men when formed, proceed from one of these two Principles; either from *Divine Wisdome*, or *Humane Prudence*, and sometimes from both: Now when *Divine Wisdome* doth act singly, and alone, it oftentimes (by the *Prudentiall*) is judged weaknes or folly, but the conclusion is alwayes in Honour, Peace, and Safety: *Humane Prudence*, when it relateth simply to the Actor, and not to the prejudice of another, is of great use to the owner; as when *to eat*, when *to drink*, *to worke*, *to sleep*, *to wake*, *to buy*, *to sell*, *to marry*, *or give in marriage*: in any of these, or the like, it is an ornament of great price, when rightly mannaged: But when it layes about it to compasse designes for it selfe, that tendeth to the hurt of another, it proveth most pernicious and destructive unto the Actor, to whom it promiseth great honour, and full content: As by these following examples on your right hand, doth manifestly appeare.

The lascivious Courtier doth laugh at the sillie chastity of *Joseph*, (as he accounts it) to reasse such a favour from his Mistresse as he did, but being only acted by *Divine Wisdome*, conclusion be a sufficient ground for us to beware how we trespass upon *divine Justice*.

Moses had little reason to slight such an Inheritance as the Crown of *Egypt*, for a reversion of Honour, amongst poor Captive *Bondmen*.

Daniel might very prudently have shut his Windowes, and so have saved himselfe from the *Lyons Denne*.

Mordecai might have allowed *Haman* his *Negative Voice* in State businesse, and cut him a Congee with a bended Knee, rather then expose himselfe, and the Nation to a *Halter*.

Hidrach, *Meshack*, and *Abednego*, might have clawed the *King by the Elbow*, and have told him *that he was Supream Head and Governour, over all Persons, and all Causes*, might by his Prerogative *frame them any Religion to worship God by*; and not have expo themselves to the fury of the Furnace.

Nehemiah might have Voted as the Courtiers did, and needed not to have lookt thinne upon the matter, because his Brethren were not fully delivered from their thraldom, being in favour with the King, he might easily have gotten *twenty hundred pounds a yeare Him*, and *His Heires* for ever, and suffered the *Poor Commons* to shift for themselves.

ONe President more, but of a different kind, that in this acted by *Humane Prudence*, and is proper to be rancked in the other Page; but that his Motto is, *Nevertheless his heart is upright in all things, save in the matter of Uriah*: *DAVID*, when he had committed folly with *Uriah's* wife, to cover his basenes, began to act prudentially; and therefore sent *Uriah* to come to Court, where he is kindly entertained, and made much of; and seeing his ary March will not prevaile with him to be a Cloake to the Design in hand, it is likely that od Liquor will enliven his Spirits to be Cornuted: But seeing this will not take; *Prudence* recheth forth unto bloud, and *Uriah* is slain: Now *David* acts to some purpose: A great urning is celebrated for worthy *Uriah*; and because his lame Soldiers should not beg in the ets, nor the Widowes of the slain Commanders wait at the Parliament dore for reliefe; s sent for and made his wife: And that his great love unto *Uriah* might more clearly appsee, how he that formerly had slain a Beare, and a Lyon, is worse then either, unto the nites, who it is probable had Articled with *Joab* for the surrender of the City upon yet because they had slain in Battel, a valliant Captain whom he so dearely loved, they e of unheard of cruelty in cold blood. Now see what followes: The next newes we of, *Amnon* his son, defileth *Tamar* his sister; *Absolom* his darling son, murthers his bro*mnon*: A spirit of *Stupidity* possessed *David*, so that Justice is neglected, and having g Guard thought himselfe secure: *Absolom* hath gotten the Throne: When restored, k in Battell that *Abishai* must succour him: His Bed was turned into a quagmire; the n his Bones made him roare; his moysture was like the Drought in Summer, and being ty yeares old must have a Virgin to keep him warm: *A dear bought Bargain.* No n will by *Humane Prudence* be advised to shunne shame at so deare a rate; *for had ure mercies of God* extended unto *David*, and kept him, he might have perished, as

WHen King *Saul* was dethroned by *Samuel*, and *David* his Son in law was exalted, he might have had honourable quarter from him during his life; for *David* thought it honour enough to be his *Armour-bearer*, and take Orders from him: But when the women in their Songs gave *David* their prayses *ten* for *one*, then *Saul* beginnes to Act prudentially: Nothing will satisfy blood-thirsty *Saul*, but the life of *David*, though sometime his integrity did force from him an abundance of hipocriticall teares: but note his conclusion.

Achitophel was in his Generation never accounted of as a Fool, or a Thin-Pate, but tis said of him, *that his Councels were so infallible, as the Oracles of God*; and therefore sayes *David*, *Except thou go back, and destroy the good councel of* Achitophel *we cannot be safe*: And you may see, had it been followed, how dangerous it was. Now this man, so infallibly wise, and also a professor formerly of Godlines, as *David* witnesseth, *We took sweet councel together in the House of God, we eat bread as familiar friends, that thou shouldst lift up the Heel against me, is intolerable*: That this man, so qualified, should by *Humane Prudence* put in for a share in so horrid a Treachery, and forget so good a Master, in giving such dangerous councell, and taking up such bloody resolutions against the person of his Lord; were it recorded in prophane history, would hardly be beleeved; but behold his Figure: he had so much honesty left him, as to save the Hangman a labour.

Haman came short of no man in his time, but the King only: He wanted neither power, wealth, favour, nor councel, to accomplish his designes, and compleat his Honour but only to supple the Sinewes of *Mordecaies* stiffe knees, which would not bend before him: He now consults with his Councel how to quit himselfe of the whole Rabble of those *Agitating Jewes*: marke well the end of his Tragedy.

Laud, we well remember was on his Mountain so strong, that he was in his thoughts unmoveable; and to make himselfe sure, sent the Dreamer to Tyburn; but before the flesh was off his Bones, himselfe had a receipt from the same Chirurgion.

UNmoveable *Strafford*, who wanted nothing to secure greatnes, but goodnes, was unexpectedly thrown off his mountain, *notwithstanding his Martiall power over the lives of men that stood in his way.*

THese few examples I have drawn forth before your view (honourable Statesmen) And if you thinke it Wisdome to trade in *Humane Prudence*, to the prejudice of others, the best pennieworth that you can expect in this Market, you may find in *David*; and if you like it, *much good do you*: but unlesse with him you water your Couch with Teares, your portion is in this Page. For here stands the Case: when men have formed an Action, that will not hold weight at the Beame of Justice; *Divine Wisdome* being the Judge, if the action relate unto the prejudice of another, *Divine Vengeance* sendeth its Warrant unto *Divine Justice*, to Attach the person Delinquent, and no Baile to be taken, but *an Eye for an Eye, a Tooth for a Tooth, and he that sheddeth mans blood* by colour of Law, as did *Ahab* by the councell of *Jezabel*, and *Laud* in our dayes, shall surely speed as they did: And say not in your selves wee see their errours and will shunne them, by standing on their shoulders, (so you may now their Heads are off) and we will accomplish our designes we have projected: *Be not deceived ye great Ones, whom God beholds*, God is not mocked, *look what you sow in the Furrowes of Iniquity, you shall be sure to reap in the Crop of Vanity*: But if you Plow by the Rule of *Divine Wisdome* and *Justice*, you shall reap *Honour* and *Peace* that is immortall, immutable, and glorious: *Therefore cease to do evil, learn to do well, seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the Widow, set the Prisoner free*, and then you shall not have cause to feare the face of man, or dread the malice of your adversaries.

Printed for I. H. in the yeare 1648.

80

816. m. 1
82. 1

Die Martis, 17 Septembr. 1650.

ORdered *by the Parliament*, That the Sheriffs of the reſpective Counties within *England* and *Wales*, be Required and Enjoyned forthwith to ſend to the Miniſters of the ſeveral Pariſhes in their reſpective Counties, The *Act for ſetting apart* Tueſday *the Eighth day of* October, 1650. *for a Day of Publique Thanksgiving; together with a Narrative and Declaration of the Grounds and Reaſons thereof.*

Hen: Scobell, Cleric.
Parliamenti.

LONDON:

Printed by *Edward Husband* and *John Field*, Printers to the Parliament of *England*, 1650.



84

816. m. 1.
83.

Die Veneris, 15 Novembr. 1650.

Reſolved by the Parliament,

THat all ſums of money payable for Reſpites of Homage, Fines for Alienation without Licenſe, and all Arrears thereof, and all Iſſues for the ſame, and all Proces out of the Court of Exchequer againſt any perſon or perſons for or in reſpect thereof, and all proceedings upon ſuch Proces be diſcharged, and no further Proces or Proceedings be had thereupon.

Reſolved,

That all ſums of money due for mean Rates, and Arrears thereof, and all Proces and Proceedings thereupon be diſcharged, and that no further ſeizure ſhall henceforth be made for ſuch mean Rates or Arrears thereof: And all Judges, Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice are to take notice hereof.

Reſolved, That theſe Votes be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

Hen: Scobell, Cleric. Parliamenti.

London, Printed by *Iohn Field*, Printer to the Parliament of *England*, 1650.



816. m. 1.
84.

BY Authority of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of *England*, Theſe are to command and require *William* Lord *Craven*, to make his Perſonal appearance before the Parliament of the Commonwealth of *England*, upon the third day of *September*, One thouſand ſix hundred fifty one; there to make Anſwer to all ſuch Matters as ſhall be objected againſt him, on the behalf of the Commonwealth of *England*: VVhereof he is not to fail at his peril. Dated at *Weſtminſter* this third day of *July*, 1651.

William Lenthal, Speaker.

Thurſday, the third of *July*, 1651.

Ordered by the Parliament,

THat the Sergeant attending the Parliament, do Proclaim this Summons in *Weſtminſter*-Hall this preſent day.

Ordered by the Parliament,

That the Summons be likewiſe Printed, and that the Sergeant at Arms attending the Parliament, do cauſe the ſame to be ſet up at the *Old Exchange London*, and other places convenient for publication thereof.

Hen: Scobell, Cleric. Parliamenti.

London, Printed by *John Field*, Printer to the Parliament of *England*. 1651.

816. m. 1.
85.



Votes of Parliament

For ſetting apart a Day of

Publique FASTING and HUMILIATION.

Wedneſday the Ninth of February, 1652.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Parliament,

THat Thurſday the third day of *March* next, be ſet apart for a Day of Publique Faſting and Humiliation, to be obſerved throughout this whole Nation, to ſeek unto Almighty God for a Bleſſing upon the Councels of this Commonwealth, and upon their Forces by Sea and Land.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Parliament,

That this Vote be Printed and Publiſhed, and Copies thereof ſent to the Sheriffs of every County; and that they be required to ſend the ſame unto the Miniſters of the ſeveral Pariſhes, that notice thereof may be given in convenient time.

Hen: Scobell, Cleric. Parliamenti.

London, Printed by *John Field*, Printer to the Parliament of *England*. 1652.

816. m. 1.
86.

O P

By His Highneſs:

A PROCLAMATION

PROHIBITING

The Diſturbing of *MINISTERS* and other *CHRISTIANS* in their Aſſemblies and Meetings.

IT having pleaſed the Lord, by the manifold Mercies and Deliverances which he hath wrought in and for theſe Nations of late years, and the Bleſsings wherewith he hath bleſſed the Endeavors of the Good People thereof, in making them Succeſsful againſt His and their Enemies, to crown Us with this, as not the leaſt Token of his Favor and Good will to Us, That there is a free and uninterrupted Paſſage of the Goſpel running through the midſt of Us, and Liberty for all to hold forth and profeſs with ſobriety, their Light and Knowledge therein, according as the Lord in his rich Grace and Wiſdom hath diſpenced to every man, and with the ſame Freedom to practice and exerciſe the Faith of the Goſpel, and to lead quiet and peaceable Lives in all Godlineſs and Honeſty, Without any Interruption from the Powers God hath ſet over this Commonwealth, nay With all juſt and due Encouragement thereto, and Protection in ſo doing by the ſame; A Mercy that is a Price of much Blood, and till of late years denyed to this Nation, as at this day it continues to be to moſt of the Nations round about Us, and which all that fear God amongſt Us ought duly to conſider and be thankful for in this Day, Wherein God hath ſo graciouſly Viſited and Redeemed his People; His Highneſs, as he reckons it a Duty incumbent upon him, and ſhall take all poſsible Care to Preſerve and Continue this Freedom and Liberty to all Perſons in this Commonwealth fearing God, though of differing Judgements, by protecting them in the ſober and quiet exerciſe and profeſsion of Religion, and the ſincere Worſhip of God, againſt all ſuch Who ſhall, by impoſing upon the Conſciences of their Brethren, or offering violence to their Perſons, or any other Way, ſeek to hinder them therein; So likewiſe doth he hold himſelf equally obliged to take Care, That, on no pretence whatſoever, ſuch freedom given ſhould be extended by any beyond thoſe bounds which the Royal Law of Love and Chriſtian Moderation have ſet us in our Walking one towards another; Or that thereby occaſion ſhould be taken by any to abuſe this Liberty to the diſturbance or diſquiet of any of their Brethren in the ſame free Exerciſe of their Faith and Worſhip, which himſelf enjoyes of his own. And his Highneſs cannot but ſadly lament the Wofull diſtemper that is fallen upon the Spirits of many profeſsing Religion and the Fear of God in theſe dayes, Who inſtead of a ſuitable return to the Lord our God for this Liberty, and all our other Mercies, and appearing in an anſwerable carriage by a Spirit of tenderneſs and forbearance one towards another, and provoking one another to Love and good Works, are found in a ſpirit of bitterneſs towards their Brethren, biting and devouring, hatefull and hating one another, and Whileſt they pretend the Liberty which Chriſt hath purchaſed for his People, do openly and avowedly, by rude and unchriſtian Practices, diſturb both the publique and private meetings for preaching the Word, or other Religious Exerciſes, and vilifie, oppoſe, and interrupt the Publique Preachers in their Miniſtery, Whereby the Liberty of the Goſpel, the profeſsion of Religion, and the Name of God is much diſhonoured and abuſed, and the ſpirits of all good men much grieved. His Highneſs therefore, having had many informations from divers parts of this Common-Wealth of ſuch Practices by divers men lately riſen up under the names of Quakers, Ranters, and others, who do daily both reproach and diſturb the Aſſemblies and Congregations of Chriſtians, in their Publique and Private Meetings, and interrupt the Preachers in diſpencing the Word, and others in their Worſhip, contrary to juſt Liberty, and to the diſturbance of the Publique Peace, Doth hold himſelf obliged by his Truſt, to Declare his diſlike of all ſuch Practices, as being contrary to the juſt Freedome and Liberties of the People, which by the Laws and Government of this Commonwealth they ought to be Protected in; And doth hereby ſtrictly Require and Command all Perſons whatſoever, That they forbear henceforth all ſuch irregular and diſorderly Practices. And if in Contempt hereof, any Perſons ſhall preſume to offend as aforeſaid, We ſhall eſteem them as Diſturbers of the Civil Peace, and ſhall expect, and do require all Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice to proceed againſt them accordingly. Given at *White-Hall* the 15. day of *February* 1654.

London, Printed by *Henry Hills* and *John Field*, Printers to His Highneſs, MDCLIV.

816. m. 1

87

THE DECLARATION

OF

The free and well-affected People of England now in Armes against the Tyrant Oliver Cromwell Esq.

BEing satisfied in our Iudgment and Consciences of the present necessity to take up Armes for the defence of our native Rights & Freedomes, which are wholy invaded & swallowd up in the pride & ambition of *Oliver Cromwell* who calls himselfe Lord Protector of England, and hath rendered all English-men no better then his Vassals, wee expect to be branded with the infamous name of Rebells and Traitors, or to be misrepresented both to the Army Citty and Countrey as common enemies, disturders of the publicke peace, arbitrary Cavileers, Lowellers, ; or under some other odious notion, that may provoake the Army and People to endeavour our destruction; but if wee may prevaile to be heard before wee be condemned and executed, wee shall submit our cause and righteous End wee seeke to the judgment of the Army and every honest English-man, and if the army it selfe according to their many Engagements will undertake (and their strength be sufficient) to redeeme us from our present slavery, and setle that Right and Freedome, unto which our Birth gave us title, wee shall readily lay down our present armes.

The whole Christian world knowes, that our English earth hath been drunke with blood these twelve yeares through the great contest for Right and Freedome, and the whole Treasure of the Nation exhausted in that quarell, how then can any man whose hand or heart hath been ingaged in that bloody contest either acquit himselfe to God his Conscience or his Countrey in yeilding up tamely and silently all the Lawes Rights and Liberties of *England* into an Vsurpers hand. Wee have for many yeares patiently borne all kinds of oppression, arbitrarines and tyranny, and suffered under such heavy burthens of Excise and Taxes, as England never knew in former ages, having been fed by him that now calls himselfe Lord Proctor and his army with speacious pretences and most alluring promises (seconded with many appeales to God for their integrity of heart in them) that true English Liberty should be setled and secured, impartiall Iustice provided for, arbitrary powers abolished, and every yoake of oppression broaken, and every burden eased: and wee did beleive (as they tould us) that our present sufferings were only like a rough stormy passage to the Haven of Iustice, Right, and Freedome, wee could not suspect these ambitious Designes in Cromwell and his confederates, that are now proclaimed to the world: wee could not thinke it possible, that a man of such a meane quality and estate as he should aspire to make himselfe an absolute Lord and Tyrant over three potent Nations, but above all his pretended zeale for God and his People, his high professions of Godlinesse, simplicity, and integrity, his hypocriticall prayres and dayes of fasting to seeke the Lord, his dissembled humility and meekenesse, and his frequent compassionate teares upon every occasion: wee say, these things together with his Engagements publicke and private, his most sollemne protestations with imprecations of vengance upon himselfe and family if he dissembled, and his most frequent appeales to God for the truth of his professions and Declarations that he designd nothing but securing the liberty of Gods people, and administration of impartiall justice, and sought no power honour riches or greatnesse to himselfe or any particular party or interest: we say, these things rocked us so asleepe with the pleasant dreames of liberty and justice, untill he hath made a sacrifice of all our Lawes, Liberties, and Properties unto his owne ambition, and now is not afraide to owne what he before disclaimed and declared against: He that formerly protested before the dreadfull God and to the long Parliament, that he and his army should be wholy subject to their Civill Authority, and that whosoever should attempt any violence against them should make his way through his blood, he now owns the breakeing them in peices with scorne and contempt: He that Declared so much humility and selfe deniall, claimes and owns a power Supreame to Parliaments, and exerciseth an absolute Dominion over the Lawes and Estates of three Nations: he that seemed so zealous for Liberty, now dares owne every private English-man his Vassall, and their Parliaments his Slaves: he publisheth in his Printed speeches to his Parliament that the benefit that all English men have in the execution of any Lawes amongst them is from him, & the Authority that their Parliaments have & shal have is wholy derideed from him; he hath publshed to the whole world, that he hath dissolved all Civill Government, and that he had in himselfe an absolute unlimited arbitrary power without checke or controull untill he put some limits upon himselfe, if he may be beleived in his paper of Government: Now what Patroone in *Argeire* ever claimed more Mastery over his Slaves bought in the Market then this Claime of Cromwells extends unto over us? If wee have the benefit of the execution of no Lawes but from him, then all the Rights Priviledges and Estates wee have, are enjoyed by his mercy only: without the execution of Lawes no man hath more right to Lands or goods then an other, nor is any mans life under any security, if an other be stronger then he: So that Cromwell ownes and professes, that the bread that every man eates, is by his mercy: and if his power was without limit (as he sayes) untill he had put some bounds then tis of his grace and favour only that all English men have now a seeming Right in their Wives, Children, Seruants, Lives and Estates, if his owne limits of his power gives any such right, and if he please to throw away, (or burne by the hand of the haug man) his limits in his paper of Government, who can controll him? he may doe what he list with things of his owne makeing, tis the old English Proverbe, He that can bind, can loose: and he may doe what he list also with the authority of Parliaments, if it be as he saies, of his owne giving: Now wherein doth a Patroones power over his purchased Slave exceede this, which Cromwell ownes over us? The Patroone can but give the Slave his Lawes, his cloathes, his meate, his life, and all those Cromwell ownes to have given to us, only he speakes it in such language as sounds not so harshly.

Now after the expence of so much preatious Christian blood for the setling the Rights and Liberties due unto us as men and Christians, when he that was trusted with an *Army* for that purpose, hath so unworthely betrayed his trust, spilt innocent blood like water, falsified all his Declarations, Promises, Protestations, and Oathes, and assumed to himselfe such a Dominion over our Countrey, as is destructive unto all Right and Liberty, and renders us and our posterities Slaves to him and his Successors, with a payment of a fifth or their abouts of our Estates certaine in Taxes, to be intailed upon our posterities, besides other burthens, wee appeale to the conscience of every honest man, whether a present necessity and an iucumbent duty be not upon us to arme our selues in defence of our antient Lawes, and dearest Birth rights against the present Imposture and Vsurper; and we hope most of the present Army have not extinguished their love to their Countryes Freedome (although Cromwells hypocriticall Professions, Prayres, and Teares, have much deluded them) but that they will readily concur with us, and other honest English-men in our present attempt by force of Armes to redeeme our Countrey out of the Vsurpers bonds, and to seeke those righteous ends, which wee doe hereby Declare to bee those, for which we now hazard our lives, and with which we shall rest satisfied, and returne to our homes in peace and they are these following, viz.

1. That all assumed and usurped Powers and Authorities over our Countrey may be utterly abolished.

2. That the Government may be setled upon a just basis with due bounds and limits to every Magestrate.

3. That the ancient Liberties of England setled by Magna Charta, the Petition of Right, and other Lawes may be secured inviolably: That no mans person may be molested, imprisoned, restrained, or touched without a Legall Cause shewne in the warrant, whereby he is molested or restrained, and that also in a due course of the Lawes known proceedings without Countermands from the will of any man; whereas now mens persons are trobled and restrained at will, and destroyed by long imprisoments, no man knowes for what. And also that no mans Estate may be liable to any disposall or prejudice but by the known Lawes of the Land, and the lawfull Iudgment of his equalls.

4. That free successive Parliaments may be setled with times of their beginning and ending, and with their antient power and priviledges.

And that the Jurisdictive powre which Parliaments have taken upon them to exercise in these times of warre and destraction by taking upon them the Iudgment of particular Causes concerning mens persons and estates, somtimes by their Committees and somtimes by themselves, contrary to the knowne Proceedings of the Law, that such power (we say) may be Declared against, and secure provision made against the same, that thereby Parliaments may be free from the temptations of profit, freinship, and all private Intereests, by which only they can be corrupted.

5. That the Militia of the Nation may be so disposed, that no man may be able to be Master of Parliaments: and also that secure provision may be made, that no Parliament shall make it selfe perpetuall and inslave the people to them.

And that such a setlement may be made of Right and Freedome, and these our ends obtained, and a peace firmely established, we know no meanes under God but a truly free Parliament,

Now for the defence of these our Rights and Liberties we are resolved to expose our Lives to the utmost hazards, and we shall neither wronge nor oppose any man, who doth not ioyne himselfe to the present Vsurper, to destroy or prevent these our righteous ends; and though we have reason to beleive, that no person fearing God, or of Conscience, Honour, or Reason can satisfie himselfe to shed our innocent blood for seeking these things; yet however we shall commit our selues and our just Cause to the tuition of the righteous God, and hope in his mercy, that our endeavours may procure Iustice, Freedome, Peace, and Setlement unto this distracted Nation.

Printed in the Yeare, 1654

I have seen amongst Secretary Thurloes papers (inter alia) the Examanation of one Robert Duke an Oxford Scholler who was seized about this Insurrection, who hath this passage in his examanation that Sir was told by Sydl the Agent in his first Engagement in this late Rebellion, that there were 3 Generall Armies, one for the Parliament, another for the Presbyterian & a third for ye Army, who were called by a Periphrasis, ye Scaled knot & yt they had resolved to take in all Interests, & to settle the King, & it was privately whispered, the protectors Interest was not excluded, who had disclaimed for the setling of ye nation in peace, was resolved that the King should be brought in

88

O P

86

816. m. 1.
88.

England:
Cromwell, Ld

By the Protector.

A PROCLAMATION

Of the *PEACE* made between this Commonwealth, and *France.*

OLIVER Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, &c. Whereas by the blessing of God, We have, with the advice of Our Council, Made and Concluded a Treaty of Peace, Friendship and Amity between this Commonwealth on the one part, and France, on the other, their Lands, Cities; Towns, Dominions, Territories, Places and People, by Sea, Land, fresh-Waters, and elsewhere; And Whereas by the said Treaty of Peace all Acts of Hostility are to cease on both sides immediately after publication thereof, as well upon the Sea, as at Land, Rivers, and fresh-Waters, and whatever shall be taken by the one from the other after the said Publication; shall well and truly be restored; And all Letters of Marque and Reprisal to be recalled and made void. We have thought fit to make publication, as We do by these presents, of the aforesaid Treaty and Agreement; and do hereby strictly charge and require all person and persons, of What degree, quality and condition they, or any of them be, belonging to this Common-Wealth, to take notice thereof, and conform themselvs accordingly. And in further performance of the said Treaty on Our part, We do by these presents require and enjoin all Ships of War, and others belonging to the State, or particular persons set forth upon private Commissions, or otherwise, to observe the said Agreement. And to the end none may pretend ignorance thereof, the Commissioners of the Admiralty are hereby required to give effectual notice of the premisses to all the Ships of War of this Commonwealth, either at Sea or in Port. And the Judges of the High Court of Admiralty are also by virtue of these presents forthwith to call in, upon their several Securities given in that Court, all such Ships as have been set forth upon private Commissions against any of the People or Subjects of France.

Given at *Whitehall* this 20. day of *November* 1655.

Printed and Published by His Highness special Commandment.

London, Printed by *Henry Hills* and *John Field*, Printers to His Highness, 1655.



89

816 m. 1
89.

Wedneſday February 13. 1655.

At the Council at Whitehall.

FOraſmuch as for many years laſt paſt Complaints have been made of the exceſſive charges, with which the office of ſheriff hath been burdened, partly through the extraordinary expences of ſome preceding ſheriffs, whoſe example hath drawn on others thereunto, to the diſcouragement of ſuch as ſhall be imployed in ſuch a publick ſervice. For preventing whereof for the future, and to the end the Charge of ſuch as are imployed in that publick office may be leſſned as much as may be, Ordered by his Highneſs the Lord Protector, and the Council, That the Major Generals do appoint in the reſpective Counties within their charge a Troop of Horſe of the ſtanding Army or Militia Forces to attend the Sheriff at the Aſſizes, or ſuch number of them, and for ſo long time as the ſheriff ſhall direct to wait upon the Judges, and perform ſuch other ſervices as have been uſually required of the ſheriffs men at the Courts, or otherwiſe during the ſaid Aſſizes. And to take care that they do demean themſelves with all reſpect and diligence in the ſaid ſervice. That no gratuity or preſent be given by any Sheriff to the Judges, Clerks of Aſſiſe, or any their Officers or ſervants, nor be by them received, nor any table or entertainment kept for them, or for the Juſtices of the Peace at the Aſſiſes, at the charge of the Sheriffs.

Wedneſday February 13. 1655.

ORdered by his Highneſs and the Council, That this Order be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

Henry Scobel, Clerk of the Council.

London, Printed by *Henry Hills* and *John Field*, Printers to his Highneſs, 1655.

816. m. 1.
90.



88

K England Cromwell

INSTRUCTIONS

To be obſerved touching the Collection appointed by the Declaration of his Highneſs and the Council hereunto annexed, inviting the people of *England* and *Wales* to a day of Solemn Faſting and Humiliation.

I.

THat the Miniſters and Church-wardens of the reſpective Cities, Towns, Pariſhes, and other Congregations, as well within the privileged places, as without, by themſelves, or with ſuch others whoſe hearts the Lord ſhall ingage in ſo charitable and pious a work, do the next Lords day after the publication of this Declaration, go from Houſe to Houſe within ſuch City, Town or Pariſh, and ask and receive what each Houſe-keeper and others will freely give, and in the preſence of the party giving, ſet down his or her name, with the ſum by him or her given, fairly written in a Schedule to be by them annexed to this Declaration, and the total ſum thereof to endorſe upon the ſaid Declaration, ſubſcribed by the ſaid Miniſter, Church-wardens, and others, who ſhall aſſiſt in the ſaid Collection; That all the moneys ſo collected, together with the ſaid Schedule, and Declaration ſo indorſed, be returned and paid by the ſaid Miniſter and Church-wardens, within four daies then next following, unto the Maior, or other Head Officer of ſuch City or Town, or to the next Juſtice of the Peace to the Pariſh where ſuch collection ſhall be made, who is hereby impowred and required to receive the ſame, and to give his acquittance to ſuch perſon ſo paying the ſame, and within twenty daies after, or ſooner, if it may be, to return the ſum and ſums ſo received, unto *Chriſtopher Pack*, the preſent Lord Maior of the City of *London*, and Sir *Thomas Vyner* Knight, Alderman of the ſaid City, or either of them, who are hereby appointed Treaſurers for receiving the whole ſum which ſhall be gathered upon this Collection, whoſe acquittance ſhall be a ſufficient Diſcharge for ſuch ſum ſo paid in. And that the ſaid Miniſter and Church-wardens do within ſix daies after ſuch Collection certify unto *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clerk of the Council, the ſum ſo collected, in ſuch City, Town or Pariſh, to the end an exact accompt may be taken thereof.

II.

That Sir *Gilbert Gerard*, Baronet, Sir *John Trevor*, Knight, *Edward Creſſet*, Eſquire, Mr. *Philip Nye*, Mr. *Edmund Calamy*, Mr. *Joſeph Caryl*, Mr. *William Kiffen*, Mr. *William Jenkins*, and Mr. *Thomas Harriſon*, or any five or more of them, be, and are hereby appointed a Committee to have the care of this buſineſs, that the ſums ſo collected be paid into the ſaid Treaſurers, and to conſider of the beſt waies and means how the ſame may be diſpoſed of, for the relief of the ſaid poor Proteſtants, and to give an accompt thereof to the Council, to the end the Charity aforeſaid may be ſpeedily and effectually imployed to the beſt advantage of the ſaid poor Proteſtants, and according to the intention of the Givers.

London, Printed by *Henry Hills* and *John Field*, Printers to his Highneſs, MDCLV.

The Report of the Committee of the Army upon a Reference from His HIGHNESS, *in a Case depending between* Francis Farrington *Plaintiff, and* VVilliam Chamberlaine *Defendant.*

116. m. 1
91.

At the COMMITTEE for the ARMY, *May* 18. 1656.

IN pursuance of a Reference from His Highness the Lord Protector of the 3d of *January* 1655. whereby the Petition of *William Chamberlaine* of *London* Merchant (relating to a difference between him the said *Chamberlaine* and one *Francis Farrington*) is referred to this Committee, with direction to call for the Parties and examine Witnesses concerning the Particulars mentioned in the said Petition, and compose the matters in difference, or otherwise certifie the same to his Highness with their opinion.

Wee do humbly certifie, That having appointed a day for Hearing of the said Difference (and given notice thereof to the Parties concerned) *Chamberlaine* personally appeared before us; but *Farrington* only by his Counsel, and craved a Copie of the Petition and Reference, and time to put in an Answer; which was granted, and a week's time given for bringing in the same, (which accordingly was brought in) and another day was appointed for both Parties to bee present, in order to a full Hearing of the matter in Controversie, and examination of the Witnesses to bee produced on each side: On which day of Hearing, *Chamberlaine* with his Partie appeared, but not *Farrington*, nor any on his behalf. Whereupon this Committee proceeded to the perusal of several Affidavits taken before a Master of the *Chancery* (and now remaining with this Committee); by which it appear's, That the said *Farrington* is guiltie of several notorious and gross Cheats and Abuses in the counterfeiting and forging of several Debenters or Publick-Faith-Bills to a considerable value, and passing som of them upon purchase of Lands at Grays-hous. For which Cheats and Forgeries notice was given to the Parlament by one Colonel *John Jackson*, and a Warrant issued under the hand of the Speaker for the apprehending of him; upon which hee secretly conveyed himself to the Barbadoes under another Name. And upon Articles exhibited to the then Council of State by one *Joseph Briggs*, a Warrant was issued forth for the apprehending and taking into custodie the said *Farrington*, who was thereupon brought over into *England*, and remained here a Prisoner for som time. The said *Farrington* upon a pretence that th'aforesaid Warrants were procured and the said Informations and Articles exhibited by the Petitioner *William Chamberlaine*, caused the said *Chamberlaine* to bee arrested upon two several Actions of thirtie thousand Pounds each, at the publick Exchange, whereupon hee was forced to give special Bail; And hee the said *Farrington* became non-suited in both his said Actions. In defens of which the said *Chamberlaine* hath expended at the least three hundred Pounds, besides loss of time, and great discredit to him in the way of his Calling, as appear's by the said *Chamberlaine*'s Affidavit taken also before a Master of the *Chancery*. And there beeing several other particulars wherein the dishoneſt and abusive Deportment of the said *Farrington* (and som that adhere to him) in the prosecution of his malicious and ungrounded pretences against the said *Chamberlaine* appear's (which would bee too tedious to relate). Wee do humbly take leav upon the whole, to certifie, That by what hath now appeared before us, and what wee have seen by former Informations exhibited against him to the former Committee for the Army, and by what som of us have discovered of him upon other occasions, Wee do finde the said *Farrington* guilty of such notorious Cheats and Forgeries, that (wee humbly conceiv) hee deserv's the severest punishment that can bee inflicted upon a Person for Crimes of that nature; hee beeing at this present (as wee are informed) in Custodie with the Serjeant at Arms for som Acts of Forgerie, exceeding prejudicial to the Publick.

And in regard the said *Chamberlaine* hath been so injuriously and causlesly arrested and prosecuted by him the said *Farrington*, (and lyable still to bee farther troubled, unless relieved by Your Highness), Wee do take leav farther humbly to offer as our Opinion, That the said *Chamberlaine* ought to bee repaired by the said *Farrington* for the dammage hee hath susteined by his vexatious Suits; And that the said *Farrington* ought to bee made utterly uncapable of ever troubling him the said *Chamberlaine* or any other upon such causless and groundless pretences: Which is humbly submitted to His Highness Consideration.

John Clerke,
Rich. Lucy,
Jo. Hildesley,
Ger. Benet.

This is a true Copie of the Original, examined by ROB. BOWES.

ology of the most remarkable Passages and Transactions which occurred since his late Renowned

VER Lord Protector was Invested with the Government of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Territories thereto belonging.

With an Exact Account of the place of His Birth, His Education, Marriage, and Progeny;

As also the Manner of His DEATH, and the Description of His lying in State at *Sommerset-House*.



The manner of his Highnes's Instalment

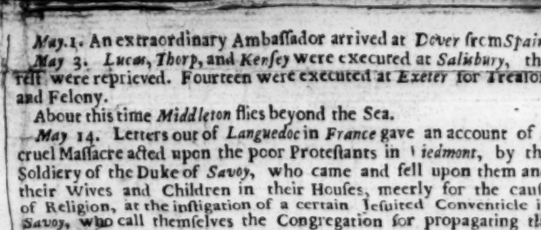




The manner of his Highnes's Lying in State at Somerset House



His Highnes's sitting in Councill



His Highnes's Riding into y^e City attended by y^e Lord Mayor &c



The Hearse of his Highnes.

, *Oliver Cromwel*,
born at *Huntington*,
nd anciently of the
liams's, Gentlemen
Glamorgan in *South*
ign of King *Henry*
d into the Name o

in the Universi
e came to *Lincolnes*-
not to have spent
or the bettering of
in reading of men,
more inclined, and

of the *Bourchers*,
wo Sons, the Lord
ow, and the Lord
great honor, hopes
eminent vertues:
Lord *Ireton*, lately
the Right Noble
second Daughter,
he Lady *Mary*, his
the Lord Viscount
oungest Daughter-
e deceased, Grand

no more then a
at his own charge,
y the Parliaments
and good Conduct
eland, *Ireland*, and
, the Kyrks Armys
Kingdom of *Scot-*
t *Worcester*. After

upon their dissolu-
from his Excell
under their hands
ounsel of Officers
Nation, how the
Ireland, with the
after several days
olved that a Gover
e named, consisting
chosen Lord Pro-
Excellency came
rector of the three

l was proclaimed
yard, at *Westminster*,

his Highness and
for the execution
of Government,

eration of several
rants, Patents,
s of Law in the

nwealth of *Eng-*
ds, with the Oath
in print.
aling several Acts
the subscribing,
t offences shall be

ighnes's the Lord
of *London*.
mbassadors Extra-
rovinces arrived at
ondon.
issioners for the

tion throughout

ir *Tho. Widdring-*
he Great Seal.
d and the *United*
e Commissioners

d was proclaim-

of Hostilitie be-
United-Provin-

nspiracy, under-
ut it, and com-

nto the Country,

an High Court

Somerset Fox, and
ted to the *Tower*

n," was" commit-

May 1. An extraordinary Ambassador arrived at *Dover* from *Spain*.

May 3. *Lucas*, *Thorp*, and *Kersey* were executed at *Salisbury*, the rest were reprieved. Fourteen were executed at *Exeter* for Treason and Felony.

About this time *Middleton* flies beyond the Sea.

May 14. Letters out of *Languedoc* in *France* gave an account of a cruel Massacre acted upon the poor Protestants in *Piedmont*, by the Soldiery of the Duke of *Savoy*, who came and fell upon them and their Wives and Children in their Houses, meerly for the cause of Religion, at the instigation of a certain Jesuited Conventicle in *Savoy*, who call themselves the Congregation for propagating the Catholick faith, after their old way of propagation by Massacres and Murders; they slew many hundreds and villainously hanged, up four Ministers of the Gospel.

May 9. The Marquis of *Leyda* made an Address to his Highnes's.

May 12. A new Counsel was agreed upon to be sent hence for the management of the Government of *Scotland*, under his Highness.

June 9. Lord *Lambert* is chosen Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and Colonel *Neth. Fines* made Lord Privy Seale.

June 9. Was published his Highness Declaration, concerning the persecuted Protestants in *Savoy*.

June. 12. Marquis of *Leyda* extraordinary Ambassador of *Spain* took leave of his Highness, in order to his return home.

June 14. Was a day of humiliation throughout *England*, upon occasion of the cruelties acted upon the Estates and Bodys of our Protestants brethren within the Valleys of *Piedmont* under the Dominion of the Duke of *Savoy*.

June 18. A great collection was made in the City and Suburbs for the persecuted Protestants in *Savoy*. The same day Marquis *Leyda* departed from *London*.

About this time several of the Cavalier party were secured in the several Counties of *England*.

June 28. Major *Sedgwick* with a squadron of 12 ships designed for the assistance of our Generals in the *West-Indies*, did set sail from *Dover*.

July 5. Was published a Proclamation for the relieve of Godly Ministers against Suits and Molestations by persons sequestred, ejected, or not approved.

July 5. His Highness and Counsel appointed Judges for the several Courts of Justice in *Ireland*.

July 6. Came forth a Proclamation, commanding all persons of the late Kings party or his Sons to depart out of the Citys of *London* and *Westminster*, or late lines of communication on or before the 12 of *July* next.

General *Blake* with 30 sail of ships at this time, lay before *Cadiz* in *Spain*.

July 28. Lord *Christian Bond* Ambassador Extraordinary of the King of *Sweden* came to *London*.

July 30. Mr *Rolt* one of his Highness Gentlemen went with the Ratification of the alliance between *England* and *Sweden*, set forward his journey.

July 31. The Swedish Ambassador had audience in the Banqueting house.

August 4. Came a Messenger out of the *West-Indies* with letters from our fleet there, by which we had notice that our Generals had relinquished *Hispaniola*, and were landed at *Jamaica*, and became Masters of that Island.

Aug. 11. The Lord Ambassador of *Sweden* was very nobly entertained at *Hampton-Court*.

Sept. 6. Came an account of the Articles of agreement between the Duke of *Savoy*, and the poor Protestants.

Sept. 20. General *Venables* and *Penn* were committed to the Tower, and a Comittee appointed to examine the business of the *West-Indies*.

Sept. 21. We had news of the King of *Spain* his seizure of the goods of the Spanish Merchants within his Dominions.

Sept, 27. The Marquis of *Argile* came to *London*.

October 3. The *Venetian* Ambassador extraordinary was conducted with the usual ceremonies and respects through *London* and *Westminster*, there to be entertained for some days at the publique charge.

Sept. 20. The Lord Chief [illegible] *Steel* was made Lord Chancelor of *Ireland*.

October 1. Came news of [illegible] honable success obtained by some of our Frigots against seven *Spanish* ships richly laden coming from the West Indies, being about nine leagues from *Cadiz*, the issue was that we burnt one, sunk another, ran two aground, and took two; one got away with a *Portugal* prize, in that ship which was burnt was the Marquis of *Bayda* and a Daughter of his, the young Marquis and another of his Daughters were in one of the ships which were taken, and brought prisoners to *England*; Treasure was taken to a very great value. The prisoners related a great destruction of 12000 *Spaniards*, and the loss of many Millions of Treasure at *Lema* in *Peru* by an Earthquake.

October 3. The River of *Thames* [illegible] and flowed twice in three hours space.

Octob. 8. was kept a day of publick Thanksgiving for the late successes God was pleased to give part of the Fleet of this Commonwealth against the King of *Spains* West India Fleet in its return to *Cadiz*.

Novemb. 6. Divers strange and absurd pranks having been played lately by *James Naylor* the Quaker, at *Brisoll*, he was sent for up by order of Parliament.

Novemb. 10. *James Nailor*, *John Stranger*, and his Wife, *Martha Simonds*, and *Dorcas Erbury* set forth from *Bristol* with the Messenger of Parliament with them to bring them prisoners, in their passage to *London* they were conveyed from Constable to Constable, guarded with the Country men; at [illegible] hee into most Towns, they fell a singing, which caused admiration in the Country people, and so likewise at their entrance into *Westminster*, which they performed very melodiously.

Novemb. 27. His Highness met the Parliament in the Painted Chamber, where several Bills were passed.

1. An Act that passing of Bills shall not determine the present Session of Parliament.

2. An Act for renouncing and disannulling the pretended Title of *Charls Stuart*.

3. An Act for security of his Highness the Lord Protectors person, and continuance of the Nation in peace and safety.

4. An Act for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries.

5. An Act for exportation of several Commodities of the breed, growth, and Manufacture of this Commonwealth

6. An Act for altering the Leather-Market in Leaden-hall from Munday to Tuesday in every week.

Several private Bills passed also that have relation to private persons.

Decemb. 6. *James Naylor* was sent for and heard at the Bar of the House.

Decemb. 17. The Parliament passed sentence on *James Naylor* which was, that he be set on [illegible] ory in the new Palace *Westminster*, during the space of two [illegible] Thursday, and shall be whipped by the Hangman through the Streets from *Westminster* to the *Old Exchange*, *London*, and there likewise to be set on the Pillory for the space of two hours, between the hours of eleven and one on Saturday next, in each of the said places wearing a paper containing an Inscription of his Crimes; and at the *Old Exchange* his Tongue shall be bored thorough with a hot iron, and that he be there also stigmatized in the Forehead with the Letter B. and that he be afterwards sent to *Bristol*, and conveyed into, and through the said City on a Horse bare ridged, with his face backward, and there also publickly whipped the next Market day after he comes thither.

That from thence he be committed to prison in *Bridewell*, *London*, and there restrained from the Society of all people, and kept to hard labor, till he shall be released by Parliament, and during that time be debarred from use of pen, ink and paper, and shall have no relief but what he earns by his daily labor. Which Sentence was executed accordingly.

Jan. 19. Mr. Secretary presented to the Parliament a Relation of a wicked Design to take away the Lord Protectors life, and to fire *Whitehal*, together with the Examinations of several persons thereupon, were read, and they appointed the 20 of *February* to be a day of publick Thanksgivig to God for this discovery and great deliverance.

April 8. we had news of a Victory it pleased God to give his Highnes's Forces in *Jamaica* against the King of *Spains* Forces, together with a true Relation of the *Spaniards* losing of their Plate Fleet.

April 16. Divers persons were committed to the Tower of *London*, viz. Dr. *Hewit* preacher at *Gregories* by *Pauls*, Mr. *John Russel* Brother to the Earl of *Bedford*, Sir *William Compton* Brother of the Earl of *Northampton*, and divers others.

April 18. That noble Lord, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick* died, a person of great honor and merit.

April 27. A Commission for erecting the High Court of Justice, according to Act of Parliament passed under the great Seal of *England*.

May 5 was kept a day of solemn Humiliation in *London* and *Westminster* upon consideration of the Lords hand in visiting this Nation with sickness.

May 12. This day (according to his Highnes's Proclamation) the Commissioners of the High Court of Justice had their first meeting in the Painted Chamber, and they adjourned till Monday next three a clock in the afternoon.

May 14. In the morning the Guards at *Whitehall* were doubled, and at other places about *London*, at five a clock in the evening all the Horse and Foot were commanded to be in Arms. Most part of the day care was taken to apprehend many persons of the Cavalier party, and at seven a clock at night about 40 were brought to *Whitehal*, this night being the night which the Engineers of that party had designed for a rising, and places of Randevouz were appointed in several parts of the City. They had many Regiments listed, eleven a clock at night was the time for them to be ready to act. They intended to fire the City in several places, and at an instant to put all to a confusion. This evening also the Regiments of the Trained Bands were in arms to secure the City till four a clock in the morning.

May 17. The Commissioners for the High Court of Justice met in the Painted Chamber,

May 19. Was a day of solemn Humiliation through the whole Nation.

May 25. Sir *Hen. Slingsby* was brought to his Trial before the Court of Justice.

June 1. Dr. *John Hewit* and Mr. *Mordant* were brought to the bar for the High Court of Justice.

June 2. Sir *Hen. Slingsby*, and Dr. *John Hewit* were [illegible] Court of Justice to be drawn, and hanged [illegible] Tyburn, Mr. *John Mordant* was acquitted.

June 2. A Whale was taken in the Thames not far [illegible] at least fifty foot long, and a great bulk in other dimensions.

June 6. Came news of a compleat Victory which it pleased God to give the English and French Forces over the Spanish Fleet before *Dunkirk* wherein the Enemy lost 3200 [illegible] were taken prisoners 1200 killed, they lost all their Flags, Guns six in number, and 17 Cullours.

June 8. Sir *Henry Slingsby* and Dr. *Hewit* were both [illegible] Tower-hill, his Highness having been graciously pleased to [illegible] severity of the sentence of the High Court of Justice.

June 10. Cap. *Hen. Mallery*, *Humfrey Bennet* Esq; and [illegible] were brought to Trial before the High Court of Justice.

June 15. Cap. *Hen. Mallery* was condemned, it being the same sentence as was against Dr. *Hewit*, Mr. *Woodcock* acquitted, and Mr. *Humfrey Bennet* was not farther prosecured at that time.

June 17. Came the news of the [illegible] and French Forces, and that the King of *France* had put [illegible] hand of the L. *Lockart*, for the use of his Highness the Lord Protector.

June 20. *Hartgil* Baron of *Croyden* Gent. *Francis Mansel* Merchant both in the Sussex Fleet, together with others of the [illegible] name *Rob. Manley* of *London* Merchant, *Robert Hern*, *Edmond Seymour* *London* Merchant, *John Southcoat* of *London* Draper, and *Guy Carlton* alias *Robert Clerke*, were all of them indicted of High Treason in the Upper Bench for leavying war against his Highness and Commonwealth, and because they are fled, and will not abide their Trial, they are to be proceeded against to the Outlary for their Treasons.

July 1. The High Court of Justice sate, and proceeded to the Trial of Col. *Edward Ashton*, and of *John Sumner*, *Edm. Stacy*, *Will. Carrent*, *Joh. Betteley*, *Hen. Fryer*, *Oliv. Allen* of the City of *London*, they having been persons engaged in the traiterous Design laid within the City.

July 2. *John Sumner*, *Edmund Stacy*, *Edward Ashton*, *John Betteley* and *Henry Frier*, were condemned to be [illegible] and quartered in several parts of the City.

William Carrent was quitted by the Court, *Christopher Pitt* who refused to give his testimony against *Carrent* was fined 1000 l. and imprisoned during the pleasure of his Highness.

July 7. Col. *Edward Ashton* was drawn from Newgate on a Sled to Towerstreet, and there hanged and quartered.

The like execution was done on *John Betteley* in Cheapside.

Also in the afternoon *Henry Frier* was drawn from the Tower to Smithfield, and being on the Ladder, and the Executioner ready to turn him off, a Reprieve came, and he was conveyed away by the Officers to the Tower.

July 9. *Edmund Stacy* was drawn from *Newgate* to the *Old Exchange* upon a sled, was there hanged, but the rest of the Sentence was remitted.

John Sumner drawn upon a sled to *Bishopsgate-street*, and being under the Gibber, his Highness was graciously pleased to grant him a reprieve.

Oliver Allen was likewise drawn on a sled from the Tower, to the upper end of *Gracechurch-street*, and being come to the Gibber, his Highness granted him a reprieve.

July 13. The High Court of Justice adjourned their sitting till the first of *Novemb.* next.

Aug. 6. The most illustrious Lady the Lady *Elizabeth* second Daughter of his Highness, departed this life; to the great grief of her Lord and Husband, their Highnesses and the whole Court.

Aug. 10. The Corps of the most illustrious Lady, the Lady *Elizabeth* were interred in *Henry* the Sevenths Chappel in a Vault made on purpose.

Novemb. 26. Came news of the taking of *Nardyke* by the united forces of *England* and *France*, and was put into the possession of Maj.

August 21. Came news of the surrender of *Graveline* to the United Forces of *England* and *France*.

Sep. 3. His most Serene and Renowned Highness, *Oliver* Lord Protector, being after a sickness of fourteen days (which appeared to be an Ague in the beginning) reduced to a very Low condition of Body, began exactly this morning to draw near the gate of [illegible] pleased God about three of the clock afternoon to put a period to his Life, to the deep sorrow which hath possessed the minds of his most noble Son and Successor, and other near Relations, and the whole good people of these Nations.

The manner of conveying his Highnes's Corps from Whitehal *to* Somersetshouse.

September 26.

THis night the Corps of his late Highness was removed hence in private manner, being attended onely by his own Servants, *viz.* The Lord Chamberlain, and the Comptroller of his Highness Houshold, the Gentlemen of the Life-guard, the Guard of Halberdiers, and many other Officers and Servants of his Highness. Two Heralds or Officers of Arms went next before the Body, which being placed in a Herse drawn by six horses, was conveyed to *Somersetshouse*, where it rests for some days more private, but afterwards will be

management of the Government of *Scotland*, under his Highneſs.

Iune 8. Lord *Lambert* is choſen Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and Colonel *Neuth. Fines* made Lord Privy Seale.

Iune 9. Was publiſhed his Highneſs Declaration, concerning the perſecuted Proteſtants in *Savoy*.

Iune. 12. Marquis of *Leyda* extraordinary Ambaſſador of *Spain* took leave of his Highneſs, in order to his return home.

Iune 14. Was a day of humiliation throughout *England*, upon occaſion of the cruelties acted upon the Eſtates and Bodys of our Proteſtant brethren within the Valleys of *Piedmont* under the Dominion of the Duke of *Savoy*.

Iune 18. A great collection was made in the City and Suburbs for the perſecuted Proteſtants in *Savoy*. The ſame day Marquis *Leyda* departed from *London*.

About this time ſeveral of the Cavalier party were ſecured in the ſeveral Counties of *England*.

Iune 28. Major *Sedgwick* with a ſquadron of 12 ſhips deſigned for the aſſiſtance of our Generals in the *Weſt-Indies*, did ſet ſail from *Dover*.

Iuly 5. Was publiſhed a Proclamotion for the reliefe of Godly Miniſters againſt Suits and Moleſtations by perſons ſequeſtred, ejected, or not approved.

Iuly 5. His Highneſs and Counſel appointed Judges for the ſeveral Courts of Juſtice in *Ireland*.

Iuly 6. Came forth a Proclamation, commanding all perſons of the late Kings party or his Sons to depart out of the Citys of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, or late lines of communication on or before the 12 of *July* next.

General *Blake* with 30 ſail of ſhips at this time, lay before *Cadiz* in *Spain*.

July 28. Lord *Chriſtian Bond* Ambaſſador Extraordinary of the King of *Sweden* came to *London*.

July 30. Mr *Rolt* one of his Highneſs Gentlemen went with the Ratification of the alliance between *England* and *Sweden*, ſet forward his journey.

July 31. The Swediſh Ambaſſador had audience in the Banqueting houſe.

Auguſt 4. Came a Meſſenger out of the *Weſt-Indies* with letters from our fleet there, by which we had notice that our Generals had relinquiſhed *Hiſpaniola*, and were landed at *Jamaica*, and became Maſters of that Iſland.

Aug. 11. The Lord Ambaſſador of *Sweden* was very nobly entertained at *Hampton-Court*.

Sept. 6. Came an account of the Articles of agreement between the Duke of *Savoy*, and the poor Proteſtants.

Sept. 20. General *Venables* and *Penn* were committed to the Tower, and a Comittee appointed to examine the buſineſs of the *Weſt-Indies*.

Sept. 21. We had news of the King of *Spain* his ſeizure of the goods of the Spaniſh Merchants within his Dominions.

Sept, 27. The Marquis of *Argile* came to *London*.

Octob 3. The *Venetian* Ambaſſador extraordinary was conducted with the uſual ceremonies and reſpects through *London* and *Weſtminſter*, there to be entertained for ſome days at the publique charge.

Octob. 8. The aforeſaid Ambaſſador had publique audience of his Highneſs in the Banqueting-houſe.

Octob. 10. Mr *John Biddle* was removed from the priſon of *Newgate London*, to *Plymouth*, in order to his Tranſportation to the Iſland of *Scilly*.

Octob. 25. It was ordered by his Highneſs that all Cavaleers and diſaffected perſons depart the Citys of *London* and *Weſtminſter* for four months.

Octob. 25. His Highneſs conſtituted ſeveral Major Generals in the ſeveral Counties, whoſe names are as followeth, *viz.* For *Kent* and *Surrey*, Colonel *Kelſey*: *Suſſex*, *Hampſhire*, *Barkſhiere*, Colonel *Goff*, *Glocester*, *Wilts*, *Dorſet*, *Somerſet*, *Devon*, *Cornwall*, General *Desborow*, *Oxon*, *Bucks*, *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, *Isle of Ely*, *Essex*, *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, Lord Deputy *Fleetwood*: *London*, Major General *Skippon*: *Lincolne*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, *Warwick*, *Leiceſter*, Comiſſary General *Whalley*; *Northampton*, *Bedford*, *Rutland*, *Huntington*, Major *Butler*: For *Worceſter*, *Hereford*, *Salop* and *Northwales* Colonel *Berry*: *Cheſhire*, *Lancaſhire*, *Staffordſhire*, Colonel *Worſley*: *Yorkshire*, *Durham*, *Cumberland*, *Westmerland* and *Northumberland*, the Lord *Lambert*: and of *Weſtminſter* and *Middleſex* the Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

Octob. 29. *Alonzo de Cardenas* Ambaſſador of *Spain*, had audience in order to his departure.

Octob. 30. The *Venetian* Ambaſſador had private audience of his Highneſs.

Octob. 31. A Declaration was publiſhed ſhewing the grounds and reaſons of the War with *Spain*.

November 1. General *Venables* was ſet at liberty. The ſame day came forth an order for ſeeling of the Trade and Navigation of the Nation.

Novemb. 3. Came forth a declaration of his Highneſs againſt *Charls Stuarts* party.

Novemb. 19. The Ambaſſador of *France* brought the Ratification of the Treaty of peace, ſigned by his Highneſs and his Majeſty of *France*, and ſealed with the ſeals of both Nations.

Decemb. 4. Divers Miniſters were called by letters from his Highneſs to *Whitehal*, to conſider of the propoſals of *Manaſſeh Ben Iſrael* for the admittance of the Jews into this Nation.

Decemb. 18. The conference concerning the Jews, this day ended [illegible]

Jan. 16. Three Generals were appointed for the Sea, *Montague Desborow*, *Blake*.

Feb. 21. A General Imbargo was made of ſhips, as well ſtrangers as Engliſh, for 21 days, other then ſhould go under the protection of the fleet, and a letter written to the Commiſſioners of the cuſtomes to that purpoſe.

Anno 1656.

Iune 10. A party of ſoldiers deſigned for *Jamaica* out of *Scotland* as they marched by *Ayre*, fell at variance with the gariſoned ſoldiers, in which difference there were eight wounded, and four killed.

At the ſame time the Citadel of St. *Johnſons* in *Scotland* was burnt.

Iune 13. Major General *Worſley* was buried with much honor.

Iune 17. That famous Theif called *Hannam* was executed in *Smithfield*.

Iuly 3. It was ordered by his Highneſs and Counſel, that writs be iſſued out for the calling of a Parliament, according to the Tenor of the Government, and the time of their aſſembling to be the 17 of *September* next enſuing.

Iuly 10. The full ratification of the Treaty with *Portugal* was preſented to his Highneſs.

Iuly 15. The Writs of ſummons for the Parliament, having been ſealed, were ſent to the ſeveral Counties.

Iuly 20. Being Sunday after Evening Sermon, there hapned a dreadful ſtorm of Thunder and Lightning and Hail as ever was known in *England*, in the City of *Norwich*.

Auguſt 2. A ſquadron of ſhips were ordered to ply up and down before *Dunkirk*, to keep that Den of Theeves in order.

Auguſt 26. *Charles Stuart* was received into *Bruges* in *Flanders* by order of the King of *Spain*.

Septemb. 12. Several perſons of the Cavalier party having been apprehended were committed to the Tower, their names are as followeth, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Lord *Tufton*, Sir *Robert Sherly*, Sir *Robert Welch*, Sir *Luke Fitz Gerrard*, *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*, *Joſeph Nayler*, *John Aſhburnham*, Col. *John Ruſſel*, Col. *Charls Goring*, Cols *Bourgh*, Col. *Mayerne*.

Septemb. 17. It being the day appointed for the meeting of the Parliament, about ten aclock in the morning, his Highneſs attended by his Council, the Officers of State, and of the Army, the Gentlemen of his Houſhold and his Guards, came to the Abbey Church *Weſtminſter*, where the members of the Parliament being met, a Sermon was preached before them by Dr. *John Owen*, Vice-Chancellor of *Oxon*. After Sermon his Highneſs and the Parliament met in the Painted Chamber, where his Highneſs was pleaſed to make a Speech to them, which being done the Members repaired to the Houſe, and choſe the Right Honorable Sir *Tho. Widdrington* to be their Speaker.

againſt the King of *Spains* Weſt India Fleet in its return to *Cadiz*.

Novemb. 6. Divers ſtrange and abſurd pranks having been played lately by *James Naylor* the Quaker, at *Briſtoll*, he was ſent for up by order of Parliament.

Novemb. 10. *James Nailor*, *John Stranger*, and his Wife, *Martha Simonds*, and *Dorcas Erbury* ſet forth from *Briſtol* with the Meſſenger of Parliament with them to bring them priſoners, in their paſſage to *London* they were conveyed from Conſtable to Conſtable, guarded with the Country men; at their entrance into moſt Towns, they ſell a ſinging, which cauſed admiration in the Country people, and ſo likewiſe at their entrance into *Weſtminſter*, which they performed very melodiouſly.

Novemb. 27. His Highneſs met the Parliament in the Painted Chamber, where ſeveral Bills were paſſed.

1. An Act that paſſing of Bills ſhall not determine the preſent Seſſion of Parliament.

2. An Act for renouncing and diſannulling the pretended Title of *Charls Stuart*.

3. An Act for ſecurity of his Highneſs the Lord Protectors perſon, and continuance of the Nation in peace and ſafety.

4. An Act for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries.

5. An Act for exportation of ſeveral Commodities of the breed, growth, and Manufacture of this Commonwealth

6. An Act for altering the Leather-Market in Leaden-hall from Munday to Tueſday in every week.

Several private Bills paſſed alſo that have relation to private perſons.

Decemb. 6. *James Naylor* was ſent for and heard at the Bar of the Houſe.

Decemb. 17. The Parliament paſſed ſentence on *James Naylor* which was, that he be ſet on the Pillory in the new Palace *Weſtminſter*, during the ſpace of two hours, on a Thurſday, and ſhall be whipped by the Hangman through the ſtreets from *Weſtminſter* to the *Old Exchange*, *London*, and there likewiſe to be ſet on the Pillory for the ſpace of two hours, between the hours of eleven and one on Saturday next, in each of the ſaid places wearing a paper containing an Inſcription of his Crimes; and at the *Old Exchange* his Tongue ſhall be bored thorough with a hot iron, and that he be there alſo ſtigmatized in the Forehead with the Letter B. and that he be afterwards ſent to *Briſtol*, and conveyed into, and through the ſaid City on a Horſe bare ridged, with his face backward, and there alſo publickly whipped the next Market day after he comes thither.

That from thence he be committed to priſon in *Bridewell*, *London*, and there reſtrained from the Society of all people, and kept to hard labor, till he ſhall be releaſed by Parliament, and during that time be debarred from uſe of pen, ink and paper, and ſhall have no relief but what he earns by his daily labor. Which Sentence was executed accordingly.

Ian. 19. Mr. Secretary preſented to the Parliament a Relation of a wicked Deſign to take away the Lord Protectors life, and to fire *Whitehal*, together with the Examinations of ſeveral perſons thereupon, were read, and they appointed the 20 of *February* to be a day of publick Thankſgivig to God for this diſcovery and great deliverance.

Ian. 23. The Speaker and whole body of the Parliament came to *Whitehall* to congratulate his Highneſs the Lord Protector for his happy deliverance from thiare bloody Deſign againſt his Highneſs perſon. To which purpoſe his Highneſs gave the Parliament a meeting in the Banquetting-houſe, where the ſence and high affection of the Houſe was delivered in a Speech by Mr. Speaker, and a ſuitable Reply was made thereunto by his Highneſs

Ian. 24. Proclamation was made of the peace between this Commonwealth and *Portugal*, both in *London* and *Weſtminſter* by ſound of Trumpet, the Hralds attending in their Formalities.

The ſame day *James Naylor* being returned from *Briſtol* to *London*, was conveyed to *Bridewell* where he is to continue till he ſhall be releaſed by Parliament.

February 10. *Miles Sindercombe* was brought to his Trial at the Upper-Bench, where after a full hearing of the Evidence, the Court proceeded to Judgment upon the priſoner, that he ſhould be drawn through the ſtreets of *London* to *Tyburn*, there to be hanged on the Gallows until he be half dead, and then to be cut down, his Intrails and Bowels to be taken out and burnt in his ſight, and his body divided into four quarters, and diſpoſed as his Highneſs ſhall think fit.

February 13. *Sindercombe* poiſoned himſelf, as appeared by the Verdict of the ſeveral Phyſitians, which were appointed to ſearch his Body.

Febr. 17. He was drawn to the open place upon Tower-hil, at a Horſes tail with his head forward, and there under the Scaffold of common execution, a hole digged, he was turned in ſtarke naked, and a Stake ſpiked with Iron was driven through him into the Earth; that part of the Stake that remains above ground being all plated with Iron, which may ſerve as in example of terror to all Traytors in time to come.

Febr. 20. was obſerved as a day of publick Thankſgiving for the happy deliverance of his perſon by his Highneſs. After the Sermons the Speaker and Members of Parliament repaired to Whitehal to dine with his Highneſs who gave them in the Banquetting-houſe a Princely Entertainment.

Anno 1657.

April 9 diſcovery was made of an Inſurrection intended by a ſort of people, and as they intended to begin this night. 20 perſons were taken ready armed booted and ſpurred in a houſe in *Shoreditch*, their appointed Rendezvous was intended to be at *Mile-end-Green*, near *White-Chappel* at nine a clock, with the ſaid perſons were taken alſo their Standard, the Office whereof was a red Lyon Couchant in a white Field, and the Motto, *Who ſhall rouze him up?* This deſign was ſuppoſed to be laid in many places, and that Commanders of their own were to go into ſeveral parts, and then all perſons of their opinions were to flock to them.

April 10. M.G. *Harſton* was ſent for, and committed to the cuſtody of the Sergeant at Arms alſo Cap. *Lawſon* late Vice Admiral, Col. *Rich*, and one Major *Danvers* were taken into cuſtody.

May 4. Sir *John Reynolds* received his Commiſſion to be Commander in chief of thoſe forces which were imbarked for *Flanders*.

May 8. His Highneſs met the Parliament in the Banquetting-houſe at *Whitehall*, and declared his mind to them, wherein he let them underſtand, that he came thither to give Anſwer to the Deſires that had been offered to him by the Houſe in their Petition and Advice, and having given his Reaſon, he in concluſion returned this Anſwer, *That he cannot undertake the Government with the title of a King*.

May 19. It was reſolved by the Parliament that *Lord Protector* ſhall be the Title to be inſerted into the Petition and Advice.

May 28. News came of a great defeat given to the Spaniſh Navy at *Santa Cruz* by Gen. *Blake* being 16 in number which came from the *Indies*; all which ſhips were ſunk, blown up or deſtroyed.

Iune 9. His Highneſs and the Parliament being met in the Painted Chamber, Seven publick Bills were paſſed. 1. An Act for Aſſeſsment upon *England* for 60000 *l. per* moneth, for three moneths, from 25 of *March* 1657. to the 24 of *Iune*.

2. An Act for limiting the priſes of Wine, Spaniſh Wine One ſhilling ſix pence *per* quart, Rheniſh wine Twelve pence *per* quart, French wine ſeven pence *per* quart.

3. An Act for taking away Purveyance.

4. An Act for taking away the rigor of Foreſt Laws in the Foreſt of *Dean* in the County of *Glocester*.

5. An Act againſt Vagrants, and wandring diſſolute perſons.

6. An Act giving licence for tranſporting Fiſh in foraign Bottoms.

7. An Act for an Aſſeſsment for *Ireland* for three moneths for the maintenance of the Spaniſh War.

Iune 26. was the day appointed for the happy Inauguration of his Highneſs the Lord Protector in *Weſtminſter*-hall, where a large place was raiſed at the upper end thereof for that purpoſe, there was in the midſt thereof under the great window a rich Cloth of State ſet up, and under it a Chair of State placed upon an aſcent of two degres, covered with Carpets, and before it a Table with a Chair appointed for the Speaker of the Parliament, on each ſide of the Hall upon the ſaid Structure, were Seats raiſed one above another, and decently covered for the Members of Parliament; and below them ſeats for the Judges of the Land on one ſide, and the Aldermen of the [illegible] a clock

6. An Act for Exciſe.

7. An Act for 15000 *l.* upon *Scotland*.

8. An Act for an Aſſeſment of 35000 *l.* on *England*, and 9000 *l.* upon *Ireland*, and 6000 *l.* on *Scotland* for three years.

9. An Act to prevent multiplicity of Buildings in and about *London*.

10. An Act againſt Recuſants.

11. An Act touching perſons that live at high rates, and have no viſible Eſtate ſuitable thereunto.

The Houſe according to the Act of Parliament did adjourne it ſelf till the 20 of *Ianuary* next.

Iuly 1. His Highneſs the Lord Protector was proclaimed in the City of *London* with great ſolemnity.

Iuly 8. News came that the Iſle of *Providence* in the Weſt Indies, which the Spaniards call *Santa Catelina* was taken by our forces from the Spaniards.

Iuly 29. The moſt illuſtrious Lord the Lord *Richard Cromwel* was inſtalled Chancelor of the moſt famous Univerſity of *Oxon*.

Auguſt 10. Came the unwelcome news of the death of that gallant Gentleman Gen. *Blake*, at the very entrance into the Sound at *Plimouth*.

Septemb. 4. was the day for the Funeral of the valiant and victorious Gen *Rob Blake*, whoſe corps were conveyed with great ſolemnity from *Greenwich* by water to *Weſtminſter*, and interred in a vault in *Henry* the Sevenths Chappel in the Abbey Church.

Septemb. 26. Came news of the taking of *Mardyke* by the united forces of *England* and *France*, and was put into the poſſeſſion of Maj. Gen. *Morgan* for the uſe of his Highneſs.

Octob. 24. Came news of a great Defeat given to a party of the enemy in *Flanders* under *Charls Stuart*, the Marquis of *Caracene*, the titular Duke of *York*, as they attempted to take *Mardike*, they loſt ſeveral hundreds of Souldiers beſides ſome great Officers, on our ſide none were loſt, onely ſeven were wounded.

Novemb. 11. The moſt illuſtrious Lady, the Lady *Francis Cromwel* youngeſt Daughter of his Highneſs the Lord Protector, was married to the moſt noble Gentleman Mr. *Robert Rich*, Son of the L. *Rich*, Grandchild of the Earl of *Warwick*, and of the Counteſs Dowager of *Devonſhire*.

Novemb 19. The moſt illuſtrious Lady the Lady *Mary Cromwel*, third Daughter of his Highneſs the Lord Protector was married to the moſt noble Lord the Lord *Faucombridge*, in the preſence of their Highneſſes, and many noble perſons.

Novemb. 25. His Excellency the Lord *Henry Cromwel* was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*.

Decemb. 5. Eight or nine popiſh Prieſts were apprehended by order of the Council in and about Queen-ſtreet in Covent-Garden together with many of their Crucifixes, Beads, and other Trinkets, and were committed to the Guard at St *Iames*.

Decemb. 12. Sixty perſons were commanded by Writ to ſit in the other Houſe of Parliament.

Decemb. 16. We had an account of the ſad loſs of that worthy Gentleman and Souldier, Sir *John Reynolds*, Col. *White*, and ſome other inferior Officers, who were by a ſtorm caſt away as they were coming from *Mardike* into *England*.

Decemb. 25. This being the day commonly called Chriſtmas, and divers of the old Clergy-men being aſſembled with people of their own Congregation in private, Mr. *Thiſcroſs*, Dr. *Wilde*, and Mr. *Gunning* their preachers were ſecured to give an account of their doings.

Ianuary 20. The Houſe having adjourned it ſelf by Act of this preſent Parliament unto this day, did this day meet and ſit, afterwards they met his Highneſs in the Lords Houſe, where he made a Speech to both Houſes.

Ian. 27. Both Houſes kept a day of Humiliation within their own walls, Dr. *Reynolds*, Mr. *Caryl*, and Mr. *How* preached in the Lords Houſe, and Mr. *Calamy* and Mr. *Griffeth* in the Houſe of Commons.

Februar. 4. Betwixt the hours of 10, and 11 his Highneſs came to the Houſe of Lords, and commanded the Uſher of the Black Rod to acquaint the Houſe of Commons, that his Highneſs was come into the Lords Houſe, and there expected them. The Uſher of the Black Rod being called into the houſe of Commons, ſignified the ſame accordingly, whereupon the Speaker and the whole Houſe coming into the Lords Houſe, and ſtanding without the Bar, his Highneſs ſtanding under a Cloth of Eſtate, made a ſpeech unto them, wherein he declared ſeveral urgent and weighty reaſons making it neceſſary for him, in order to the publick peace and ſafety, to proceed to an immediate diſſolution of this Parliament, and accordingly his Highneſs diſſolved the Parliament.

Febr. 16. Died the moſt noble Gentleman Mr. *Rob Rich*, ſon of the Lord *Rich*, Grandchild of the Earl of *Warwick*, and Husband of the moſt illuſtrious Lady, the Lady *Francis* youngeſt Daughter of his Highneſs, a young Nobleman of great hopes, and of Vertues anſwerable to the nobleneſs of his Extraction.

March 12. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of *London* came to *Whitehall* to attend his Highneſs, and alſo the Commanders and Officers of the Army, and being admitted to his preſence, his Highneſs was pleaſed in a Speech at large to repreſent to them the danger, wherein they of the whole City and the whole Nation were involved at preſent, by reaſon of the new deſigns of the old Enemy *Ch. Stuart* and his Confederates abroad, and his party here at home, who have been at work ſecretly to embroil the Nation again into blood, as ſoon as he ſhould be able to make his intended invaſion, and divers other particulars he was pleaſed to inſiſt upon, wherefore his Highneſs recommended to the Lord Mayor and the Body of the City, the ſettling of their Militia, that it might be ſetled in the hands of pious and ſober men, well affected to the Government, and free from faction, *&c.* The Citizens expreſſed much chearfulneſs in the preſence of his Highneſs, and departed with very great ſatisfaction.

March 17. The humble Petition and Repreſentation of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Councel was preſented by Sir *Tho. Foot* Alderman in the name of the whole City, which being read, his Highneſs in brief expreſſed his ſence and high eſteem of the fidelity and good affection of the Petitioners, and deſired that his hearty thanks might be returned to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Councel for the ſame.

March 23. a perſon that came Ambaſſador from the King of *Flotida*, having been ſome moneths Reſident in *England*, took leave of his Highneſs in or order his departure.

March 24. a ſearch was made in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* for ſuſpected and dangerous perſons, and many were apprehended.

Anno 1658.

March [illegible] Officers of the Army made an humble Addreſs to his [illegible] it was preſented by that noble Lord the

Auguſt 21. Came news of the ſurrender of *Graveline* to the United Forces of *England* and *France*.

Sep. 3. His moſt Serene and Renowned Highneſs, *Oliver* Lord Protector, being after a ſickneſs of fourteen days (which appeared to be an Ague in the beginning) reduced to a very Low condition of Body, began ever this morning to draw near the gate of death, and pleaſed God about three of the clock afternoon to put a period to his Life, to the deep ſorrow which hath poſſeſſed the minds of his moſt noble Son and Succeſſor, and other near Relations, and the whole good people of theſe Nations.

The manner of conveying his Highneſs Corps from Whitehal *to* Summerſet-houſe.

September 26.

THis night the Corps of his late Highneſs was removed hence in private manner, being attended onely by his own Servants, *viz.* The Lord Chamberlain, and the Comptroller of his Highneſs Houſhold, the Gentlemen of the Life-guard, the Guard of Halberdiers, and many other Officers and Servants of his Highneſs. Two Heralds or Officers of Arms went next before the Body, which being placed in a Herſe drawn by ſix horſes, was conveyed to *Somerſet-houſe*, where it reſts for ſome days more private, but afterwards will be expoſed to publick View.

The manner of his Highneſs lying in State in Somerſet-houſe.

THe firſt room the people enter, was formerly the preſence Chamber, which is hung compleatly with black, and at the upper end a Cloth of Eſtate, with a Chair of Eſtate, ſtanding upon the Haut-place under the State.

From thence you paſs to a ſecond large Room, which was the Privie Chamber, all compleatly hung with Black, and a cloth of Eſtate at the upper end, having alſo a Chair [illegible] Haut-place, under the cloth of Eſtate.

The third room is a large with-drawing Chamber, compleatly hung as the other with black cloth, and a cloth of Eſtate at the upper end, with a chair of Eſtate, as in the other rooms.

All theſe three large rooms are compleatly furniſhed with Eſcutcheons of his Highneſs Arms, crowned with the Imperial Crown, and upon the head of Each cloth of Eſtate, is fixed a large Majeſty Eſcutcheon fairly painted, and gilt upon Taffety.

The fourth Room, where both the Body and the Effigies do lie, is compleatly hung with black Velvet, the roof of the ſaid room cieled alſo with Velvet, and a large Canopie or cloth of Eſtate of black Velvet fringed over the Effigies; the Effigies it ſelf apparrelled in a rich ſuit of uncut Velvet, being robed firſt in a Kirtle robe of purple Velvet, laced with a rich gold lace, and furr'd with Ermins; upon the Kirtle is the Royal large Robe of the like purple Velvet laced and fur'd with Ermins, with rich ſtrings, and taſſels of Gold, his Kirtle is girt with a rich embroidered belt, in which is a fair ſword richly gilt, and hatcht with gold, hanging by the ſide of the Effigies; in the right hand is the golden Scepter, repreſenting Government; in his left hand is held the Globe, repreſenting Principality; upon his head, the Cap of Regality of Purple Velvet, fur'd with Ermins Behind the head is a rich chair of Eſtate or cloth of gold tiſſued; upon the Cuſhion of the chair ſtands the Imperial Crown ſet with ſtones.

The whole Effigies lies upon a bed covered with a large Pall of Black Velvet, under which is a fine Holland ſheet upon x ſtools of cloth of gold tiſſued; by the ſides of the Bed of ſtate lies a rich ſuit of compleat Armor, repreſenting his command as General, at the feet of the Effigies ſtands his Creſt, as is uſual in all ancient Monuments.

The Bed of ſtate upon which the Effigies ſo lies is aſcended unto by two Aſcents, covered with the aforeſaid Pall of Velvet; and the whole work is incompaſſed about with Railes covered with Velvet; at each corner is a ſquare Pillar upright, covered with Velvet; upon the tops of them are four beaſts, ſupporters of the Imperial Armes, bearing Banners, or ſtreamers crowned; the Pillars are decorated with Trophies of military honor, carved and gilt; The Pedeſtalls of the Pillars have ſhields and Crowns gilt, which makes the whole work noble and compleat; within the Railes ſtand eight great Standerts or Candleſticks of Silver, being almoſt 5 foot in height, with great Tapers in them of Virgins wax, 3 foot in length.

Next to the Candleſticks are ſet upright in ſockets, the four great ſtanderts of his Highneſs Armes, the Guidons, the great Banners, and Banrolls, all of Taffety, richly gilt and painted; the cloth of Eſtate hath a Majeſty-ſcucheon fixed at the head, and upon the Velvet Hangings on each ſide of the Effigies, is a Majeſty-ſcucheon. And the whole room fully and compleatly furniſhed with Taffety Scutcheons.

LONDON,
Printed by *T. N.* for EDWARD THOMAS, and are to be ſold at his Shop at the *Adam* and *Eve* in *Little-Britain*. 1658.

A Brief Chronology of the most remarkable Passages and Transactions which occurred since h

Highness, *OLIVER* Lord Protector was Invested with the Government of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Territor

With an Exact Account of the place of His Birth, His Education, Marriage, and Progeny;

As also the Manner of His DEATH, and the Description of His lying in State at *Sommerset-House*.

Crom. Ne. 816. mo. 1.
K. (apt.) 92.



HIS most Serene Highness, *Oliver Cromwel*, late Lord Protector, was born at *Huntington*, of honorable Parents, and anciently of the Name and Family of *Williams's*, Gentlemen of note, in the county of *Glamorgan* in *South wales*; which in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, was changed into the Name of *CROMWEL*.

He had his Education in the University of *Cambridg*, whence he came to *Lincolnes-Inn*, where we find him not to have spent over much time in the study of the Laws; but for the bettering of his understanding, rather employed his studies, in reading of men, then to dwell on the book, as being naturally more inclined, and affecting the practick part, then the Theorick.

He married into the antient and noble Family of the *Bourchers*, sometimes Earles of *Essex*, by whom he had two Sons, the Lord *Richard*, lately made Protector in his Father's room, and the Lord *Henry* now Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, Persons of great honor, hopes and abilities; and four Daughters, all Ladies of eminent vertues: the Lady *Bridget*, his eldest, first married to the Lord *Ireton*, lately Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and since his Decease, to the Right Noble Lord *Charles Fleetwood*: The Lady *Elizabeth* his second Daughter, married to the Lord *Cleypole*, lately deceased: The Lady *Mary*, his third Daughter, married to the Right Honorable the Lord Viscount *Fauconberge*: The Lady *Francis* his fourth and youngest Daughter married to the Right Honorable *Robert Rich* since deceased, Grand child to the Right Honorable the Earl of *Warwick*.

At the very beginning of the War, he was no more then a Captain of a Horse Troop, which he first raised at his own charge, and rising by degrees, shortly after came to be (by the Parliaments prudent choice) Commander in Chief, by his Valor and good Conduct putting an end to the fury of the War in *England*, *Ireland*, and *South-Wales*, overthrowing *Duke Hambletons* Army, the Kyrks Armys at *Dunbar*; together with the reducing of all the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and defeating of *Charles Stuarts* Army at *Worcester*. After which, having setled the Nation in Peace;

Anno 1653.

December the 16. The late Parliament having upon their dissolution delivered up [illegible] which they received from his Excellency, then Lord General *Cromwell*, by a writing under their hands and Seals, His Excellency the next day called a Counsel of Officers, and advised with other persons of Interest in the Nation, how the great burthen of Governing *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, with the Armys and Navys at Sea should be borne, who after several days seeking of God, and advising therein, it was resolved that a Counsel of Godly, able and discreet persons, should be named, consisting of twenty one, and that his Excellency should be chosen Lord Protector of the three Nations: and this day his Excellency came down to *Westminster*, and was installed Lord Protector of the three Nations.

Decemb. 19. His Excellency the Lord General was proclaimed *Lord Protector* by sound of Trumpet, at the *Pallace-yard*, at *Westminster*, and at the *Old-Exchange*.

Decemb. 21. Came forth Proclamation of his Highness and Counsel, for continuing all persons being in Office, for the execution of publick Justice, at the time of the late change of Government, until his Highness further direction.

Decemb. 26. An Ordinance passed for the alteration of several Names and Terms heretofore used in Courts, Grants, Pattents, Commissions, &c. and stiling proceedings in Courts of Law in the Name and Title of the Lord Protector.

Decemb. 29. The Government of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, containing forty two heads, with the Oath of his Highness the Lord Protector were published in print.

Jan. 19. Passed two Ordinances, One for repealing several Acts and Resolves of Parliament, made for or touching the subscribing, or taking the Engagement, the other declaring what offences shall be adjudged Treason.

Feb. 8. An Entertainment was given to his Highness the Lord Protector in a very magnificent manner by the City of *London*.

Feb. 26. The Lords *Newport* and *Tongstall* Ambassadors Extraordinary from the States General of the *United Provinces* arrived at *Dover*; and the third of March were conducted to *London*.

March. 23. Came forth the Ordinance for Commissioners for the approbation of Publique Preachers.

March 24. Was kept a day of solemne Humiliation throughout *London* and *Westminster*.

Anno 1654.

April 3. The Lord *Whitelock*, Lord *Lisle*, and Sir *Tho. Widdrington* were appointed Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal.

April 5. The Articles of Peace between *England* and the *United Provinces*, were this day signed and sealed by the Commissioners of the Council, and the *Dutch* Ambassadors.

April 25. The Peace between *England* and *Holland* was proclaimed in *London* and *Westminster*.

May 2. A Proclamation for a Cessation of all Acts of Hostilitie between the Commonwealth of *England* and the *United-Provinces*.

May 20. Discovery was made of a barbarous conspiracy, undertaken by divers persons who were apprehended about it, and committed to the *Tower*.

June 10. Writs were issued out and sent down into the Country, for chusing Members for the next Parliament.

June 13 An Ordnance came forth for establishing an High Court of Justice.

June. 20. The Earl of *Oxford*, Mr. *Phill. Porter*, *Sen* *erset Fox*, and one Fox his brother, and Major *Baily* were committed to the *Tower* for High-Treason.

June 27. Lady *Ingram*, Wife to Sir *Thomas Ingram*, was committed to the *Tower*.

April 8. we h[illegible] ness Forces in [illegible] with a true Rela[illegible]

April 16. Div[illegible] viz. Dr. *Hewit* [illegible] ther to the Earl [illegible] *Northampton*, a[illegible]

April 18. Tha[illegible] of great honor a[illegible]

April 27. A[illegible] according to A[illegible] *land*.

May 5 was ke[illegible] *fter* upon confi[illegible] ficknes.

May 12. Thi[illegible] Commissioners [illegible] the Painted Ch[illegible] clock in the af[illegible]

May 15. In th[illegible] at other places [illegible] and Foot were[illegible] care was taken [illegible] and at seven a c[illegible] night being th[illegible] signed for a r[illegible] several parts o[illegible] a clock at night[illegible] tended to fire th[illegible] to a confusion.

were in arms to[illegible]

May 17. Th[illegible] the Painted Cha[illegible]

May 19. W[illegible] Nation.

May 25. Sir [illegible] Court of Justice[illegible]

June 1. Dr. *Ja*[illegible] the High C[illegible]

June 2. Sir *H*[illegible] Court[illegible] Mr. *Jo*[illegible]

June 3. A W[illegible] at sixty fo[illegible]

June 6. Cam[illegible] the Eng[illegible] Leasure before[illegible] were taken pri[illegible] Guns six in nu[illegible]

June 8. Sir [illegible] Tower-hill, hi[illegible] severity of the[illegible]

June 10. Ca[illegible] were brought[illegible]

June 15. Ca[illegible] tence as was a[illegible] frey Benner wa[illegible]

June 17. Ca[illegible] and French [illegible] hand of the L[illegible]

June 20. H[illegible] both in the S[illegible] name *Rob. Ma*[illegible] *London* Merch[illegible] alias *Robert Le*[illegible] Upper Bench, wealth, and [illegible] they are to be [illegible]

July 1. The[illegible] al of Col. *Edw*[illegible] *rent*, *Job. Betteley* been persons [illegible]

July 5. *Joun*[illegible] *John Betteley* an[illegible] and quartered [illegible] *William Carr*[illegible] refused to give [illegible] prisoned during[illegible]

July 7. Col. *E*[illegible] Towerstreet, a[illegible] The like exec[illegible] Also in the af[illegible] Smithfield, and[illegible] turn him off, a[illegible] Officers to the[illegible]

July 9. *Edm*[illegible] *change* upon a [illegible] was remitted.

John Sumner [illegible] under the Gibbe[illegible] a reprieve.

Oliver Allen w[illegible] upper end of G[illegible] Highness grante[illegible]

July 13. The[illegible] first of *Novemb.*[illegible]

Aug. 6. The[illegible] Daughter of his[illegible] Lord and Husb[illegible]

Aug. 10. Th[illegible] *abeth* were inte[illegible] on purpose.

May. 1. An extraordinary Ambassador arrived at *Dover* from *Spain*.

May 3. *Lucas*, *Thorp*, and *Kersey* were executed at *Salisbury*, the rest were reprieved. Fourteen were executed at *Exeter* for Treason and Felony.

About this time *Middleton* flies beyond the Sea.

May 14. Letters out of *Languedoc* in *France* gave an account of a cruel Massacre acted upon the poor Protestants in *Piedmont*, by the Soldiery of the Duke of *Savoy*, who came and fell upon them and their Wives and Children in their Houses, meerly for the cause of Religion, at the instigation of a certain Jesuited Conventicle in *Savoy*, who call themselves the Congregation for propagating the Catholick faith, after their old way of propagation by Massacres and Murders; they slew many hundreds and villainously hanged, up four Ministers of the Gospel.

May 6. The Marquis of *Leyda* made an Address to his Highness.

May 12. A new Counsel was agreed upon to be sent hence for the management of the Government of *Scotland*, under his Highness.

June 9. Lord *Lambert* is chosen Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and Colonel *Neth. Fines* made Lord Privy Seale.

June 9. Was published his Highness Declaration, concerning the persecuted Protestants in *Savoy*.

June. 12. Marquis of *Leyda* extraordinary Ambassador of *Spain* took leave of his Highness, in order to his return home.

June 14. Was a day of humiliation throughout *England*, upon occasion of the cruelties acted upon the Estates and Bodys of our Protestant brethren within the Valleys of *Piedmont* under the Dominion of the Duke of *Savoy*.

June 18. A great collection was made in the City and Suburbs for the persecuted Protestants in *Savoy*. The same day Marquis *Leyda* departed from *London*.

About this time several of the Cavalier party were secured in the several Counties of *England*.

June 28. Major *Sedgwick* with a squadron of 12 ships designed for the assistance of our Generals in the *West-Indies*, did set sail from *Dover*.

July 5. Was published a Proclamation for the relief of Godly Ministers against Suits and Molestations by persons sequestred, ejected, or not approved.

July 5. His Highness and Counsel appointed Judges for the several Courts of Justice in *Ireland*.

July 6. Came forth a Proclamation, commanding all persons of the late Kings party or his Sons to depart out of the Citys of *London* and *Westminster*, or late lines of communication on or before the 12 of *July* next.

General *Blake* with 30 sail of ships at this time, lay before *Cadiz* in *Spain*.

July 28. Lord *Christian Bond* Ambassador Extraordinary of the King of *Sweden* came to *London*.

July 30. Mr *Rolt* one of his Highness Gentlemen went with the Ratification of the alliance between *England* and *Sweden*, set forward his journey.

July 31. The Swedish Ambassador had audience in the Banqueting house.

August 4. Came a Messenger out of the *West-Indies* with letters from our fleet there, by which we had notice that our Generals had relinquished *Hispaniola*, and were landed at *Jamaica*, and became Masters of that Island.

Aug. 11. The Lord Ambassador of *Sweden* was very nobly entertained at *Hampton-Court*.

Sept. 6. Came an account of the Articles of agreement between the Duke of *Savoy*, and the poor Protestants.

Sept. 20. General *Venables* and *Penn* were committed to the Tower, and a Comittee appointed to examine the business of the *West-Indies*.

Sept. 21. We had news of the King of *Spain* his seizure of the goods of the Spanish Merchants within his Dominions.

Sept, 27. The Marquis of *Argile* came to *London*.

October 3. The *Venetian* Ambassador extraordinary was conducted with the usual ceremonies and respects through *London* and *VVestminster*, there to be entertained for some days at the publique charge.

Octob. 8. The aforesaid Ambassador had publique audience of his Highness in the Banqueting-house.

Octob. 10. Mr *John Biddle* was removed from the prison of *Newgate London*, to *Plymouth*, in order to his Transportation to the Island of *Scilly*.

Octob. 25. It was ordered by his Highness that all Cavaleers and disaffected persons depart the Citys of *London* and *VVestminster* for four months.

Octob. 25. His Highness constituted several Major Generals in the several Counties, whose names are as followeth, *viz.* For *Kent* and [illegible]

Sept. 20. The Lord Chief [illegible] on *Steel* was made Lord Chancelor of *Ireland*.

October 1. Came news of [illegible] considerable success obtained by some of our Frigots against several *Spanish* ships richly laden coming from the West Indies, being about nine leagues from *Cadiz*, the issue was that we burnt one, sunk another, ran two aground, and took two; one got away with a *Portugal* prize, in that ship which was burnt was the Marquis of *Baydos* and a Daughter of his, the young Marquis and another of his Daughters were in one of the ships which were taken, and brought prisoners to *England*; Treasure was taken to a very great value. The prisoners related a great destruction of 12000 *Spaniards*, and the loss of many Millions of Treasure at *Lema* in *Peru* by an Earthquake.

October 3. The River of *Thames* [illegible] and flowed twice in three hours space.

Octob. 8. was kept a day of publick Thanksgiving, for the late success God was pleased to give part of the Fleet of this Commonwealth against the King of *Spains* West India Fleet in its return to *Cadiz*.

Novemb. 6. Divers strange and absurd pranks having been played lately by *James Naylor* the Quaker, at *Brisiol*, he was sent for up by order of Parliament.

Novemb. 10. *James Nailor*, *John Stranger*, and his Wife, *Martha Simonds*, and *Dorcas Erbury* set forth from *Bristol* with the Messenger of Parliament with them to bring them prisoners, in their passage to *London* they were conveyed from Constable to Constable, guarded with the Country men; at their entrance into most Towns, they fell a singing, which caused admiration in the Country people, and so likewise at their entrance into *Westminster*, which they performed very melodiously.

Novemb. 27. His Highness met the Parliament in the Painted Chamber, where several Bills were passed.

1. An Act that passing of Bills shall not determine the present Session of Parliament.
2. An Act for renouncing and disannulling the pretended Title of *Charls Stuart*.
3. An Act for security of his Highness the Lord Protectors person, and continuance of the Nation in peace and safety.
4. An Act for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries.
5. An Act for exportation of several Commodities of the breed, growth, and Manufacture of this Commonwealth
6. An Act for altering the Leather-Market in Leaden-hall from Munday to Tuesday in every week.

Several private Bills passed also that have relation to private persons.

Decemb. 6. *James Naylor* was sent for and heard at the Bar of the House.

Decemb. 17. The Parliament passed sentence on *James Naylor* which was, that he be set on the pillory in the new Palace *Westminster*, during the space of two hours, on [illegible] day, and shall be whipped by the Hangman through the streets from *Westminster* to the *Old Exchange*, *London*, and there likewise to be set on the Pillory for the space of two hours, between the hours of eleven and one on Saturday next, in each of the said places wearing a paper containing an Inscription of his Crimes; and at the *Old Exchange* his Tongue shall be bored thorough with a hot iron, and that he be there also stigmatized in the Forehead with the Letter B. and that he be afterwards sent to *Bristol*, and conveyed into, and through the said City on a Horse bare ridged, with his face backward, and there also publickly whipped the next Market day after he comes thither.

That from thence he be committed to prison in *Bridewell*, *London*, and there restrained from the Society of all people, and kept to hard labor, till he shall be released by Parliament, and during that time be debarred from use of pen, ink and paper, and shall have no relief but what he earns by his daily labor. Which Sentence was executed accordingly.

Jan. 19. Mr. Secretary presented to the Parliament a Relation of a wicked Design to take away the Lord Protectors life, and to fire *Whitehal*, together with the Examinations of several persons thereupon, were read, and they appointed the 20 of *February* to be a day of publick Thanksgiving to God for this discovery and great deliverance.

Jan. 23. The Speaker and whole body of the Parliament came to *Whitehall* to congratulate his Highness the Lord Protector for his happy deliverance from that late bloody Design against his Highness person. To which purpose his Highness gave the Parliament a meeting in the Banquetting-house, where the sence and high affection of the House was delivered in a Speech by Mr. Speaker, and a suitable Reply was made thereunto by his Highness

Jan. 24. Proclamation was made of the peace between this Commonwealth and *Portugal*, both in *London* and *Westminster* by sound of Trumpet, the Heralds attending in their Formalities.

The same day *James Naylor* being returned from *Bristol* to *London*, [illegible]

ness met the Parliament in the Painted Chamber, and passed such Bills as were presented to him, after they went in order to the place appointed in *Westminster*-Hall, his Highness being entred on the Place, and standing under the Cloth of Estate, Mr. Speaker did in the name of the Parliament present several things (ready laid on the Table) to his Highness, *viz.* a Robe of purple Velver, lined with Ermins, being the habit antiently used at the solemn investiture of Princes, next a large Bible richly gilt and bossed, and lastly a Scepter being of masse gold, which being so presented, Mr. Speaker came from his Chair, took the Robe and therewith vested his Highness, being assisted by the Earl of *Warwick*, the Lord *Whitlock* and others, which being done, the Bible was delivered to his Highness, after that Mr. Speaker girt about him the Sword, and lastly delivered his Highness the Scepter. These things being performed Master Speaker returned unto his Chair, and administred the Oath to his Highness prepared by the Parliament. His Highness standing thus adorned in princely state, Mr. *Manton*, by prayer recommended his Highness, the Parliament, the Council, his Highness Forces by Sea and Land, the whole Government and people of these Nations, to the blessing and protection of God Almighty. After the people gave several shouts, and the Trumpets sounding, his Highness sate down in the Chair of State, holding the Scepter in his hand: While his Highness thus sate, a Herald of Arms stood aloft, giving a signal to a Trumpet to sound three times, after which, he did by authority and direction of Parliament there publish and proclaim his Highness *Lord Protector* of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereto belonging, hereupon the Trumpets sounded, and the people gave several Acclamations, with loud shouts, *God save the Lord Protector*.

After a little pause, the whole ceremony being ended, his Highness saluting the Ambassadors and publick Ministers, proceeded thence in his princely habit, the Train whereof was born by six noble persons, and so passed through the Hall into the New-Palace-yard where his Highness entred into his Coach, which was attended by his Highness Life-guard, and other Guards, the Officers of State, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, all waiting on his Highness to *Whitehal*, the whole business being managed with state and magnificence suitable to so high and happy a solemnity.

The Bills that passed this day, as to private concernment I omit; but those of publick nature are as followeth.

1. The Petition and Advice, with the additional explanatory Petition and Advice.
2. An Act to adjourn this Parliament to the 20 of *January* next.
3. An Act to transport fish in foreign Bottoms.

[illegible] Ordinance against Challenges.
Mr. *Peter Vowel* and *Somerset Fox* of Justice.
[illegible] other of the Lord Ambassador [illegible]
[illegible] to other *Portugals*, and [illegible]
English Boy were tried at the Upper Bench, for Murder committed divers months before at the *Old-Exchange*.

July 6. Mr. *Gerrard*, Mr *Vowel*, and *Somerset Fox* were condemned by the High-Court of Justice.

July. 10. Mr. *Vowel* was executed at *Charing-Cross*, Mr. *Jon Gerrard* and *Don Pontaleon Sa*, were beheaded on Tower-hill; *Somerset* [illegible] respited; This day also the Articles of Peace were fully concluded between *England* and *Portugal*.

July 27. Mr. *John Au*[illegible] of St. *Thomas Apostles*, was commited to the Serjeant at Arms, and Mr. *John Sympson* was enlarged.

About the End of this month *Middleton* had a great overthrow in *Scotland*, by his Highness forces, commanded by General *Monck*, and Colonel *Morgan*.

August 21. *Marston* was executed in *Alders-gate-street*.

September 3. This day the Members of Parliament met in the Evening at the *Abbey* Church in *Westminster*, where Mr. *Stephen Marshal* preached before them, after Sermon they repaired to the Parliament house, and immediately after went to the *Painted-Chamber* to meet his Highness, where they were dismissed, and nothing done that night.

Sep. 4. After Sermon in the Abby his Highness met the Parliament in the *Painted-Chamber*, where he delivered his mind very excellently in a Speech to the Parliament.

His Highness having done, the Members went to their House, and chose *William Lenthal* Esquire, to be their Speaker.

Sep. 5. They appointed a Committee for Priviledges, and after fell into debate, whether the Instrument of Government should be taken into consideration the morrow, and it was resolved it should.

Sep. 10. Was published an Ordnance to enable such Soldiers as served the Commonwealth in the late Wars to exercise any Trade.

Sept. 12. This day his Highness met the Parliament in the *Painted-Chamber*, and made a speech to them, also the Recognition was sign-

Decemb. 29. The Parliament met in the Painted Chamber, and passed the Bill for Excise.

1. An Act for Excise.
2. An Act for 15000 *l.* upon *Scotland*.
3. An Act for an Assesment of 35000 *l.* on *England*, and 9000 *l.* upon *Ireland*, and 6000 *l.* on *Scotland* for three years.
4. An Act to prevent multiplicity of Buildings in and about *London*.
10. An Act against Recusants.
11. An Act touching persons that live at high rates, and have no visible Estate suitable thereunto.

The House according to the Act of Parliament did adjourn it self till the 20 of *January* next.

July 1. His Highness the Lord Protector was proclaimed in the City of *London* with great solemnity.

July 8. News came that the Isle of *Providence* in the West Indies, which the Spaniards call *Santa Catelina* was taken by our Forces from the Spaniards.

July 29. The most illustrious Lord the Lord *Richard Cromwel* was installed Chancelor of the most famous University of *Oxon*.

August 10. Came the unwelcome news of the death of that gallant Gentleman Gen. *Blake*, at the very entrance into the Sound at *Limouth*.

Septemb. 4. was the day for the Funeral of the valiant and victorious Gen *Rob Blake*, whose corps were conveyed with great solemnity from *Greenwich* by water to *Westminster*, and interred in a vault in *Henry* the Seventhis Chappel in the Abbey Church.

Septemb. 26. Came news of the taking of *Mardyke* by the united forces of *England* and *France*, and was put into the possession of Maj. Gen. *Morgan* for the use of his Highness.

Octob. 24. Came news of a great Defeat given to a party of the enemy in *Flanders* under *Charls Stuart*, the Marquis of *Caracene*, the titular Duke of *York*, as they attempted to take *Mardike*, they lost several hundreds of Souldiers besides some great Officers, on our side none were lost, onely seven were wounded.

Novemb. 11. The most illustrious Lady, the Lady *Francis Cromwel* youngest Daughter of his Highness the Lord Protector, was married to the most noble Gentleman Mr. *Robert Rich*, Son of the L. *Rich*, Grandchild of the Earl of *Warwick*, and of the Countess Dowager of [illegible]

...rector in a very magnificent manner by the City of London.

Feb. 26. The Lords *Newport* and *Tongstall* Ambassadors Extraordinary from the States General of the *United Provinces* arrived at *Dover*; and the third of March were conducted to *London*.

March. 23. Came forth the Ordinance for Commissioners for the approbation of Publique Preachers.

March 24. Was kept a day of solemne Humiliation throughout *London* and *Westminster*.

Anno 1654.

April 3. The Lord *Whitelock*, Lord *Lisle*, and Sir *Tho. Widdrington* were appointed Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal.

April 5. The Articles of Peace between *England* and the *United Provinces*, were this day signed and sealed by the Commissioners of the Council, and the *Dutch* Ambassadors.

April 25. The Peace between *England* and *Holland* was proclaimed in *London* and *Westminster*.

May 2. A Proclamation for a Cessation of all Acts of Hostilitie between the Commonwealth of *England* and the *United-Provinces*.

May 20. Discovery was made of a barbarous conspiracy, undertaken by divers persons who were apprehended about it, and committed to the *Tower*.

June 10. Writs were issued out and sent down into the Country, for chusing Members for the next Parliament.

June 13 An Ordnance came forth for establishing an High Court of Justice.

June. 20. The Earl of *Oxford*, Mr. *Phill. Porter*, *Somerset Fox*, and one *Fox* his brother, and Major *Saily* were committed to the *Tower* for High-Treason.

June 27. Lady *Ingram*, Wife to Sir *Thomas Ingram*, was committed to the *Tower*.

...liance against Challenges.

Mr. *Peter Vowel* and *Somerset Fox* of Justice.

...other of the Lord Ambassador ... to Portugals, and ... English Boy were tried at the Upper Bench, for Murder committed divers months before at the ... Exchange.

July 6. Mr. *Gerrard*, Mr *Vowel*, and *Somerset Fox* were condemned by the High-Court of Justice.

July. 10. Mr. *Vowel* was executed at *Chearing-Cross*, Mr. *Jon Gerrard* and *Don Pontaleon Sa* were beheaded on Tower-hill; *Somerset* ... reprieved; This day also the Articles of Peace were fully concluded between *England* and *Portugal*.

July 27. Mr. *John Rog...* of St. *Thomas Apostles*, was committed to the Serjeant at Arms, and Mr. *John Sympson* was enlarged.

About the End of this month *Middleton* had a great overthrow in *Scotland*, by his Highness forces commanded by General *Monck*, and Colonel *Morgan*.

August 21. *Marston* was executed in *Alderf-gate-street*.

September 3. This day the Members of Parliament met in the Evening at the *Abbey* Church in *Westminster*, where Mr. *Stephen Marshal* preached before them, after Sermon they repaired to the Parliament house, and immediately after went to the *Painted-Chamber* to meet his Highness, where they were dismissed, and nothing done that night.

Sep. 4. After Sermon in the Abby his Highness met the Parliament in the *Painted-Chamber*, where he delivered his mind very excellently in a Speech to the Parliament.

His Highness having done, the Members went to their House, and chose *William Lenthal* Esquire, to be their Speaker.

Sept. 5. They appointed a Committee for Priviledges, and after fell into debate, whether the Instrument of Government should be taken into consideration the morrow, and it was resolved it should.

Sep. 10. Was published an Ordnance to enable such Soldiers as served the Commonwealth in the late Wars to exercise any Trade.

Sept. 12. The day his Highness met the Parliament in the *Painted-Chamber*, and made a Speech to them, also the Recognition was signed by two Members.

Sep. 13. The Parliament kept a day of Humiliation.

Sep. 14. more Members signed the Recognition, the Recognition was as followeth, *I do hereby freely promise and engage, to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector, and the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, I shall not (according to the Tenor of the Instrument, whereby I am returned to serve in Parliament) propose or give my consent to alter the Government, as it is setled in one Person, and a Parliament.*

October 12. Was a day of Humiliation.

Oct. 27. The Officers of the Army met at St *James*.

Novemb 1. The Officers kept a day of Prayer, at St *James*.

Novemb. 3. The Petitions of the Lord *Craven*, and Sir *John Stowel*, were read and taken into consideration.

Novemb. 20. The Parliament passed divers resolves about the Government.

December 1. Died Mr. *John Selden* one of the great Lights of the Nation.

Dec. 13. Mr *John Biddle*, was by the House committed to the Gate-house.

Dec. 14. His books were burned by the Common Hangman.

About the 20 of this month General *Venables*, with General *Pen* set sail from *Portsmouth*, with most part of the Fleet, the rest followed.

Dec. 30. *Thesaurer Jones* was committed to the *Gate-house*.

Jan. 10. A new Conspiracy was detected against his Highness, Major *Wood*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Sir *Henry Appleton*, and Sir *John Packington* were ...

Jan. 20. Major General *Overton* was committed to the *Tower*.

Jan. 22. His Highness met the Parliament in the *Painted-Chamber*, and after a Speech of an hour and a half long, he dissolved them.

Jan. 26. A day of Humiliation was kept by his Highness and the Council.

Feb. 12. *Thompson* and *Weston* were both committed to the *Tower*; also Major *Wildman*, was apprehended near *Marlborough* in *Wiltshire* with a declaration of *Charls Stuart*.

Feb. 17. Lord *Grey* of *Groby* was brought to *Leicester* with a party of horse, and after to *Windsor Castle*.

March 5. The *Militia* of *London* receive Commissions from his Highness.

March. 7. His Highness and Counsel kept a private Fast at *White-Hall*.

March 10. Sir *Thomas Harris* and his men, were taken upon a design to surprize *Shrewsbury*.

The same day was Major *Wildman* committed to the *Tower*.

March 12. News came of four or five hundred Cavaleer Horse which were gotten together at the Forrest of *Sherwood* in *Nottinghamshire*, but a suddain fear taking them, they dispersed themselves.

March 13. Came News of the rising of the Cavaleer party at *Salisbury* under one *Wagstaff*, Colonel *Penruddock*, Lieutenant Colonel *Boles*, one *Grove*, and two others named *Jones &c.* Also from *Northumberland* came news of another party up. but being betrayed by their own fears and jealousies they dispersed themselves.

News came of a party risen for *Charles Stuart* in *Yorkshire* but were dispersed.

March 15. *Penruddock*, *Grove*, and *Jones*, were taken at *Southmolton* in *Devonshire* by Captain *Crook*.

March 15. Lord *Tuffon* is seized in *Kent*, and committed to the *Tower*, Major General *Harrison* was carried to *Portland*.

March 20. The New *Militia* of *London* being about 5000 in number had a Rendevouz, and that night a most lamentable fire brake out in *Threedneedle-street London*.

Anno 1655.

March 27. A Commission of Oyer and Terminer was issued out for the Tryal of the Western Cavaliers at *Salisbury*.

March 27. The *French* King made an Imbargo upon English vessels, goods, and Merchandize in *France*.

March 30 An Imbargo was ordered here upon all French ships to continue till the fourth of April.

April 4. The Imbargo in *England* being expired, it was not renewed, upon supposition it was taken off in *France*.

April 7. Twenty six were condemned at *Exon* for Treason, and ... Chard.

and Murders; they slew many hundreds and villainously hanged, up four Ministers of the Gospel.

May 6. The Marquis of *Leyda* made an Address to his Highness.

May 12. A new Counsel was agreed upon to be sent hence for the management of the Government of *Scotland*, under his Highness.

June 9. Lord *Lambert* is chosen Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and Colonel *North*. *Fines* made Lord Privy Seale.

June 9. Was published his Highness Declaration, concerning the persecuted Protestants in *Savoy*.

June. 12. Marquis of *Leyda* extraordinary Ambassador of *Spain* took leave of his Highness, in order to his return home.

June 14. Was a day of humiliation throughout *England*, upon occasion of the cruelties acted upon the Estates and Bodys of our Protestant brethren within the Valleys of *Piedmont* under the Dominion of the Duke of *Savoy*.

June 18. A great collection was made in the City and Suburbs for the persecuted Protestants in *Savoy*. The same day Marquis *Leyda* departed from *London*.

About this time several of the Cavalier party were secured in the several Counties of *England*.

June 28. Major *Sedgwick* with a squadron of 12 ships designed for the assistance of our Generals in the *West-Indies*, did set sail from *Dover*.

July 5. Was published a Proclamation for the reliefe of Godly Ministers against Suits and Molestations by persons sequestred, ejected, or not approved.

July 5. His Highness and Counsel appointed Judges for the several Courts of Justice in *Ireland*.

July 6. Came forth a Proclamation, commanding all persons of the late Kings party or his Sons to depart out of the Citys of *London* and *Westminster*, or late lines of communication on or before the 12 of *July* next.

General *Blake* with 30 sail of ships at this time, lay before *Cadiz* in *Spain*.

July 28. Lord *Christian Bond* Ambassador Extraordinary of the King of *Sweden* came to *London*.

July 30. Mr *Rolt* one of his Highness Gentlemen went with the Ratification of the alliance between *England* and *Sweden*, set forward his journey.

July 31. The Swedish Ambassador had audience in the Banqueting house.

August 4. Came a Messenger out of the *West-Indies* with letters from our fleet there, by which we had notice that our Generals had relinquished *Hispaniola*, and were landed at *Jamaica*, and became Masters of that Island.

Aug. 11. The Lord Ambassador of *Sweden* was very nobly entertained at *Hampton-Court*.

Sept. 6. Came an account of the Articles of agreement between the Duke of *Savoy*, and the poor Protestants.

Sept. 20. General *Venables* and *Penn* were committed to the Tower, and a Comittee appointed to examine the business of the *West-Indies*.

Sept. 21. We had news of the King of *Spain* his seizure of the goods of the Spanish Merchants within his Dominions.

Sept, 27. The Marquis of *Argile* came to *London*.

October 3. The *Venetian* Ambassador extraordinary was conducted with the usual ceremonies and respects through *London* and *Westminster*, there to be entertained for some days at the publique charge.

Octob. 8. The aforesaid Ambassador had publique audience of his Highness in the Banqueting-house.

Octob. 10. Mr *John Biddle* was removed from the prison of *Newgate London*, to *Plymouth*, in order to his Transportation to the Island of *Scilly*.

Octob. 25. It was ordered by his Highness that all Cavaleers and disaffected persons depart the Citys of *London* and *Westminster* for four months.

Octob. 25. His Highness constituted several Major Generals in the several Counties, whose names are as followeth, *viz.* For *Kent* and *Surrey*, Colonel *Kelsey*: *Sussex*, *Hampshire*, *Barkshiere*, Colonel *Goff*, *Glocester*, *Wilts*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Devon*, *Cornwall*, General *Desborow*, *Oxon*, *Bucks*, *Hertfort*, *Cambridge*, *Isle of Ely*, *Essex*, *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, Lord Deputy *Fleetwood*: *London*, Major General *Skippon*: *Lincolne*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, *Warwick*, *Leicester*, Comissary General *Whalley*; *Northampton*, *Bedford*, *Rutland*, *Huntington*, Major *Butler*: For *Worcester*, *Hereford*, *Salop* and *Northwales* Colonel *Berry*: *Cheshire*, *Lancashire*, *Staffordshire*, Colonel *Worsley*: *Yorkshire*, *Durham*, *Cumberland*, *Westmerland* and *Northumberland*, the Lord *Lambert*: and of *Westminster* and *Middlesex* the Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

Octob. 29. *Alonzo de Cardenas* Ambassador of *Spain*, had audience in order to his departure.

Octob. 30. The *Venetian* Ambassador had private audience of his Highness.

Octob. 31. A Declaration was published shewing the grounds and reasons of the War with *Spain*.

November 1. General *Venables* was set at liberty. The same day came forth an order for seeling of the Trade and Navigation of the Nation.

Novemb. 3. Came forth a declaration of his Highness against *Charls Stuarts* party.

Novemb. 19. The Ambassador of *France* brought the Ratification of the Treaty of peace, signed by his Highness and his Majesty of *France*, and sealed with the seals of both Nations.

Decemb. 4. Divers Ministers were called by letters from his Highness to *Whitehal*, to consider of the proposals of *Manasseh Ben Israel* for the admittance of the Jews into this Nation.

Decemb. 18. The conference concerning the Jews, this day ended ...

Jan. 10. Three Generals were appointed for the Sea, *Montague Desborow*, *Blake*.

Feb. 21. A General Imbargo was made of ships, as well strangers as English, for 21 days, other then should go under the protection of the fleet, and a letter written to the Commissioners of the customes to that purpose.

Anno 1656.

June 10. A party of soldiers designed for *Jamaica* out of *Scotland* as they marched by *Ayre*, fell at variance with the garisoned soldiers, in which difference there were eight wounded, and four killed.

At the same time the Citadel of St. *Johnsons* in *Scotland* was burnt.

June 13. Major General *Worsley* was buried with much honor.

June 17. That famous Theif called *Hannam* was executed in *Smithfield*.

July 3. It was ordered by his Highness and Counsel, that writs be issued out for the calling of a Parliament, according to the Tenor of the Government, and the time of their assembling to be the 17 of *September* next ensuing.

July 10. The full ratification of the Treaty with *Portugal* was presented to his Highness.

July 15. The Writs of summons for the Parliament, having been sealed, were sent to the several Counties.

July 20. Being Sunday after Evening Sermon, there hapned a dreadful storm of Thunder and Lightning and Hail as ever was known in *England*, in the City of *Norwich*.

August 2. A squadron of ships were ordered to ply up and down before *Dunkirk*, to keep that Den of Theeves in order.

August 26. *Charles Stuart* was received into *Bruges* in *Flanders* by order of the King of *Spain*.

Septemb. 12. Several persons of the Cavalier party having been apprehended were committed to the Tower, their names are as followeth, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Lord *Tufton*, Sir *Robert Sherly*, Sir *Robert Welch*, Sir *Luke Fitz Gerrard*, *Christopher Musgrave*, *Joseph Nayler*, *John Ashburnham*, Col. *John Russel*, Col. *Charls Goring*, Col: *Bourgh*, Col. *Mayerne*.

Septemb. 17. It being the day appointed for the meeting of the Parliament, about ten aclock in the morning, his Highness attended by his Council, the Officers of State, and of the Army, the Gentlemen of his Household and his Guards, came to the Abbey Church *Westminster*, where the members of the Parliament being met, a Sermon was preached before them by Dr. *John Owen*, Vice-Chancellor of *Oxon*. After Sermon his Highness and the Parliament met in the Painted Chamber, where his Highness was pleased to make a Speech to them, which being done the Members repaired to the House, and chose the Right Honorable Sir *Tho. Widdrington* to be their Speaker.

an Earthquake.

October 3. The River of *Thames* ... and flowed twice in three hours space.

Octob. 8. was kept a day of publick Thanksgivings, for the late success God was pleased to give part of the Fleet of this Commonwealth against the King of *Spains* West India Fleet in its return to *Cadiz*.

Novemb. 6. Divers strange and absurd pranks having been played lately by *James Naylor* the Quaker, at *Brisiol*, he was sent for up by order of Parliament.

Novemb. 10. *James Nailor*, *John Stranger*, and his Wife, *Martha Simonds*, and *Dorcas Erbury* set forth from *Bristol* with the Messenger of Parliament with them to bring them prisoners, in their passage to *London* they were conveyed from Constable to Constable, guarded with the Country men; at their entrance into most Towns, they fell a singing, which caused admiration in the Country people, and so likewise at their entrance into *Westminster*, which they performed very melodiously.

Novemb. 27. His Highness met the Parliament in the Painted Chamber, where several Bills were passed.

1. An Act that passing of Bills shall not determine the present Session of Parliament.

2. An Act for renouncing and disannulling the pretended Title of *Charls Stuart*.

3. An Act for security of his Highness the Lord Protectors person, and continuance of the Nation in peace and safety.

4. An Act for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries.

5. An Act for exportation of several Commodities of the breed, growth, and Manufacture of this Commonwealth

6. An Act for altering the Leather-Market in Leaden-hall from Munday to Tuesday in every week.

Several private Bills passed also that have relation to private persons.

Decemb. 6. *James Naylor* was sent for and heard at the Bar of the House.

Decemb. 17. The Parliament passed sentence on *James Naylor* which was, that he be set on ... day in the new Palace *Westminster*, during the space of two ... Thursday, and shall be whipped by the Hangman through the Streets from *Westminster* to the *Old Exchange*, *London*, and there likewise to be set on the Pillory for the space of two hours, between the hours of eleven and one on Saturday next, in each of the said places wearing a paper containing an Inscription of his Crimes; and at the *Old Exchange* his Tongue shall be bored thorough with a Iron, and that he be there also stigmatized in the Forehead with the Letter B. and that he be afterwards sent to *Bristol*, and conveyed into, and through the said City on a Horse bare ridged, with his face backward, and there also publickly whipped the next Market day after he comes thither.

That from thence he be committed to prison in *Bridewell*, *London*, and there restrained from the Society of all people, and kept to hard labor, till he shall be released by Parliament, and during that time be debarred from use of pen, ink and paper. and shall have no relief but what he gets by his daily labor. Which Sentence was executed accordingly.

Jan. 19. Mr. Secretary presented to the Parliament a Relation of a wicked Design to take away the Lord Protectors life, and to fire *Whitehal*, together with the Examinations of several persons thereupon, were read, and they appointed the 20 of *February* to be a day of publick Thanksgivig to God for this discovery and great deliverance.

Jan. 23. The Speaker and whole body of the Parliament came to *Whitehall* to congratulate his Highness the Lord Protector for his happy deliverance from this late bloody Design against his Highness person. To which purpose his Highness gave the Parliament a meeting in the Banquetting-house, where the sence and high affection of the House was delivered in a Speech by Mr. Speaker, and a Suitable Reply was made thereunto by his Highness

Jan. 24. Proclamation was made of the peace between this Commonwealth and *Portugal*, both in *London* and *Westminster* by sound of Trumpet, the Heralds attending in their Formalities.

The same day *James Naylor* being returned from *Bristol* to *London*, was conveyed to *Bride...* ere he is to continue till he shall be released by Parliament.

February 10. *James Naylor* was brought to his Trial at the Upper-Bench, where after a full hearing of the Evidence, the Court proceeded to Judgment on the prisoner, that he should be drawn through the Streets of ... to *Tyburn*, there to be hanged on the Gallows until he be half dead, and then to be cut down, his Intrails and Bowels to be taken ... and burnt in his sight, and his body divided into four quarters, and ... disposed as his Highness shall think fit.

February 13. *Sindercombe* poisoned himself, as appeared by the Verdict of the several Physitians, which were appointed to search his Body.

Febr. 17. He was drawn to the open place upon Tower-hil, at a Horses tail with his ... forward, and there under the Scaffold of common execution, a ... digged, he was turned in starke naked, and a Stake spiked with Iron was driven through him into the Earth; that part of the Stake that remains above ground being all plated with Iron, which may serve as in example of terror to all Traytors in time to come.

Febr. 20. was observed as a day of publick Thanksgiving for the happy deliverance of his person ... his Highness. After the Sermons the Speaker and Members of Parliament repaired to Whitehal to dine with his Highness who gave them in the Banquetting-house a Princely Entertainment.

Anno 1657.

April 9 discovery was made of an Insurrection intended by a sort of people, and as they intended to begin this night. 20 persons were taken ready and ... booted and spurred in a house in *Shoreditch*, this appointed Rendezvous was intended to be at *Mile-end-Green*, near *White-Chappel* at nine ... Clock, with the said persons were taken also their Standard, the ... thereof was a red Lyon Couchant in a white Field, and the Motto, *Who shall rouze him up?* This design was supposed to be ... in many places, and that Commanders of their own were to ... into several parts, and then all persons of their opinions were to flock to them.

April 10. M.G. *Harrison* was sent for, and committed to the custody of the Sergeant at Arms, also Cap. *Lawson* late Vice Admiral, Col. *Rich*, and one Major *Danvers* were taken into custody.

May 4. Sir *John Reynolds* received his Commission to be Commander in chief of those forces which were imbarked for *Flanders*.

May 8. His Highness met the Parliament in the Banquetting-house at *Whitehall*, and declared his mind to them, wherein he let them understand, that he came thither to give Answer to the Desires that had been offered to him by the House in their Petition and Advice, and having given his Reason, he in conclusion returned this Answer, *That he cannot undertake the Government with the title of a King*.

May 19. It was resolved by the Parliament that *Lord Protector* shall be the Title to be inserted into the Petition and Advice.

May 28. News came of a great ... defeat given to the Spanish Navy at *Santa Cruz* by Gen. *Blake* being 16 in number which came from the *Indies*; all which ships were sunk, blown up or destroyed.

June 9. His Highness and the Parliament being met in the Painted Chamber, Seven publick Bills were passed. 1. An Act for Assessment upon *England* for 60000 *l. per* moneth, for three moneths, from 25 of *March* 1657. to the 24 of *June*.

2. An Act for limiting the prises of Wine, Spanish Wine One shilling six pence *per* quart, Rhenish wine Twelve pence *per* quart, French wine seven pence *per* quart.

3. An Act for taking away Purveyance.

4. An Act for taking away the rigor of Forest Laws in the Forest of *Dean* in the County of *Glocester*.

5. An Act against Vagrants, and wandring dissolute persons.

6. An Act giving licence for transporting Fish in foraign Bottoms.

7. An Act for an Assessment for *Ireland* for three moneths for the maintenance of the Spanish War.

June 26. was the day appointed for the happy Inauguration of his Highness the Lord Protector in *Westminster*-hall, where a large place was raised at the upper end thereof for that purpose, there was in the midst thereof under the great window a rich Cloth of State set up, and under it a Chair of State placed upon an ascent of two degres, covered with Carpets, and before it a Table with a Chair appointed for the Speaker of the Parliament, on each side of the Hall upon the said Structure, were Seats raised one above another, and decently covered for the Members of Parliament, and below them seats for the Judges of the Land on one side, and ... Aldermen of the ... 2 clock ...

girt about him the Sword, and lastly delivered his Highness the Scepter. These things being performed Master Speaker returned unto his Chair, and administred the Oath to his Highness prescribed by the Parliament. His Highness standing thus adorned in princely state, Mr. *Manton*, by prayer recommended his Highness, the Parliament, the Council, his Highness Forces by Sea and Land, the whole Government and people of these Nations, to the blessing and protection of God Almighty. After the people gave several shouts, and the Trumpets sounding, his Highness sate down in the Chair of State, holding the Scepter in his hand: While his Highness thus sate, a Herald of Arms stood aloft, giving a signal to a Trumpet to sound three times, after which, he did by authority and direction of Parliament there publish and proclaim his Highness *Lord Protector* of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereto belonging, hereupon the Trumpets sounded, and the people gave several Acclamations, with loud shouts, *God save the Lord Protector*.

After a little pause, the whole ceremony being ended, his Highness saluting the Ambassadors and publick Ministers, proceeded thence in his princely habit, the Train whereof was born by six noble persons, and so passed through the Hall into the New-Palace-yard where his Highness entred into his Coach, which was attended by his Highness Life-guard, and other Guards, the Officers of State, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, all waiting on his Highness to *Whitehal*, the whole business being managed with state and magnificence suitable to so high and happy a solemnity.

The Bills that passed this day, as to private concernment I omit; but those of publick nature are as followeth.

1. The Petition and Advice, with the additional explanatory Petition and Advice.

2. An Act to adjourn this Parliament to the 20 of *January* next.

3. An Act to transport fish in foreign Bottoms.

6. An Act for Excise.

7. An Act for 15000 *l.* upon *Scotland*.

8. An Act for an Assessment of 35000 *l.* on *England*, and 9000 *l.* upon *Ireland*, and 6000 *l.* on *Scotland* for three years.

9. An Act to prevent multiplicity of Buildings in and about *London*.

10. An Act against Recusants.

11. An Act touching persons that live at high rates, and have no visible Estate suitable thereunto.

The House according to the Act of Parliament did adjourn it self till the 20 of *January* next.

July 1. His Highness the Lord Protector was proclaimed in the City of *London* with great solemnity.

July 8. News came that the Isle of *Providence* in the West Indies, which the Spaniards call *Santta Catelina* was taken by our forces from the Spaniards.

July 29. The most illustrious Lord the Lord *Richard Cromwel* was installed Chancelor of the most famous University of *Oxon*.

August 10. Came the unwelcome news of the death of that gallant Gentleman Gen. *Blake*, at the very entrance into the Sound at *Plimouth*.

Septemb. 4. was the day for the Funeral of the valiant and victorious Gen *Rob Blake*, whose corps were conveyed with great solemnity from *Greenwich* by water to *Westminster*, and interred in a vault in *Henry* the Seventhis Chappel in the Abbey Church.

Septemb. 26. Came news of the taking of *Mardyke* by the united forces of *England* and *France*, and was put into the possession of Maj. Gen. *Morgan* for the use of his Highness.

October 24. Came news of a great Defeat given to a party of the enemy in *Flanders* under *Charls Stuart*, the Marquis of *Caracene*, the titular Duke of *York*, as they attempted to take *Mardike*, they lost several hundreds of Souldiers besides some great Officers, on our side none were lost, onely seven were wounded.

Novemb. 11. The most illustrious Lady, the Lady *Francis Cromwel* youngest Daughter of his Highness the Lord Protector, was married to the most noble Gentleman Mr. *Robert Rich*, Son of the Lord *Rich*, Grandchild of the Earl of *Warwick*, and of the Countess Dowager of *Devonshire*.

Novemb 19. The most illustrious Lady the Lady *Mary Cromwel*, third Daughter of his Highness the Lord Protector was married to the most noble Lord the Lord *Fauconbridge*, in the presence of their Highnesses, and many noble persons.

Novemb. 25. His Excellency the Lord *Henry Cromwel* was made Lord Depury of *Ireland*.

Decemb. 5. Eight or nine popish Priests were apprehended by order of the Council in and about queen-street in Covent-Garden together with many of their Crucifixes, Beads, and other Trinkets, and were committed to the Guard at St *Iames*.

Decemb. 12. Sixty persons were commanded by Writ to sit in the other House of Parliament.

Decemb. 16. We had an account of the sad loss of that worthy Gentleman and Souldier, Sir *John Reynolds*, Col. *White*, and some other inferior Officers, who were by a storm cast away as they were coming from *Mardike* into *England*.

Decemb. 25. This being the day commonly called Christmas, and divers of the old Clergy-men being assembled with people of their own Congregation in private, Mr. *Thiscross*, Dr. *Wilde*, and Mr. *Gunning* their preachers were secured to give an account of their doings.

January 20. The House having adjourned it self by Act of this present Parliament unto this day, did this day meet and sit, afterwards they met his Highness in the Lords House, where he made a Speech to both Houses.

Jan. 27. Both Houses kept a day of Humiliation within their own walls, Dr. *Reynolds*, Mr. *Caryl*, and Mr. *How* preached in the Lords House, and Mr. *Calamy* and Mr. *Griffeth* in the House of Commons.

February 4. Betwixt the hours of 10, and 11 his Highness came to the House of Lords, and commanded the Usher of the Black Rod to acquaint the House of Commons, that his Highness was come to the Lords House, and there expected them. The Usher of the Black Rod being called into the house of Commons, signified the same accordingly, whereupon the Speaker and the whole House coming into the Lords House, and standing without the Bar, his Highness standing under a Cloth of Estate, made a speech unto them, wherein he declared several urgent and weighty reasons making it necessary for him, in order to the publick peace and safety, to proceed to an immediate dissolution of this Parliament, and accordingly his Highness dissolved the Parliament.

Febr. 16. Died the most noble Gentleman Mr. *Rob Rich*, son of the Lord *Rich*, Grandchild of the Earl of *Warwick*, and Husband of the most illustrious Lady, the Lady *Francis* youngest Daughter of his Highness, a young Nobleman of great hopes, and of Vertues answerable to the nobleness of his Extraction.

March 12. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of *London* came to *Whitehall* to attend his Highness, and also the Commanders and Officers of the Army, and being admitted to his presence, his Highness was pleased in a Speech at large to represent to them the danger, wherein they of the whole City and the whole Nation were involved at present, by reason of the new designs of the old Enemy *Ch. Stuart* and his Confederates abroad, and his party here at home, who have been at work secretly to embroil the Nation again into blood, as soon as he should be able to make his intended invasion, and divers other particulars he was pleased to insist upon, wherefore his Highness recommended to the Lord Mayor and the Body of the City, the settling of their Militia, that it might be setled in the hands of pious and sober men, well affected to the Government, and free from faction, *&c.* The Citizens expressed much chearfulness in the presence of his Highness, and departed with very great satisfaction.

March 17. The humble Petition and Representation of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Councel was presented by Sir *Tho. Foot* Alderman in the name of the whole City, which being read, his Highness in brief expressed his sence and high esteem of the fidelity and good affection of the Petitioners, and desired that his hearty thanks might be returned to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Councel for the same.

March 23. a person that came Ambassador from the King of *Florida*, having been some moneths Resident in *England*, took leave of his Highness in or order his departure.

March 24. a search was made in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* for suspected and dangerous persons, and many were apprehended.

Anno 1658.

March ... Officers of the Army made an humble Address to his ... it was presented by that noble Lord the

816. m. 1
93.



91

A DECLARATION

OF THE

Parliament Aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*.

Whereas by a Clauſe in an Act of this preſent Parliament, for Enabling and Authorizing certain perſons to be Juſtices of the Peace, and Sheriffs, It is provided, That all and every perſon and perſons, who on the Sixth day of May, or at any time within Three moneths before, did, or might Act as Juſtices of the Peace, Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer, or Sheriffs, of, or within ſeveral Counties, Cities, and Places within Scotland and Ireland reſpectively, be, and are hereby appointed and authorized to be Juſtices of the Peace, Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer, and Sheriffs reſpectively, of, and in the ſaid ſeveral and reſpective Counties, Cities, and Places:

And whereas, under colour of the Power given to the Sheriffs of Scotland, by the ſaid Clauſe, They do take upon them to proceed in a Judicial Way to the Trial of Civil Cauſes, whether Perſonal or Real, contrary to the true meaning of the ſaid Clauſe:

It is therefore Declared, That all ſuch Proceedings in Civil Cauſes, Perſonal or Real, are not Authorized by the ſaid Act, but are to be forborn.

Thurſday, the 7th. of *July*, 1659.

Ordered, That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.

Thomas St. *Nicholas*
Clerk of the Parliament.

London, Printed by *John Field* and *Henry Hills*, Printers to the Parliament.

And are to be ſold at the ſeven Stars in *Fleet-ſtreet* over againſt *Dunſtans* Church.



92

816. m. 1
94

Tuesday, July 26. 1659.

England Scotland & Ireland Commonwealth

Ordered by the Parliament,

THat Wednesday the 31 of August 1659. be set apart for a day of Solemn Fasting and Humiliation throughout England, Scotland and Ireland. And the good People of this Nation are hereby invited to joyn in this Duty, and to humble themselves for the great Provocations and Sins that are committed against God, and to seek the Blessing of God upon the Counsels and Affairs of this Commonwealth.

THO. St NICHOLAS,
Clerk of the Parliament.

Resolved by the Parliament,

THat this Vote be Printed, and Published in the respective Cities, Boroughs, Towns, Parishes and Places throughout *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

THO. St NICHOLAS,
Clerk of the Parliament.

London, Printed by JOHN FIELD, Printer to the Parliament.
And are to be sold at the seven Stars in *Fleetstreet*, over against *Dunstans* Church, 1659.

A PLEA
FOR
Sr GEORGE BOOTH,

816. m. 1.
95.

And the *Cheshire* Gentlemen.

BRIEFLY

Stated in a Letter to Sir *ARTHUR HESILLRIGGE.*

By an unbiassed Friend of Truth and Peace.

SIR,

TO drive furiously without fear or wit will never render you a good Statesman, and partially to distribute your acts of justice and of mercy cannot recommend you to the world as a good Christian: If in both you would approve your self, you ought seriously to weigh, and as one saith, Deliberately taste your words and designes before you can digest and prepare them for action. And to let you know that the Countrey hath observed your precipitation in the one, and partiality in the other; these lines do now salute you. The Act of Indemnity to the Officers of the Army, and your rigorous proceeding with Sir *George Booth*, and his Party, do most visibly demonstrate, that you and your fellow-Members, have banished all thoughts of justice or consideration in all your resolutions; and how you will answer it, either at the Court of Heaven, or of the next ensuing Parliament, is past my weak imaginations to conceive; and therefore give me leave (according to my usuall plainenes) to present you with my thoughts, in relation to this so unparalleld diversity of your proceedings. And in the first place let me reflect upon Sir *George Booth* and his Party, and in your language admit them Rebels against you; and were not *Fleetwood, Lambert, Desborough*, and the rest of the Army Officers so too? And what Logical or rational Statesman can include those within the predicament of passion, and exclude these? 'Tis said that the fear of them, was the over-hasty wombe, that gave birth unto their Indemnity, and therefore your power over the other hath made you so severe against them; but how unsuitable is this to a true Roman spirit, which delights to make chaines and fetters, rather then open and unconquered rebellion, the subject of its mercy. This is the effect of a timorous cowardly soul, the other the most certain product of every truly generous and noble nature. But all this I hint supposing the equality of their crimes, then which nothing can be a more gross and palpable mistake; wherefore Sir if you would deliberate upon these two actions in their authours, and in their ends, and in the circumstances of both, you will finde the one a Gnat, the other a Camel, and how you should swallow this and stumble at that, I know no reason, unlesse it be that of our Saviours to the Pharisees. However now let's compare them, and take a short view of their differences. Sir *George Booth* and his Party but endeavoured and affected to fill up your House with its own (supposed most Legal) Members; The Army-Officers have attempted and effected the subversion of you; or if you will, the one would destroy the part of the body to preserve the major part sound, the other would destroy the part, that we should never hereafter have a whole or part of a Parliament; The one would have perfected you, and made you compleat in all your integrall parts, the other would not have the least part of a Parliament: In a word, one would have a Parliament but not the minor part thereof, the other (from their hatred of the peoples power) abhorred the very name of both; The one were Acted by their Oathes and Covenants to assert, and defend the freedome and priviledges of Parliaments; And so their actions may seem to be at most the result of an erring Conscience; The other had no visible impulsive cause, but their own boundless ambition, and insatiable lust after domination. The one would have defended and confirmed, the other would have confounded and subverted all our Laws, Liberties, and Religion; The one were Gentlemen of ancient and considerable Families, and could not better themselves by a Warre; the other upstarted Mushroms, and could not have risen but by a Warre; The Estates of the one are the bitter-sweet fruites of cruelty and bloud; The Lands of the other the gifts of peaceable Laws and Justice; The one you had provoked by a forcible secluding their Members from their Priviledges in Parliament, The other (after your resurrection in *May* last) you had lately pardoned and after preferred; these were your slaves and servants, Comaissionated by your Authority, paid by your Treasuries, and therefore obliged at all times, both day and night to be at your absolute command and obedience, The other free from all such severe obligation, and strict inducements to subjection; The one did rise 150 miles distant from you, hoping that you would consider of a mediation, by a present restoring of them to their most undoubted rights in Parliament, and so have prevented any further mischief; But the other immediately flew at your very faces, and had the confidence of some saucy and rebellious Servants, to take you by the head or throat, and most insolently drag'd you out of your own House, and shut your own doores against you, their Soveraigne Lords and Masters: Lastly, The one were and (I dare say) still are most universally beloved and esteemed the true (though unfortunate) Patriots, of their Countries, Laws, and Liberties; The other the very butt or mark against which all true *English* men do direct and level the Arrowes of their hatred and most just deserved indignation. Sir, weigh seriously all these but hinted considerations, and inlarge them in your own more judicious thoughts; And then let me ask you, whether any prudence, reason, or conscience, can honourably perswade you, to affront the whole interest of this *English* Nation, by ruining their friends and pardoning their enemies: And how shall the people believe, that you will ever trust the Governement in them by succeeding Parliaments, if thus you heighten and inrage their spirits against you. Sir, Be you confident that never any kept his interest from sinking by swimming against the streame; Nor was there any that advantag'd himself by a Diametricall opposition to the generall humour or genious of the people: And therefore it hath been the prudence of Antiquity, even in full Parliaments themselves, to sedate and compose the spirits of the Nation, rather by a favourable compliance with them, then by an expres and open contradiction unto them: Hence it is you have a Parliament Roll stiled *Rotulum Contrarientium*, The reason whereof was, because *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster* (a man singularly beloved) taking part with the Barons against King *Edward* the second, in hatred of the *Spencers*: It was not thought safe for the King, in respect of their power and interest in the affections of the people, to name them Rebels and Traitors but Contrarientes. True it is, he that despiseth the peoples power knowes not his own weakness, and therefore by the neglect of the one and ignorance of the other, suddenly makes himself obnoxious to the miseries of a popular rage and confusion. To conclude then, if it be impossible to have any succeeding Parliaments (though the Royalist be excluded therefrom) that will approve and confirme this your late Act concerning Sir *George Booth* and his Party (the possibility or impossibility whereof I leave to your own thoughts.) Is it not prudence to look before you leap? and to ground your actions upon the popular interest, and not upon any particular faction; which (like an *Ignis fatuus*) the contrary windes of private Parties, will easily tumble and tosse with a perpetual agitation and inconstancy: Whereas the brightnesse of a true publick interest, will keep its native splendour and glory, maugre all those clouds and storms of opposition, which the blustering spirits of private and partiall concernments can raise either to eclipse or weaken it; the undoubted experience whereof, the revolution of a few monthes, will I hope demonstrate unto as well your self as unto

Your Humble Servant

816. m. 1.
96

94

TO THE SUPREAM AUTHORITY THE PARLIAMENT OF *ENGLAND*.

WHereas there have been ſeveral good Acts and Ordinances made between the twentieth of *Aprill* 1653 and the ſeventh of *May* 1659, and particularly by the Parliament which was Convened and ſat in the years 1656 and 1657, which are of various natures and high concernment to many thouſands of the good People of this Common-wealth. As to inſtance in ſome few particulars following:

Acts concerning,

I. The ſettlement of Adventurers and Soldiers in their Lots in *Ireland*, and attainders of the Rebells there, and for confirmation of ſeveral Acts and Ordinances touching the ſettlement of Eſtates and poſſeſſions in *Ireland*, and alſo in *England*, in the general, and alſo in particular caſes.

There are many of this nature.

II. For the ſale of Lands for payment of Debts and Legacies, and making proviſion for younger children, which was a juſt favour alwaies held forth by Parliaments, and upon which many ſales and ſettlements have been made.

III. The Confirmation of ſeveral Agreements and Contracts, between particular perſons, and touching particular mens Eſtates and Intereſts.

IV. For taking away Wardſhips and Purveyance.

V. For ſettlement of Eſtates in particular caſes.

VI. For granting ſeveral immunities and priviledges to particular perſons.

There are 9 or 10 of this nature.

VII. For the making proviſion for raiſing of maintenance for preaching Miniſters in ſeveral Cities, Towns and Places, within this Common-wealth.

VIII. For convicting and repreſſing Popiſh Recuſants, Prieſts and Jeſuits, &c.

IX. For the confirmation of agreements betwixt Lord and Tenant touching the incloſure and improvement of Lands, and ſettling the ſame upon them and their heirs.

X. The Conſummation of Marriages, made in purſuance of a certain Act paſſed within the time aforeſaid, upon which ſettlements and Joyntures have been made, and children born, which probably may be eſteemed illegitimate.

And divers other great inconveniencies, miſchiefs, and ſad conſequences will follow upon many the good people of this Common-wealth, in caſe the ſaid ſeveral Acts made in the time aforeſaid, ſhould be declared invalid; which hitherto have been allowed in all Courts of Juſtice, until by ſome general words in one clauſe in an Act paſſed the 11th of *October* laſt, Entituled *An Act againſt the raiſing of monies upon the People without their conſent in Parliament*, all the ſaid Acts and Ordinances are declared null and void*; though the ſaid Act of the 11th of *October*, holds forth an intention of confirmation of the ſaid Acts and Ordinances by this Parliament, which as yet (by reaſon of the great affairs of the publique) they have not had time to do, although a Committee were appointed to that purpoſe, who made a conſiderable progreſs therein.

* There are above fifty Acts of a general and publique nature, and as many more of a private and particuler concernment, paſſed in the years 1656 and 1657, beſides the Acts & Ordinances formerly paſſed, and by an Act of that Parliament confirmed.

Upon conſideration of the premiſes, It is humbly prayed by and on the behalfe of many thouſands intereſſed and concerned in the ſaid Acts and Ordinances, That the Parliament will be graciouſly pleaſed to paſs a ſhort Act for repealing the ſaid Clauſe in the ſaid Act of the 11th of October 1659*, whereby the ſaid Acts and Ordinances may ſtand in the ſame ſtate they did before the making of the ſaid Act of the 11th of* October *until they be particularly repealed by Parliament.*

* This Act of the 11th of October was paſſed the day before the interruption by M. G. Lambert.

816. m. 1.
96
94

TO THE SUPREAM AUTHORITY THE PARLIAMENT OF *ENGLAND*.

WHereas there have been ſeveral good Acts and Ordinances made between the twentieth of *Aprill* 1653 and the ſeventh of *May* 1659, and particularly by the Parliament which was Convened and ſat in the years 1656 and 1657, which are of various natures and high concernment to many thouſands of the good People of this Common-wealth. As to inſtance in ſome few particulars following:

Acts concerning,

I. The ſettlement of Adventurers and Soldiers in their Lots in *Ireland*, and attainders of the Rebells there, and for confirmation of ſeveral Acts and Ordinances touching the ſettlement of Eſtates and poſſeſſions in *Ireland*, and alſo in *England*, in the general, and alſo in particular caſes.

There are many of this nature.

II. For the ſale of Lands for payment of Debts and Legacies, and making proviſion for younger children, which was a juſt favour alwaies held forth by Parliaments, and upon which many ſales and ſettlements have been made.

III. The Confirmation of ſeveral Agreements and Contracts, between particular perſons, and touching particular mens Eſtates and Intereſts.

IV. For taking away Wardſhips and Purveyance.

V. For ſettlement of Eſtates in particular caſes.

VI. For granting ſeveral immunities and priviledges to particular perſons.

There are 9 or 10 of this nature.

VII. For the making proviſion for raiſing of maintenance for preaching Miniſters in ſeveral Cities, Towns and Places, within this Common-wealth.

VIII. For convicting and repreſſing Popiſh Recuſants, Prieſts and Jeſuits, &c.

IX. For the confirmation of agreements betwixt Lord and Tenant touching the incloſure and improvement of Lands, and ſettling the ſame upon them and their heirs.

X. The Conſummation of Marriages, made in purſuance of a certain Act paſſed within the time aforeſaid, upon which ſettlements and Joyntures have been made, and children born, which probably may be eſteemed illegitimate.

And divers other great inconveniencies, miſchiefs, and ſad conſequences will follow upon many the good people of this Common-wealth, in caſe the ſaid ſeveral Acts made in the time aforeſaid, ſhould be declared invalid; which hitherto have been allowed in all Courts of Juſtice, until by ſome general words in one clauſe in an Act paſſed the 11th of *October* laſt, Entituled *An Act againſt the raiſing of monies upon the People without their conſent in Parliament*, all the ſaid Acts and Ordinances are declared null and void*; though the ſaid Act of the 11th of *October*, holds forth an intention of confirmation of the ſaid Acts and Ordinances by this Parliament, which as yet (by reaſon of the great affairs of the publique) they have not had time to do, although a Committee were appointed to that purpoſe, who made a conſiderable progreſs therein.

* There are above fifty Acts of a general and publique nature, and as many more of a private and particuler concernment, paſſed in the years 1656 and 1657, beſides the Acts & Ordinances formerly paſſed, and by an Act of that Parliament confirmed.

Upon conſideration of the premiſes, It is humbly prayed by and on the behalfe of many thouſands intereſſed and concerned in the ſaid Acts and Ordinances, That the Parliament will be graciouſly pleaſed to paſs a ſhort Act for repealing the ſaid Clauſe in the ſaid Act of the 11th *of* October 1659*, *whereby the ſaid Acts and Ordinances may ſtand in the ſame ſtate they did before the making of the ſaid Act of the* 11th *of* October *until they be particularly repealed by Parliament.*

* This Act of the 11th of October was paſſed the day before the interruption by M. G. Lambert.

A

LETTER

From a perſon of quality in *Edenburgh* to an Officer of the Army, wherein is given a true accompt of Generall *Moncks* proceedings, Dated the 25th. of *October*, 1659.

Dear Friend,

THough I have not been wanting (by uſing various wayes and means) to impart to you the ſtate of affairs here, yet leſt there ſhould be a miſcarriage in all or any of them; I thought it a duty incumbent upon me in this our day, to diſpatch a ſure Meſſenger to *Newcaſtle*, where I truſt he may meet with you, to give you a full account of things as they ſtand here, who is able to make you an ample relation, and to whom I deſire you would give credit in what he ſhall impart to you; And leſt he ſhould omit any thing of moment, I ſhall as briefly as I can hint it to you in theſe following lines.

Upon *Tueſday* laſt the 18th. inſtant, the Generall had notice that the Parliament was diſſolved. Whereupon he called Col. *Wilkes*, and Capt. *Miller*, *Morgan*, *Hubblethorn*, *Jerem. Smith*, *Grimble*, and Lt. Col. *Clobery* (who had been with him 2. or 3. dayes before) to conſult what to do; And it was reſolved, that he with the Army under his command ſhould declare for the Parliament againſt the proceedings of the Army in *England*, and for the better effecting thereof, agreed to turn out all as ſhould oppoſe the deſign. The next day he came to *Edinburgh*, where he had appointed his own Regiment, and Col. *Talbots* to be in Armes. The latter had orders to have lighted matches, powder and bullet, but his own had not. When he came to them, he declared to them, that a factious party of the Army in *England* had interrupted the Parliament, and that he reſolved with the Army under his Command to ſtand to the Parliament in oppoſition to them, and expected that they would ſtand by him accordingly; Declaring that he would ſatisfie them all their Arrears, at which they were made to ſhout, and gave him three volleyes of ſhot. Which being done, he cauſed Captain *Parker*, *Hatchman*, *Stone*, Lievtenant *Carter*, *Wells*, *Wilſon*, *Lindon*, and all the reſt of the Anabaptiſt Officers (except *Grom*, and *Walton*) to be ſecured. Then comming to *Leith* (the Regiment of Col. *Wilkes* being drawn up) He declared the ſame things to them, and paſt from them with the like ceremonies, and Col. *Wilkes* for a farewell gave him 15. or 17. great Guns from the Citadel. Of whoſe Regiment, the General cauſed to be ſecured, Major *Knoles*, Lt. *Burrill*, Lt. *Hughes*, Enſign *Wilkes*, and Enſign *Wood*. Having thus ſecured theſe three Regiments, and placed other Officers in the roomes of thoſe whom he had turned out, He diſpatched Letters to Lt. Col. *Young*, of Col *Cobbets* Regiment, and Lt. Col. *Keyn*, and Major *Kelke* of *Pearſons* Regiments, to come over and conſult with him, about ſome weighty affairs: and when they came, he clapt up Lt. Col. *Young*, and Major *Kelke*, and at the ſame time received advertiſement from Col. *Read*, that he and his Regiment was at his ſervice, as likewiſe the ſame from Col. *Fairfax*.

Upon the 21th. inſtant, he marched with ſome troops of Horſe and ſome companies of Foot to *Lithgowe*, in order (as it was thought) to have gon to *Ayre*, but receiving intelligence there, that Lt. Col. *Homes* was got thither, did not proceed for fear he ſhould meet with a repulſe, which in the beginning of this enterprize would have been of ill conſequence to his affairs. So that upon the 22th. he retreated to *Edenburgh* again with his forces, where he created new Officers by Commiſſion under his own hand and ſeal, *viz. Cloberry* he made Collonel of *Cobbets* Regiment, *Hatt* Lt. Col. and *Dennis* Major. To his own Regiment he hath made *Morgan* Lt. Col. *Nicolls* Major, and *Winter* Captain of *Homes* his Company. *Collins* of *Wilkes* Regiment, hath *Hatchmans* Company. *Biſhop* the Farrier is a Lt. *Sherman* (one of our caſhiered waiters) is made an Enſign, and all the reſt of the vacant places ſupplied by ſome ſuch men. *Hubblethorn* is made Lt. Col. and *Emerſon* Major of *Talbots* Regiment. All the forces hereabouts being by this means at his devotion, He being aſſured of the reſt in all other parts but *Ayre*, He reſolves to draw all to a randevouz in and about *Edenbourgh* againſt the laſt of this Moneth at furtheſt, except ſuch as muſt be left in the Garriſons, (which he intends ſhall be but few) and expects to make 5000. Foot, and 800. Horſe, with which he intends (as it is ſaid) immediately to march for *England*. *Witter* commands in the Citadel of *Johnſtons*, and *Keyn* is this day gone over to fetch hither the reſt of that Regiment, *Fairfaxes*, *Cobits*, and *Reads*, are already on their march hitherwards.

This day Capt. *Groom* told me that both he and *Walton* would throw up their Commiſſions, as many that are inferiour Officers and private Souldiers (who had the face of honeſty) have already done. The General hath wrote 3. Letters: one to the Speaker, another to the Lord *Fleetwood*, and a third to the Lord *Lambert*; which he hath put in print and are herewith ſent.

He hath alſo put forth a Declaration, which you ſhall receive from the bearer, ſigned by Clerk in behalf of the reſt. When none was at the contriving of it but himſelf, *Wilks*, *Morgan*, *Emerſon*, *Smith* and *Grimble*. There is likewiſe a Letter he hath written to the Churches (drawn by Mr. *Collins*) ſtuffe, with much of *Booths* Language, but I doubt I ſhall not get it for you, before the bearer goes away.

All theſe printed papers he is diſpatching away in whole bundles to *Hull* by the *Pearl Frigot*, whereof Capt. *Nixon* is Commander, who ſailes too morrow if wind and weather ſerve.

Homes came very ſafe to *Ayre*, though a party of Horſe was at his heeles. That place he and Col. *Saxry* with all the Officers reſolve to keep, till they receive orders from the Councill of Officers above, (as I was aſſured by Letters from themſelves to me the laſt night.)

The General threatens that he will quarter ſome Horſe about that Garriſon, and will not let them have a penny of mony. Major *Kelke* deſires that ſome of them will acquaint his Wife that he is in health, and that his Son is this day arrived ſafe from *London*, which I intreat you will ſignifie to her accordingly.

I had almoſt forgot to tell you that the General hath ſecured *Barwick*, Lt. Col. *Mears* having received in there, two of his foot companies and one of horſe. And as Col. *Cobbet*, and Mr. *Brown* paſt by there, they were detained Priſoners till the General ſent a party of horſe for them. This night they are both come with a guard to *Edenburgh*, (where I heard from one that read their *Mittimus*) they were preſently to be committed to the Caſtle.

Thus much I thought good to communicate to you, deſiring that the Lord would direct you to make ſuch uſe of it, as may be for his own glory, and his poor peoples peace. Farewell.

Edenburgh 25.
Octob. 1659.

London, Printed by *Sarah Griffin*, for *Thomas Hewer*, and are to be ſold at her houſe in *Eliots Court* in the little *Old Baily*.

A 816. m. 1 (98.)

DECLARATION

OF

Vice-Admiral John Lavvſon;

Commander in Chief of the Fleet in the narrow Seas, by Authority

OF

PARLIAMENT:

With the Commanders of the ſeveral ſhips now with him in the *Downes*, in order to the Removal of the Interruption that is put upon the *Parliament*, the 13th. of *October* laſt.

WHereas on the ninth inſtant there was a Letter, from the Lord *Fleetwood*, came on board the Ship *James*, directed to the Vice-Admirall, in which he deſired, that he, and thoſe concerned, might give the Freedome of their thoughts touching a Government for the Common-Wealth: In Anſwer to the which was Retorned by the Vice-Admiral, and all the Commanders preſent, That being burthened in Spirit, at the ſence of the unhappy breaches and diſtractions amongſt the good people in the Nation; it was their humble apprehenſion, that the hopefulleſt wayes and means to make up the breaches and diviſions, was a happy compoſure betwixt the Parliament and Army, and that the Parliament might return to their Truſts, which when the Lord pleaſe to Grant, they could heartily joyn with any in Petitioning, that all words ſpoken, or things done by any perſon whatſoever, concerned in the difference betwixt the Parliament and Army, ſince the 13th of *October* 1659. might be for ever obliterated.

Now foraſmuch as the ſame burthen lyes upon our Spirits ſtill, in the Apprehenſion of the ſad Conſequences that are like to enſue; for that We do not hear of any Compoſure, but that the Breach growes wider, thereby eminently threatning the loſſe and utter Ruine of the Cauſe and Intereſt of Chriſt and His *People*, which for ſo many years hath been ſo conteſted for, and coſt much Blood and Treaſure, both by Sea and Land. We apprehending ſtill that there's no other Viſible means under Heaven to heal the Breaches, and ſecure the Nation from the Common Enemy; Do Declare, That through the Lords Aſſiſtance, We ſhall in all Chriſtian wayes and means, Endeavour the begetting aright Underſtanding betwixt the *Parliament* and Army, and a happy Compoſure (if it may be) without Blood-ſhed: But if there be y: an Endeavour by Force to hinder the *Parliament*, That was Interrupted the 13th of *October* (1659,) from returning to the Exerciſe and Diſcharge of their Truſt; Who have ſo often been Declared the Supream Authority of theſe Nations, That then We ſhall to the utmoſt of our *Power*, with our Lives, and all that is Dear to Us, uſe our whole Intereſt for the Removing of that Force, and reſtore Them to their Freedom and *Priviledges*.

And we do further Declare, (as in the preſence of the Lord) that we have no Aym nor Ends to Advance particular Intereſts, but the Intereſt of Chriſt, and the Good and Weal of all the People of God; in their Rights, Civil, and Religious; and of our poor ſuffering Nations in General. And do utterly diſclaim the Intereſt of *Charls Stuart*, and all His Adherents, or the Intereſt of any Single Perſon whatſoever, or Houſe of Lords; Therefore We doubt not but to find the Concurrence and Aſſiſtance of all the and Upright-harted in the Land. For whoſe ſakes, next to the Cauſe of Chriſt, (God being our Witneſs) We have Engaged.

And We therefore Invite all our Brethren of the Churches, Army, Navy, and Militia of the City of *London* and *Country*, and all that profeſſe Love to God, and His *People*, to joyn with Us, and give Us their Chriſtian Ayd and Aſſiſtance in the performance of the *Premiſes*, whereunto We are perſwaded the Lord hath Called Us; leaſt when too late, They and Us have Cauſe to lament the non-Improvement of the Opportunity that God hath put into our Hands, once more to Aſſert the Priviledges of *Parliamen*, and Liberty of the good *People* of this Nation.

And that it may appear to all *People*, That We have no Rancor or Malice againſt the *Perſons* of any, or thirſt after Blood: We do Reſolve, when the Lord ſhall pleaſe to Reſtore the *Parliament* to the Exerciſe of their Truſt; Humbly to *Petition* Them, according to the Heads following, *Viz.*

1. That Indempnity and Oblivion may be Granted to every Perſon and Perſons, that have acted in the late unhappy differences, betwixt the Parliament and Army, ſince the 13th of *October*, 1659. that ſhall not further perſiſt in Obſtructing their retorn to their Truſt.

2. That the Intereſt of Chriſt may be advanced in Juſtice and Uprightneſſe; that the Government of the Nations may be ſetled upon theſe Foundations, and that all Laws not agreeable to the Word of God, may be repealed, and all Laws that ſhall be enacted, may be Conſonant to the Word of God.

3. That all people of God, may be preſerved in their Liberty to Worſhip God, as the Lord Jeſus ſhall lead them out, ſo that they make not uſe of this to the prejudice of others. And that Superſtition, and Idolatry, and profaneneſſe, be not Countenanced.

4. That care be taken for the maintenance and Incouragement of pious and learned Godly Miniſters within the Nation, otherwiſe then by the way of Tythes.

5. That all poſſible encouragement may be given to Navigations, and the much decayed Trade of the Nation; and to that end, as ſoon as poſſible, thoſe great Impoſitions (as Exciſe, and other new Impoſts,) may be taken off, and ſome other way found for defraying the Charge of the Nation.

6. That no man be impreſſed, or forced, to ſerve in any Military Employment either by Landor Sea, otherwiſe than in the defence of his Country; and that the Sea-men might be paid every 10 or 12 Months, at the fartheſt, to Them or their certain Attorney.

7. That a comfortable Proviſion may be made for any man that ſerves at Sea, that ſhall be maimed or diſmembred, and to the Widdow and Orphans of ſuch as ſhall be ſlain, which may be out of the Cheſt, and Prize-mony, which is the price of their Blood.

8. That ſome way and means may be found out for the Employment of the poor of the Nation, that are able; and ſuch as are impotent and lame may haye a Maintenance for their Subſiſtance.

Signed on board the James *in the Downes, the* 13th *of* December, 1659.

John Lavſon
Edward Dolbin
Hen: Ghon
Nath: Browne
Anth: Anger
Fra: Allen

816. m. 1 99.

TWO LETTERS FROM Vice-Admiral John Lavvson,

AND

The Commanders of the Fleet, to the *Lord Mayor*, *Aldermen*, and *Common-Councilmen* of the City of *London*, Dated the 13th of *December*, 1659. from the Downes; The Other the 21 Instant from *Gravesend*.

James *in the Downes, the* 13*th of December*, 1659.

Right Honourable,

HAving heard of those great Distractions and Divisions amongst the good People of our Nation by the late Breach betwixt the *Parliament*, and English *Army*, and the *Army* under Gen. *Monck*, and the great disturbance in the City and Countries, and the said Desolation that is likely to ensue, if not by God's Mercy speedily prevented by amicable Composure of these unhappy Differences. We have been necessitated, according to our Judgment and Consciences, to declare to the World, That we apprehend the onely visible means of healing our Breaches, and setling Us again in Peace, is, That there might be all Christian waies and means used to reconcile the Differences betwixt the *Parliament* (interrupted the 13th of *October* last), and the Officers of the English *Army*; which we earnestly intreat your Lordship, with your Honourable Brethren, the *Aldermen* and *Common-Council*, to use your utmost for the procuring and accomplishing of; and that the Force, that's now put upon the *Parliament*, may be taken off, that they may return with Freedom to the Exercise of their Trusts: But if it cannot be done by Christian and friendly means, We are resolved, according to our Declararion inclosed, (through the Lord's assistance) to use our utmost endeavour for the Removal of that Force; in which we earnestly desire your Assistance and which We doubt not but will be to the Glory of God, and the reviving the decayed Trade of your City in particular, and the Nation in generall, which is the Desire of

Your Lordship's most humble Servant.

James, *of Gravesend* 21, *December*, 1659.

Right Honourable,

THe above written is a Coppy of our former out of the Downes, and since our Arrivall Here, having not recieved any Answer; We fear it came not to your Hand so timely as We Intended: We have therefore sent the Bearers, Captain *Richard Haddock*, and Captain *Mark Harrison*, to give You the state of Affairs with Us, and to acquaint You, That We are Resolved through the Lord's assistance to stand to our Declaration, and with our utmost to Endeavour the Re-establishment of the Parliament, Interrupted the 13th of *October*, 1659. To the Exercise of their Trust; and We hope and doubt not, but We shall find the Concurrence and Assistance in our Resolution, and, That You will discourage all Designes of *Charls Stuart*, and His Adherents, or the Convening together of any Assembly in the Name, or under the specious pretence, of a Free Parliament, according to the Desires of some, which unavoydably must advance *Charls Stuart* His Interest; and Endanger the Ruine of the Cause, and Interest of Christ and his People, That hath cost so much Blood and Treasure, and also the Destruction of the Renowned City, and the Liberties of all good People, Civil and Religious: In confidence of Your Compliance herein, We shall give all Assistance for the Advancement of the Trade, Freedom and Safety of the City in Particular, and the Nation in General: Your Answer unto This is Desired by

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor of the City of London, *also to be Communicated to the Aldermen and Common Council.*

My Lord,

Your very Humble Servants.

John Lawson, Vice-Admiral, Commander of the *James*.

George Dakins, Captain of the *Bristoll*.
Philip Holland, Capt. of the *Assurance*.
Francis Allen, Capt. of the *Advice*.
Nathaniel Brown, Capt. of the *Taunton*.
Thomas Penrose, Capt. of the *Maidstone*.
Richard Rooth, Capt. of the *Dartmouth*.
Thomas Lardge, Capt. of the *Larke*.
Richard Newbery, Capt. of the *Portland*.
Willoughby Hannam, Capt. of the *Kent*.
Henry Fenn, Capt. of the *Hampshire*.
Samuel Higginson, Capt. of the *Selbe*.
Anthony Artchy, Capt. of the *Forcister*.
Michael Natton, Capt. of the *Norwich*.
Thomas Traford, Lievt. of the *Worcester*.
Captain *Thomas Bowry*, Captain of the ——
Francis Parke, Capt. of the *Centurion*.
Richard Haddock, Capt. of the *Dragon*.
Mark Harrison, Capt. of the *Elias*.
John Coppin, Capt. of the *Langport*.
Edward Nixon, Capt. of the *Pearle*.
John Bowry, Capt. of the *Drake*.
Godfrey Reade, Capt. of the ——

LONDON, Printed by *John Streater*, MDCLIX.

THE DECLARATION OF

816. m. 1

Thomas Lord Fairfax,

And the reſt of the Lords, Knights, Eſquires, Citizens, Miniſters and Freeholders of the County and City of YORK.

WHereas this Famous County, Honoured formerly for its puiſſance and ſtrength by which they have always been taken for the Bulwork of this Nation, are now reputed ſo inconſiderable that they have not at this time a Repreſentative in Parliament: and being deeply ſenſible of the Confuſions and Diſtractions of the Nation, the particular Decay and Ruine of the Cloathing-Trade of this County, which neceſſarily bears an influence upon the Publick: as alſo the Future Evils that will attend this *Vacancy of Government* during the imperfection and incompleatneſs of *Our Parliaments*, whoſe entireneſs, and *Full Number* hath been in *all Times* (as to a *Right Engliſh Conſtitution*) the only *Conſervative* of our *Liberties*.

We the *Lords, Knights, Eſquires, Gentlemen, Miniſters* and *Citizens* aforeſaid do Declare, That we finde a *Corrupt Intereſt* in the preſent Government, abetted by *Factious Parties*, and carried on with an *Irreconciliable Violence* againſt our Peace: Predominant, and ſitting at the Helm, whereby the *Freedom* and *Liberty* of the *Subject* is ſo far *endangered*, that we judge it paſt Application, or any other *Wording Remedy* to Retrive it. And as this is not only our own opinion, but the *general Senſe of the Nation*, fruitleſly hitherto made known to the World: We will therefore allow our ſelves the precedency of *Aſſerting* and *Defending* the *juſtice* of this our *Common Right* by open *Armes*, if no other preſent Temperament and Expedient can be adjuſted or fitted for our Grievances.

We do therefore require *A Free and Full Parliament* to be ſtraitwith Convened, according to the Directions and Proviſions made in the *Act for the Tricnnial Parliament*; the intent and deſign whereof, after ſuch a *bloody Conteſt* we may not ſee eluded and fruſtrated with *ſtrange VOTES* and *Qualifications*: Therefore we deſire a *Free Parliament*, or elſe the return of the *ſecluded Members* by the force of the Army in 1648. (to which his Lordſhip Proteſts he was unwittingly and unwarily acceſſory) to the remaining Diſcharge of their *Truſt*, they having given *ſingular* and *ſuperlative* evidence of their *capacity* and *fitneſs* for it, by their *wiſe* and *judicious moderation*.

We ſhall in their *Wiſdom* and *Counſels* acquieſce, and otherwiſe ſhall not be ſatisfied, for that our preſſing *Calamities* will give no *Reſt* to the Kingdom, till theſe our *Deſires* are accompliſhed. To which purpoſe, we have at this our *general Meeting* or *Rendevouz* Signed this our Declaration to be forthwith Communicated to the *NATION*.

Signed

Leeds Febr. 13. 1659.

Thomas Fairfax, &c.

London, Printed for *James Williamſon*.

816. m. 1.
101.

101

To the Supreame authority of this Nation Vocalle the Nomnons of England Assembled in Parliament

The humble Petition of the Persons, whose Names are here under written, on the behalf of themselves, and many others, Proprietors, and Commoners, Inhabitants in the severall Parishes of Enfield, Edmonton, Southmines, *and* Hadley, *in the County of* Middlesex.

SHEWETH,

THat your Petitioners and those whose Estates they claime (amongst divers others, have time out of mind enjoyed Common for all manner of Commonable Beasts without number, and Common of Estovers, and divers other great Priviledges and Advantages in *Enfield Chase*, which of late hath been endeavoured to be taken from them: First, by severall Commissions under the Great Seale of *England*, grounded upon severall Orders made by the late Lord *Protector*, and his Council, which in the yeare 1656. issued to *William Dvuvill*, *Paul Nicholl*, *John Boynton*, *Hugh Webb*, Major *Rolfe*, and *Nicholas Gunton*, impowering any three of them (amongst other things) to survay the sayd *Chase*, to heare and determine your Petitioners Rights, and to allow satisfaction for them, whereof nevertherless your Petitioners were for ever to be debarred (if their Claimes were not made within thirty dayes after publick notice, and all Officers Military were commanded to assist the Commissioners. By colour whereof (the two former Commissioners refusing, the foure latter did act, and they put your Petitioners to many Attendances, and those Military Officers did take away the Goods, and did beat and wound some of the persons of your petitioners, and their Servants. But before the Work was finished (*viz.*) In the yeare 1656. an Assembly called Parliament was called and held, which [illegible] appointed a Committee concerning the foure Forests of *Needwood*, *Kinswood*, *Ashdown*, and *Sherwood*, pursuant to an Ordinance made the thirtieth of *August*, sixteen hundred fifty and foure, for the sale of them to pay certaine publick Debts, which the Prosecuters of the Enclosure of *Enfield Chase* understanding, and that such Ordinances would faile, as were not confirmed by [illegible], they by untrue Information, that your petitioners were consenting thereto, procured *Enfield Chase* to be comprehended in the same Act of Parliament, of Confirmations with the other Forests, upon which Act Instructions were grounded, wherein the same foure persons are named Commissioners on the behalf of the prosecuters of the same Inclosure; and Sir *Richard Lucy*, *Henry Marsh*, *John Barnes*, *Paul Nichols*, and Mr. *Wilford*, on the behalf of your petitioners, by the Judgment of which Commissioners, Allowances were to be made for your petitioners Interests, concerning which, your petitioners shall herein onely say, that Sir *Richard Lucy*, and Mr. *Marsh* could not be prevailed with to act, nor the other three for a long time; being all, or most of them, as it seemeth (though named by the other party) convinced in their Judgments, that your petitioners were very much wronged therein, and under colour of the execution of [illegible], the Commissioners on the behalf of the prosecuters, have returned a survey of the sayd *Chase*, containing less by about two thousand Acres, then former surveys do. All which the purchasers have without paying any thing for the same, and of the number of Acres returned, they have taken away above half in quantity, and the very best La[illegible]n quality, and all the Wood growing thereon: Notwithstanding your petitioners Rights, priviledges, and Advantages, [illegible] by all former Acts of Parliament saved to them therein, and notwithstanding their claimes made thereunto accordingly, and that by the Judgment of the sayd Commissioners, a full Moyety in quantity and quality was to be allowed for your petitioners satisfaction: And they have stopped and turned many ancient Highwayes, not onely leading from one Towne and Road to another, but from one Market-Towne to another, and such as they have left, and new made, are so streight, as are, and will be impassible in Winter, and very prejudiciall and dangerous to your petitioners and passengers who travell those wayes; And your petitioners, as if not yet sufficiently oppressed and grieved with so great loss of their Commom they have already sustained, have yet more added to them by the purchasers of the Wood, who are at present digging up the Turff and Soile, and committing much spoile and wast of such part of the *Chase*, as is allotted to your petitioners, to the exceeding great grievance of your sayd petitioners, who haveendeavoured to have a Copy of the sayd Commissioners Certificates and other their proceedings, yet cannot obtain them; The contrivance and carrying on of all which designe, doth plainly appeare, and may justly be fixed principally upon the severall Purchasors, or some of them who heretofore purchased the three Lodges in the sayd *Chase*, and Lands thereunto belonging, in which your petitioners have and claime Common, for they or some of them are become chief purchasors of all the Wood growing upon your petitioners Allotments, and also of a very great part of the Soile of the sayd *Chase*, at an under value, as your petitioners are informed. By all which and many more, such passages which your petitioners doubt not but they shall be able to prove, when admitted to Copies of the sayd Commissioners proceedings, which cannot yet be had, though they are willing to pay for them, it will appeare to have been a designe by some, to wrong and oppress your petitioners in their just Rights, which if your petitioners lose, will make them less capable of paying Taxes for maintenance of the Army, in respect many of your petitioners Rents will much fall by the loss of the same, and utterly undo above an hundred poor Families, and as conscious thereof, many of the purchasers areendeavouring to procure an Act of this present Parliament, for confirmation, and in the mean while they and their Agents do maintain themselves in such their mis-doings, with their Swords and Pistols, to your petitioners great terror, and other great grievances, which your petitioners have suffered by them, whereby your petitioners are compelled to make their humble addresses to this honourable [illegible] for Relief herein.

All which Matters, and other Mis-doings of the sayd Commissioners, and the Sellers and Purchasers of the Premisses, and the great and heavy Injuries and Oppressions done to your Petitioners; They humbly pray that this honourable [illegible] will be pleased to take into their serious considerations, and afford your Petitioners such relief therein, as shall stand with Justice and Equity.

And they shall pray, *&c.*

101 — 2

A Narrative of the Proceedings of the Committee of the Militia of *London*, Concerning a *Letter*, in Part Resolved to be sent to General *Monck*, and the Officers under His Command in *Scotland*.

THe Commissioners for the Militia of the City of *London* being met the third of *November* instant, at their ordinary place of meeting, a Draught of a Letter was produced, to be Addressed to General *Monck* and his Officers, Testifying Their dislike of His Undertaking, and Raising Forces, which after a long Contest and Opposition made by a considerable Number of the Members of that Committee, Eminent for Estates and Interest in the City, was Resolved on by a very small disproportion and odds of Votes, *viz.* two or three at the most; against which the said Dissenters Generally made Their Protestation, and many of Them in further Testimonie thereof Subscribed Their Names in the Paper of the Committee; But no Resolution being taken at that time, when the said Letter should be sent, by whom, or how Directed, They appointed to meet the next day, to Treat further thereupon; being met, the Dissenters comming with a very good assurance that They should have been able to have laid aside and prevented the sending of any Letter of that Import by a far greater number of Members, whom the former Debates, and a more serious Consideration had made sensible of the danger and imprudence of such an Application, designed for the discouragement of that Faithful and Generous Assertor of the Parliaments Right, the Liberties of the People, and the Government of the Common-wealth, by the Administration of the Civil Power, there was an indeavour by producing a Letter from the pretended Committee of Safety, to discharge that Committee from further Sitting, the Authority whereof was likewise disowned, and Declared against by many, as insufficient to suspend Their Sitting, Authorized by Act of Parliament: Notwithstanding, upon a Solemn Promise, That the Letter should not be sent, or made publique; and at the Request of the Lord Mayor, That They would give place to the Court of Aldermen, who had appointed to meet in the same Room, at the same Time, upon other Occasions, the Committee by mutual Consent Adjourned themselves: Now forasmuch as the said Letter, contrary to Promise, is published in Print, and probably may also be sent to General *Monck*, least the same should be deemed the free and unanimous Act of the Committee for the Militia of *London*, it is thought fit to publish the Premises, with the Names of those that carried on the Letter, as also of those that dissented, to the end that the City, who are best able, may Judge of the matter by the manner; and the men Respectively Engaged on either side.

The Names of the Promoters of the Letter.

MR. *Kiffin.*
Samuel Moyer.
Henry Brandreth.
William Ostler.
Joseph Sibley.
Robert Offley.
Edward Radden.
George Coney.
Meth. Turner.
William Smith.
William Zanchy.
George Gospright.
Samuel Southen.
Lieut. Col. *Foach.*
Clement Ireton.
Capt. *John Owen.*
Lieut. Col. *Puckle.*
Robert Barret.
Nathaniel Manton.
Major *William Clement.*
Col. *John Mew.*
Major *John Child.*
Sadler Blunt.
Capt. *Robert Mallory.*
Col. *John Fenton,*
Col. *Owen Rowe.*
Henry Parre.
With three others, in all 30.

The Names of the Dissenters.

ALderman *Dethicke.*
Alderman *Love.*
Alderman *Bateman.*
Alderman *Biddulph.*
Alderman *Atkin*
Deputy *Cliffe.*
Deputy *Camfield*, Col.
Deputy *Lenthal.*
Col. *John Okey.*
Col. *Slingsby Bethel.*
Col. *Gower.*
Major *Mark Coe.*
William Penneyer, Esq;
Major *Robert Russel.*
Capt. *William Mead.*
Capt. *Nicholas Roberts.*
Capt. *Stephen Hembery.*
Lieut. Col. *John Marryot.*
Richard Waring, the Elder.
Praise God Barebone.
John Jackson.
Edward Bushel.
Thomas Arnold.
Joseph Holden.
William Jelley.
Mr. *Rosse.*
Mr. *Harington:*
Mr. *Baker.*
William Hinde.



Ab: Nov: 1659.
Narratives of proceedings
of Com^ttee ~~Comon~~ Counc^l
touchg a lett^r to Gen^ll Monk

A Declaration of the Lord BROGHIL, and the Officers of the Army of *Ireland* in the Province of *Munſter*.

AS the Freedom of Parliaments is their undoubted Right: ſo are our utmoſt endeavours for reſtoring them unto, and preſerving them in their Freedom, our undoubted Duty. Our Intereſt alſo is involved in our Duty; and if we truly love that, we cannot decline this; ſince whoſoever enquires into the Foundations of his own Freedom, his Poſterities and his Countries: in a Free and Full Parliament, as in a common Center, will find them all to meet. And therefore he that is not free in his Repreſentative, hath little reaſon to hope he ſhall be ſo in his Perſon or Property. The Theory of this truth hath not been more believed by other Nations, than the Practick of it hath been ſadly felt by Ours. For, ever ſince the firſt violence which was put upon the Authority of Parliament in 1648 we have been without Foundation; it having coſt us more Bloud and Treaſure to maintain confuſions, than ever it did coſt any former Age to free it ſelf out of them. For whilſt we were fighting for our Properties and Liberties, we have even almoſt in our ſucceſſes loſt both; and whilſt we contended for Reformation in Religion, we have almoſt loſt the very Being and Life of it. More Hereſies and Schiſms being introduced whilſt the higheſt Light was pretended to, than ever the darkeſt times were involved in; and whilſt we ſeemingly aſpired to Perfectneſs, we actually loſt that Charity which is the Bond of it; becoming thereby a reproach to our ſelves, and a deriſion to that Proteſtant part of the World, unto which, whilſt our Supreme Authority was inviolated, we were a Bulwark: the Univerſities and Schools of Learning in our Nations having been looked more after to poyſon them, than to keep them ſound; that not only our Streams might be impure, but even our Fountains; many have been employed to teach, who ſtood in need to be taught; and the Legal Maintenance of the Miniſtery of the Goſpel conferred on Men unable, unwilling or unfit to diſpenſe it, who had leſs ill deſerved a Maintenance for their Silence, than their Speaking. Never greater Taxes raiſed for Armies and Fleets, and never Fleets and Armies more in Arrear. Taxes and Impoſitions laid, which paſt Ages never knew, and many thouſand Families of the preſent have been beggered by. Powers have made Laws, and ſubſequent Powers diſown'd and null'd what the preceding Powers had Acted: that now the Queſtions are not ſo many, What is the meaning of the Law, as, What is a Law: whereby that is become a Subject of Debate, which formerly was a Rule for ending of it. All which are yet inſeparable Effects of ſuch a Cauſe: for whilſt an Authority it ſelf is diſputed, their Acts will always be the like; and whilſt many are unrepreſented in making of Laws, few will be ſatisfied to be obliged by them: And what is Enacted by any but a Full and Free Parliament, will always be Queſtioned, if not Repealed, when ſuch an One doth ſit: nor can it be believed that the Laws of a Parliament, the very much greater part of whoſe Members are kept out without Impeachment or Tryal, will ever paſs the Teſt of a Free Parliament; leſt thereby they ſhould encourage others to ſerve them in like kind.

Theſe ſad Miſeries, and theſe certain Truths, made us believe we hazarded more in ſubmitting to that Force that was ſo lately over us, than in taking up Arms to oppoſe it; and thereby endeavouring the Reſtauration of the Parliaments Authority: in which God was pleaſed ſo to own the duty of our endeavours, that in a few days we were not only at unity among our ſelves, but even able and willing to offer our aſſiſtance to our Brethren in *England* and *Scotland*; which had it been needed, it had been as readily ſent as offered. But we muſt confeſs, we could hardly ſo much as imagine that thoſe Members which had ſo recently felt, and juſtly exclaimed againſt a Force upon themſelves, would when it was taken off, have deny'd their Brethren to participate in that right they ſaw the three Nations had engaged their All to reſtore them unto.

If it be a juſtice to declare for the reſtoring of ſome Parliament Members under a Force, 'tis a greater juſtice to appear for the reſtoring of all that are under it: yea, as much as the whole is preferrable to a part; ſo much greater is the duty of this declaring, than of that.

We were more than hopeful, that when the Cauſe ceaſed, the Effect would do the like; and when the Rebellious part of the Army was broken, thoſe Members would have been re-admitted, which hitherto, we were made believe, were kept out only by it. The happineſs of the now-Members Reſtauration, and of the ſuppreſſing of thoſe Forces which lately had interrupted them, could not have been greater than the Honour they would have acquired, in making thoſe other Members, which had participated with them in their Sufferings, to have alſo participated in their Reſtitution. We were loath by an Addreſs of that nature to have leſſened the beauty of their expected performance, and had rather have enjoyed the Right and happineſs of having this Parliament Full and Free, as the Product of the Juſtice of this preſent Houſe, than as any Effect of Our Sollicitations.

When the violence was put upon the Parliament in 1648, we did with much contentment obſerve how ſollicitous thoſe that ſate were to have it taken off, thereby aſſerting their Rights, though they were denied the actual enjoyment of them; which made us the more chearfully engage our ſelves to reſtore thoſe to the Power of doing Juſtice, who then manifeſted they wanted not the Will: It being a crime too great to enter into our beliefs, That they asked, becauſe they were ſure to be deny'd; and would approve when they had the power, what they condemned when they had not the power: which, though then objected againſt them by many, we did not then credit, and we wiſh we never ſince had cauſe to believe. Nor was it unobſervable, that though ſuch Members of theirs as have been lately put out of the Houſe by them, as Sir *Hen. Vane* and others, were known to be guilty of joyning with that Rebellious part of the Army: yet they admitted them to ſit in the Houſe, till particular Charges were brought in againſt every one of them; they heard, and judged by the Houſe. If ſuch be not the true and antient manner of proceeding againſt Members of Parliament, why was it practiſed to thoſe ſo deeply guilty? and if it be, why is it deny'd to others, who have not hitherto appeared to be ſo? Doubtleſs ſuch as were kept out of the Houſe by a Rebellious part of the Army, merited at leaſt as much favour and juſtice, as thoſe who joyned with it. We do the more deplore ſuch a Procedure, becauſe from it Pleas have been raiſed for the like violence acted on the Members now ſitting: and happy are thoſe who condemn not themſelves in the things which they allow.

What more pregnant proof need there be of the want of thoſe worthy Patriots, ſo long excluded, who with the earlieſt ſtood in the gap for our Liberties and Properties, than, that Petitioning to the Parliament is now puniſhed as a high Crime in the People, which at the Parliaments firſt meeting was declared to be their undoubted Right? And though a conſtant experience hath taught us, that the People may lawfully Petition for Repealing an Act of Parliament which is grievous to them, and therefore much more againſt a Vote which is ſo: yet to our Trouble and Amazement we underſtand thoſe worthy and eminent perſons, who in obedience to their Countries deſires, preſented Petitions for the Reſtauration of the Excluded Members, an impriſonment in the Tower was their Anſwer: That, we again ſay, which was declared the Right of the People, being now become their tranſgreſſion, Is it not high time to declare for that Juſtice, which when Petition'd for, is puniſhed?

And becauſe we know the common aſperſion to ſuch a Declaration is, That it favors of a Deſign of introducing the Common Enemy; We ſhall here ſet down ſome of thoſe many Grounds which makes us experience, That in the Duty we now ingage in, we are not to be frighted by ſuch words: it may indeed terrifie and dare others; but ſuch who mean what they ſay, and are ſatisfied in what they do, will only pity thoſe who therein believe what they ſpeak, & contemn thoſe who therein ſpeak what they do not believe. We rather doubt, that if the Houſe be kept ſo empty as it is, it will admit the Common Enemy, than the Houſe ſo filled: for whilſt eight parts of ten of the People are unrepreſented, and two Nations of the three intirely; may not it too probably provoke thoſe People to joyn with whoever will promiſe them their Right, than lie under that power which hath hitherto deny'd it to them? To keep out moſt of the Members, that a few may keep him out; is to do evil that good may come thereof. We love to do Lawful things, Lawfully.

That the Houſe ought to be fuller than now it is, ſeems of late to be the granted Opinion of the Members that now ſit in it; and that we conceive can no way ſo probably with ſafety be effected, as by admitting all thoſe who in the year 1648. and ſince, were excluded; thoſe being likelyeſt to take care of our Safeties and Settlement, by whoſe Authority our Actings were influenced during the greateſt heat of our Wars; and therefore in Intereſt as well as Juſtice will be moſt concerned for us. And when ſuch are admitted, there will be no fear that the neceſſary Qualifications for thoſe Additional Members to be futurely elected, to ſupply the vacancies of delinquent and dead Members, will be diſobey'd, being enacted by ſo unqueſtionable an Authority; nor that thoſe then choſen can be able to over-vote ſo full a Houſe, were that as much their deſign, as 'tis far from our thoughts to have ſo unworthy a belief of them.

We believe, under ſubmiſſion, that we have acted and fought againſt the pretended King, as long as any others; and therefore ought to apprehend his coming in, as much as any others: but, through the mercy of God, our Principle is not to act an Evil our ſelves, to ſecure the doubts of ſome, that our Supreme Authority elſe would commit one. We are not to ſpeak nor think evil of the Rulers of our People; nor out of the fear of an uncertain Ill, to decline a certain Duty.

If the ſaid Excluded Members be re-admitted, they muſt be either the Greater or the Leſſer Number in the Houſe: If the Leſſer, where is the Danger of their Admiſſion? If the Greater, where is the Juſtice of their Excluſion? for then it will appear, that the Minor Number keeps out the Major. And if in the apprehenſion, that a Parliament when Full and Free, will abuſe their Authority, it be a received Maxime to keep them from the Exerciſe of it; a certain Foundation is laid for all that have the greateſt Force, to have alſo the greateſt Authority; and whoever hath ſtrength and this Tenent together, may too eaſily be perſwaded to believe, that he hath as much Right over the Minor part of a Parliament, as the Minor part has over the Major. Neither can any Act of a Supreme Authority be ſo evil, as is the admitting that any but the Supreme Authority ought practically to judge what is beſt for the Nations: the One can be but an ill Act in Governours, but the Other is a deſtroying of Government. VVe do not deſire that any of the Secluded Members, if they have offended, may not be tryed: but we humbly deſire that they may have a Parliamentary Tryal. And though we much value their Perſons, yet we can with as much truth aver, VVe ask this for their Cauſe, not for Them. And had thoſe Members who now ſit, been in the Condition of the Excluded Members, and the Excluded Members in their Condition, we had as cheerfully appeared for Theſe, as now we do for Thoſe.

And conſidering that in paſt Ages, and more particularly ſince the beginning of the late horrid Rebellion in *Ireland*, our Brethren in *England* have abundantly manifeſted a tender and compaſſionate ſence of the Condition of *Ireland*; and were careful to relieve us in our loweſt Eſtate, as bone of their bone, and fleſh of their fleſh: which we do and ſhall ever acknowledge with humble thankfulneſs; and (as a debt which we well know to be due from us to them above all people in the world) ſhall be for ever as tender of their happineſs and welfare, as of our own, which indeed is involved in theirs, and without whom *Ireland* cannot be happy: VVe therefore remaining conſtant in the Reaſons of our Brethrens Declaration of the 14 of *December* 1659. for adhering to the Parliament in defence of its Priviledges, and the juſt Rights and Liberties of theſe Nations; all which we ſee now are apparently more and more violated by the not-admiſſion of the ſaid Excluded Members, and by not filling the vacant places, whereby the Houſe might be full; and being freed from force, might uninterruptedly act according to their Judgements and Conſciences towards re-ſettling theſe Nations, which otherwiſe in all humane probability can never be reſtored to Peace and Tranquillity.

VVe do therefore declare for a full and free Parliament in *England*, conſiſting not onely of thoſe that ſate on the 11 of *October* 1659. but alſo of all ſuch of the Members of Parliament, impriſoned, excluded or withdrawn in *December* 1648. as are yet living; whom we deſire may be reſtored to the freedom and liberty of their ſitting and acting, according to the Truſts committed to them by the ſeveral Counties and Places which did chuſe them; that ſo they may be no longer debarred from diſcharging their ſaid Truſts; and that vacant places may be ſpeedily ſupplyed by free and due Elections of the People: yet ſo, as none of the Perſons to be admitted or elected, be any of thoſe who have been in Arms, or otherwiſe aiding, abetting or aſſiſting the late King or his Son in the late VVar againſt the Parliament; or that have put rebellious Violence upon the Parliament: and that the Houſe ſo filled, may proceed unanimouſly to conſult the beſt means for re-ſetling the peace of the Nations, the re-eſtabliſhment of true Religion, (the ſureſt Foundation as of all Government, ſo of all the happineſs of a Nation) the Fundamental Laws of the Land, (whereby all mens Rights and Liberties are preſerved) and the Liberties and Freedom of the People, which are ſupported by thoſe Laws.

And for theſe Ends, and in diſcharge of our duty to God and our Country, we do reſolve (by the bleſſing of Almighty God) to joyn with all our Brethren in *England*, *Ireland* and *Scotland*, who have or ſhall joyn with us for the ends aforeſaid; and do reſolve for the maintenance and preſervation thereof, to hazard our Lives and Eſtates, and all that is dear to us: and we doubt not but all our Brethren in the ſaid Nations, who diſdain to be made Slaves, will joyn with us herein, as being with wiſdome and reaſon deſirous to deliver over to their Poſterity that Liberty and Freedom which was conveyed to them at ſo dear a rate by our Anceſtors. And then we truſt, that by the great mercy of God, will ſpeedily follow a happy Settlement of theſe yet-miſerable and diſtracted Nations; and conſequently, that the true Proteſtant Religion in the power and purity thereof, may be eſtabliſhed; the Godly, Learned and Orthodox Miniſters of the Goſpel maintained by their Tythes, and other their accuſtomed Rights; their perſons ſupported and countenanced; the Univerſities, and all other Seminaries of Learning, cheriſhed; Hereſies and Schiſms ſuppreſſed; needleſs Impoſitions and Taxes on the people, removed; and no charge to be laid on any of the Nations without their own free conſents, given by their Repreſentatives in their ſeveral and reſpective Parliaments: Manufactures and publick Trade and Commerce at home and abroad, advanced; Juſtice in its due and wonted courſe, adminiſtred; the juſt debts of the Nation, ſatisfied; the Treaſure and Revenues thereof preſerved, and returned to their right and proper Chanels; the Arrears of the Army, and other publick debts, duly ſatisfied; the Armies and Forces continued in due obedience to the Supreme Authority, and not preſume, as ſome have done, to give Laws thereunto, which hath been the root of a great part of our miſeries; the Nations enriched, united and ſtrenthned; the reformed Proteſtant Churches abroad ſupported and countenanced; the Honour of the Engliſh Nations reſtored, to the comfort of Friends, and terrour of Enemies; the Plantation of *Ireland* in the hands of Adventurers and Souldiers, and other Engliſh and Proteſtants advanced, as a further acceſſion of honour and greatneſs to the Engliſh Nation: And ſo by the bleſſing of God, all will ſhortly terminate in the Glory of God, the Peace and Tranquillity of theſe Nations, the ſtrengthning of them againſt forreign Invaſion, and inteſtine Rebellion, and the comfort, contentment and ſatisfaction of all the good people in theſe Nations.

BROGHILL.	Major *Will. Wade*	Cap. *Ja. Manſerghe*	Cap. *Tho. Lucas*	Lt. *Rich. Wakeham*	Cor. *Dane Rono*	Qu. Mr. *Jaſon Whitroe*
Cap. Sir *Man. Fenton*	Major *Will. King*	Cap. *Ro. Ruſſel*	Cap. *Will. Pope*	Lt. *Rich. Aſhwood*	Enſign *Bar. Foulk*	*Rob. Fletcher*, Com.
Col. *Ralph Wilſon*	Major *N. Purdon*	Cap. *Jo. Nicholls*	Cap. *Will. Hartwell*	Lt. *Pat. Dowdal*	Enſ. *John Brown*	
Lt. Col. *J. Widenham*	Major *R. Goodwyn*	Cap. *Sampſ. Towgood*	Cap. *John Frend*	Lt. *Zac. Holland*	Enſ. *Ant. Shackleton*	
Lt. Col. *Ben. Lucas*	Cap. *And. Ruddock*	Cap. *Thomas Cullen*	*Chriſtop. Perkins*	Lt. *Hen. Haward*	Enſ. *John Slaughter*	
Lt. Col. *A. Barrington*	Cap. *J. Wakeham*	Cap. *D. Coghlan*	Lt. *Hum. Ray*	Cornet *H. Fagetter*	Enſ. *James Banting*	
Lt. Col. *Fr. Foulk*	Cap. *Ge. Dillon*	Cap. *Hum. Hartwell*	Lt. *Jo. Zane*	Cor. *Mat. Pennefether*	Enſ. *Hen. Bindon*	

Dublin, Printed by *William Bladen*, by ſpecial Order, and Re-printed at *London*, by *John Macock*. 1659.

To his Excellencie the Lord Charls Fleetwood, *and the reſt of the Officers of the* ARMY.

E. England 816. m. 1 101
104

SIRS,

HAving obtained favour from the Lord in this day of Apoſtacy to be faithfull to him in the promotion of righteouſneſſe, ſo long contended for, which for ſometime paſt, to the grief of our hearts, hath been ſlighted and publickly denied, by thoſe, who formerly had ſolemnely (before the Lord and his people) engaged for it; and now after our ſo long waiting upon the Lord, he hath been pleaſed to give us ſome grounds of hope, that we ſhall live to ſee the reviving of the good *Old Cauſe*, by the taſte you have given us of your willingneſs to appear for it, in ſome of your late expreſſions. The underſtanding of which (together with what we have obſerved by tracing the foot ſteps of providence in your late tranſactions) giveth us ground to believe that you are returning in good earneſt; the thoughts, of which, incourageth us to preſent unto you, vvhat the Lord hath powerfully put upon our ſpirits, as the reſult of our ſeveral meetings, wherein we doubt not but we have met with God.

1. *That you conſider when and where you turned aſide from the way in which God was pleaſed eminently to own you; and alſo whether you have not found a want of that preſence of the Lord going along with your Counſels and Affairs, which in former times you were guided by, when that you appeared ſingly for God and your Country.*

2. *Secondly, that you would take a re-view of that Declaration of that memorable Parliament, publiſhed in the year* 1648, March 17. *wherein they expreſs the grounds of a* Free State; *and that the ſame Parliament (who changed the Government from Kingly to a Commonwealth) may aſſemble themſelves together, for the exerciſe of the* Supreme *Truſt committed to them, in the proſecution of which on* April 20. 1653. *they were interrupted.*

3. *Thirdly, that you would conſider who they were that from time to time have obſtructed the faithful proceedings of thoſe that are among you, whoſe hearts God hath touched with a ſenſe of the great neglect of their Duty to God and their Country; and be admoniſhed forthwith to diſmiſs them, out of your Councils and Armies for time to come.*

4. *Laſtly, that you would conſider who they are that have been ejected the Army, or otherwiſe forced to forſake it, for their Faithfulneſs to the Cauſe of God and his People, in bearing their teſtimony againſt Tyranny and Oppreſſion, and with all ſpeed call them to their Places, and admit them to your Councils.*

In the doing of theſe things you vvill ſtrengthen our hopes, that you are in reality and truth for God and his people, vvho vvill be thereby engaged to encourage and ſtand by you vvith their lives and Eſtates; otherwiſe our Fears will be enlarged, that you are but daubing with untempered mortar; and you may aſſuredly expect, that then the Lord will depart from you, and all the Faithful decline you.

From ſeveral Thouſands of faithful Friends to the Good old Cauſe, *in and about the City of London.*

London, Printed by *J. C.* for *Livewel Chapman.* 1659.

A Copy of the

Presentment and Indictment

Found and Exhibited by the,

Grand-Jury of Middlesex,

in the UPPER BENCH at

WESTMINSTER;

On the last day of *Hillary* Term, 1659.

Against Collonel *Matthew Alured*, Collonel *John Okey*, (the Captains of the Gards) and *Edmond Cooper* (one of the *Door keepers*) for assaulting and keeping Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* Baronet, one of the Knights of the Shire for their County, by force and arms out of the *Commons House* of *Parliament*, on the 27. day of *December* last; when 21. Members more were in like sort secluded and kept out of the *House* by them: which will serve as a President for other Counties, and future Secluders of the *Members*.



THE Jurors, &c. do present, That whereas by the Laws of England, and the Custom and Priviledges of the Parliaments thereof, every Knight, Citizen and Burgesse duly chosen and returned to sit in the Parliaments of England, ought to have free accesse and entrance into the Commons House of Parliament, and therein freely to sit and Vote during the continuance of the said Parliaments, without any forcible interruption or hinderance; And whereas there was a Parliament duly summoned to meet at Westminster, within the County of Middlesex on the Third day of November in the year of our Lord, (after the computation of England) 1640. And whereas Sir Gilbert Gerrard of Harrow on the Hill in the County of Middlesex aforesaid Baronet, was by the Freeholders of the said County, duly elected, and returned one of the Knights of the said County, with full and sufficient power for himself, and the Commonalty of the said County, to sit and vote in the said Commons House of Parliament, and to doe and consent to all such things as should be ordained by Common Council of Parliament, during the continuance of the said Parliament, without any forcible interruption or hinderance; Nevertheless, Colonel Matthew Alured, late of Westminster in the County of Middlesex aforesaid Gent. Colonel John Okey, late of Westminster aforesaid in the said County Gent. and Edmond Cooper late of VVestminster aforesaid in the said County Laborer, together with divers other persons to the said Jurors yet unknown, on the 27. day of December, in the year of our Lord 1659. at VVestminster aforesaid, in the County aforesaid, with force and arms, &c. in and upon the said Sir Gilbert Gerrard Baronet, in the peace of God and in the publike peace then and there being, and going to and endeavouring to enter into the House of Commons of Parliament aforesaid, at Westminster aforesaid, in the County aforesaid, then and there being and sitting, to sit and discharge his Duty therein, as one of the Knights of the said County of Middlesex and a Member of the said Commons House of Parliament, an assault did make, and then and there with force and arms aforesaid, him the said Sir Gilbert Gerrard did forcibly and unjustly keep out of the said Commons House of Parliament, and hinder him from entring into the said House to discharge his duty aforesaid therein; to the high violation of the Privileges of Parliament, the great and pernicious example of other Malefactors, and against the peace of the Commonwealth of ENGLAND.

Feb. 18. 1659.

LONDON, Printed for EDWARD THOMAS at the Adam and Eve in Little Britain, 1660.

The Form of

WRITS

to be issued forth under the Great Seal of

ENGLAND,

For the Election of *Knights*, *Citizens*, and *Burgesses* to sit and serve in the

PARLIAMENT

Which is to be holden at Westminster *the* 25. *of* April *next ensuing*, 1660. *as followeth*,

THE Keepers of the Liberties of *England* by Authority of Parliament to the Sheriff of the County of *A.* greeting; Whereas it is enacted that a Parliament shall be held at *Westminster* the Five and twentieth day of *April* next ensuing: Therefore we Command and firmly enjoyn you, that Proclamation being made of the day and place aforesaid in your next County to be holden after the receipt of this our Writ, you cause to be freely and indifferently chosen by them who shall be present at such Election, Knights with their swords girt, of the most fit and discreet persons for the County aforesaid, and of every City of the said County Citizens, and of every Burrough Burgesses, of the most discreet and sufficient according to the form of the Statutes thereupon made and provided. And the names of the said Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, so to be chosen, whether they be present or absent, you doe cause to be inserted in certain Indentures thereupon to be made, between you and them that shall be present at such Elections, and that you cause them to come at the day and place aforesaid; so that the said Knights for themselves and the Commonalty of the said County, and the said Citizens and Burgesses for themselves and the Commonalty of the said Cities & Burroughs aforesaid, severally may have full and sufficient power to do and consent unto those things, which then and there shall happen to be ordained for the good and safety of the Church and Commonwealth: so that for defect of such like power, or by reason of improvident choice of the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses aforesaid; the said affairs may not remain undone in any wise. And we will that neither you nor any other Sheriff of this Commonwealth be in any wise chosen; And that the said choice in your full County aforesaid so made; you certifie to us in our Chancery at the day and place aforesaid, distinctly and openly without delay under the seal of the County aforesaid: and the seals of them who shall be present at such Election, sending back to us the other part of the said Indentures to these presents annexed, together with this Writ: VVitnesse &c.

Ordered by the Parliament that the Lord Chancellor, Lord Keeper or Lords Commissioners of the great Seal of *England* for the time being, are hereby authorized and required to cause Writs under the great Seal of *England* to be issued forth accordingly; and this shall be to them and every of them a sufficient Warrant in that behalf.

LONDON, Printed by *John Redmayne* 1660.

The JUDGMENT of Sir Orlando Bridgman,

Declared in his CHARGE to the JURY at the Arraignment of the *Twenty nine Regicides* (the Murtherers of King *CHARLES* the First, of most Glorious Memory) began at *Hicks-Hall* on Tuesday the Ninth of *October* 1660, and continued at the *Sessions-House* in the *Old-Baily*, until Friday the Ninteenth of the same Month.

These are the very Words of Sir Orlando Bridgman, *p.* 10. *in the Book of the Tryals.*

I Must deliver for plain and true Law, That no Authority, no Single Person, *no Community of Persons, not the People Collectively*, or *Representatively, have any Coercive Power over the King of* England; and I do not speak mine own sense, but *the words of the Laws* unto you

It was the *Treason* of the *Spencers* in King *Edward* the Second's time, in *Calvin's* Case, in the 7th Report, The *Spencers* had an Opinion, That all Homage and Allegeance was due to the King by reason of the Crown, as they called it; and thereupon (say the Books and Records) they drew out this Execrable Inference (among others) *That if the King did not demean himself according to Right, because he could not be reformed by Law, he might* per Aspertee, *that is, by sharp Imprisonment.*

But this was adjudged *Horrid Treason* by Two Acts of Parliament. [Let me tell you what our *Law Books* say, for there is the ground, out of which (and the Statutes together) *we must draw all our Conclusions for Matter of Government.* How do they stile the King? They call him the **Lieutenant of God**, and many other Expressions. In the Book of 1 *Hen.* 7. says that Book there, *The King is* **Immediate from God, and hath no Superior.** The Statute says, *That the Crown of* England *is* **immediately subject to God and to no other Power.** The King, says our Books, He is not only *Caput Populi*, the Head of the People, but *Caput Respublicæ*, the Head of the Common-wealth, the Three Estates. And truly thus our Statutes speak very fully. Common Experience tells you when we speak of the King, and so the Statutes of *Edward* the Third, we call the King, *Our Sovereign Lord the King.* Sovereign, that is, *Supream.* And when the Lords and Commons in Parliament apply themselves to the King, they use this Expression, **Your Lords and Commons, your faithful Subjects**, *humbly beseech.* I do not speak any words of my own but the words of the Laws. In the Statute 24 *Hen.* 8. *cap.* 12. 'tis thus expresst, *Whereas by divers, sundry, old, authentick Histories and Chronicles, it is manifestly declared, That this Realm of* England *is an Empire, and so hath been accepted in the World, governed by one Supream Head and King, having the Dignity and Royal Estate of the Imperial Crown.* 25 *Hen.* 8. *c.* 21. there it is the people speaking of themselves, *That they do recognize no Superior under God but only the Kings Grace.* Gentlemen, You see if the King be immediate under God, he derives his Authority from no body else; if the King have an Imperial Power, if the King be Head of the Common-wealth, Head of the Body Politick; if the Body Politick owe him obedience, truly I think it is an undenied consequence, *He must needs be Superior over them.* The *Imperial Crown* is a word that is significative, you shall find in all Statutes, 1 *Eliz.* and 1 *Jacobi*, nay even in the Act of Judicial Proceedings of this Parliament it is called an *Imperial Crown.* They that take the *Oaths of Allegeance and Supremacy*, they swear, That they will to their power, *assist and defend all Jurisdictions, Priviledges, Preheminencies, and Authorities granted or belonging to the King, his Heirs and Successors, or annexed to the Imperial Crown of this Realm.* What is an *Imperial Crown?* That, which as to the Coersive part, *Is subject to no man under God, is not subject to any Humane Tribunal or Judicature whatsoever.*

Gentlemen, Since this is so, consider the *Oath* of *Supremacy*, which most men have taken or should take. All Men that enter into the Parliament House, they are expresly enjoyn'd by Statute to take the Oath of Supremacy.

What says that Oath? We swear, *That the King is the only Supream Governour within this Realm and Dominions.* He is Supream, and the only Supream, and truly if he be Supream, *there is neither Major nor Superior.*

I declare this, to you, to let you know that *the King is immediately subject to God, and so is not punishable by any Person.* He is the Supream Head, he is not punishable by any Coersive Power, the Laws provide for that, *The King can do no wrong; it is a Rule of Law, it is in our Law Books very frequent.* 22 *Ed.* 4. *Lord Coke* and many others. If he can do no wrong, *he cannot be punished for any wrong.* The King hath the infirmities and weakness of a man, but he cannot do any injury, at least not considerable in person, He must do it by Ministers, Agents, and Instruments. Now the Law, though it provide for the King, yet if any of his Ministers do wrong, though by his Command; *they are punishable.* He is not to be touched, *Touch not mine Anointed.*

Thus far that great and eminent Lawyer, afterwards made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England* by King *Charles* the Second of Ever blessed Memory. And if his Judgement be false, unto which most of the *Lords of England*, at least of the *Privy Council*, sitting with him, did assert, shall not we make Martyrs of the King's *Regicides?* To be sure they had hard measure, after the Reasons that were given by Mr. *Cook* and Mr. *Scot* for what they did, if this were not Law.

Three Seasonable Quæres,

PROPOSED

To all those *Cities*, *Counties* and *Boroughs*, whose respective Citizens, Knights and Burgesses have been forcibly *excluded*, uniustly eiected, and disabled to sit in the Commons house, by those now acting at

WESTMINSTER.

IT being the indubitable birthright, privilege and franchise of all *Citizens*, *Freeholders* and *Burgesses* of every *City*, *County* and *Borough* of the Realm of *England*, freely to elect 2. *Citizens*, *Knights* and *Burgesses*, by vertue of the *Kings Writs*, and to give them *full and sufficient power* by their *Indentures* under their Seals, both for *themselves and the respective Commonalties of the said Cities, Counties and Boroughs, to do and consent to all Lawes, Aydes, Taxes, and things which shall be ordained or imposed on them by common Counsel, and consent in every Parliament of this Realm*; which Citizens, Knights and Burgesses, ought freely to sit and vote in the *Commons House* in their behalf, as their *Trustees* and *Representatives*, from the beginning to the end of every Parliament for which they are elected without interruption, or exclusion, and not to be ejected or voted out of the House, but for some notable Misdemeanour or breach of their Parliamentary Trust, by judgement of Parliament, upon a particular impeachment or charge against them, after a deliberate hearing, trial, and judgment pronounced against them at the bar, according to the rules of Justice and course of Parliament; All which is evident by the known *Laws and Statutes of this Realm*, the *Writs of Summons* to, and Records, Presidents of Parliament, the Resolutions of Judges, Law-books, and all Writers of the Parliaments of *England*, of late and former times.

1. Whether all the *Burgesses* of the City of *Westminster* (where the *Fragment* of the long *Parliament* now sits in state) garded with their *Militia*, and other armed forces, whose two *Burgesses*, *John Glyn*, now Serjeant at Law, and *William Bell* Gentleman, still living; the Lord *Maior*, *Aldermen*, *Common Council*, and *Citizens* of *London*, 2. of whose 3. remaining Citizens, Sir *Thomas Soam* Knight, and *Samuel Vassal* Merchant; all the *Freeholders* in the County of *Middlesex*, (within which they are assembled) whose only surviving Knight of the Shire, *Gilbert Gerrard Baronet*; all *Freeholders* of the Countie of *Hartford*, whose 2. Knights of the Shire, Sir *William Litton*, and Sir *Thomas Dacres* Knights: of *Surry*, whose 2. Knights, Sir *Richard Ownslow* Knight, and Sir *Ambrose Brown* Baronet; (all adjoyning) All *Freeholders* within the remoter Counties of *Glocester*, whose 2. Knights *Nathaniel Stephens* Esquire, and Sir *John Seymer* Knight; of *Oxfordshire*, whose 2. Knights *Thomas Viscount Wenman*, and *James Fiennes* Esq; all yet living; and of all other *Counties*, *Cities*, and *Boroughs* throughout *England* and *Wales*, one or both of whose *Knights*, *Citizens* or *Burgesses* yet in life, have been heretofore *forcibly* secured, or *excluded* by armed Gards from sitting and voting freely in the House of *Commons* in Decemb. 1648. or in *May* and *Decemb.* 1659. by the confederacy, practice, *order* or *commands* of the Members then or now sitting, and by their new-printed *Vote* of the 5th. of this instant *January*, instead of admitting them for a *New-years Gift*, have voted them quite out of *the House and Parliament*, and *adjudged them to stand duly discharged by Judgement of Parliament from sitting as Members of Parliament, during this Parliament; and that new Writs do issue forth for electing New Members in their places*; before any legal *impeachment* against or *hearing*, *tryal*, *conviction of all or any of them*; and without rendering any *Ground* or *Reason* at all in their *Vote* or any other *Declaration*, to these worthy ejected *Knights*, *Citizens*, or *Burgesses* themselves, or to the respective *Counties*, *Cities*, *Boroughs*, whose *Trustees* and *Representatives* they are, of this their *forcible Seclusion*, *Ejection*, and *Non-ability* to sit or vote according to the *Power* and trust reposed in them by the *Counties*, and *Commonalties*, who elected, returned, and impowred them under their respective *sealed Indentures*. Bee not all in Justice, Honour, Duty and Conscience severally obliged, both by the *Laws of the Land*, their *Protestation*, and *Solemn National League and Covenant*, and the late *President* of the *Inhabitants* and *Freeholders* of the County of *Buckingham*, *Jan.* 13. 1641. in the Case of Mr. *John Hampden*, chosen one of the Knights of that Shire (when *impeached* and demanded by the King to be delivered up to him by the *House*) both for the vindication of the *Rights and Privileges of Parliament*, the *Innocency* and *Integrity* of these their dis-membered untainted *Trustees*, in whom they had *good cause to confide*, and of their own *Judgements*, *Integrities*, *Care* and *Prudence* in their Elections, as the *discreetest* and *ablest Persons* to *serve them*, & the whole Kingdom in and during the continuance of this *Parliament*; and for the Preservation of their own *Freedom* in their Elections, before they proceed to elect any *New Members* in their places, unanimously, magnanimously, and personally at the House bar, to demand of their bold *Ejectors*, (thus keeping and casting them out by *armed forces* raised only for their protection to sit and vote with freedom and safety) the true *Grounds* and *Reasons* of this their unwarrantable *Ejectment*; and in case they cannot or shall not give them a *satisfactory* account of the *Legality* and *Justice* of this their *Exclusion* for some particular *Misdemeanours* or *Breaches* of their publick *Trusts*, and of the manner of their Proceeding thereinwithout hearing or impeachment, then to require speedy and full Reparations from them, for the *Injury*, *Indignity* and *Injustice* done thereby, both to their *Trustees* and *themselves*, and not to submit to any thing they vote or impose, as binding to them, in any kind, till this be effected, since their assents in their names and heads, is the *only reason* in Law, that makes their Acts and Impositions binding to them?

2. Whether the sitting *Members* may not and will not in all probability, with as much *Justice* and *Reason*, by meer *force* and *will*, Exclude and eject all *Members* which shall be newly elected by those *Counties*, *Cities* or *Boroughs*, in place of the old secluded and ejected *Members*, in case they suspect or conceit they will not comply with, or will overvote them in their *Innovations* and Designs, as they have excluded and ejected those old Members, and put them upon successive Elections of other Members, till they have compleated their Projections without them; or packed a House of their own *Creatures* and *Confederates*, to carry on their private Interest, not the publick Peace, wealth and settlement of these Nations?

3. Whether their new intended *Qualifications* of *Electors* and *Persons* to be Elected to fill up the House, and high new *Engagement*, to be imposed on all new Members, before their admission, be not a more arbitrary and *Tyrannical violation* and subversion of the peoples *Rights and Liberties* in the freedom of their *Elections*, and of the *Rights and Privileges of Parliament*, than ever beheaded *King Charles*, or any of his Predecessors were guilty of? an apparent Breach and repeal of the *Great Charter of England*, ch. 9. & 29. of 25 E. 1. c. 1. 28 E. 1. c. 1. 25 E. 3. c. 4. The Petition of Right, 3 *Caroli*. the Statutes of 3 E. 1. c. 5. & 9 E. 2. c. 13. *That all Elections ought to be free and freely made*: and of the special Acts of 5 R. 2. c. 4. 7 H. 4. c. 15. 1 H. 5. c. 1. 8 H. 6. c. 7. 10 H. 1. c. 2. 23 H. 6. c. 15. & 35 H. 8. c. 11. & 16 Caroli c. 1. for Electing of *Knights*, *Citizens* and *Burgesses* to serve in Parliaments, and Clause. 11. R. 2. dorso. 23, 24? yea a new *Machiavelian Policy*, to seclude out of the House, all Persons of Honour, and Piety, who make conscience of their former *Oaths of Supremacy*, *Allegiance*, *Protestation*, *Vow*, *Covenant*, and abhor all *Perjury* and *Treachery*; since themselves account all their former *Oaths*, *Protestations*, *Vows*, *Covenants* and *Engagements*, unobligatory to themselves, or the Nation, violating them at their pleasure, that themselves may still sit, act and rule alone as formerly? Or else a meer Engin to recruit the *House* with such *New Members* (who will swallow down any Abjurations, Oathes and Engagements themselves shall impose upon them) of their own party and Confederacy, against the publick Interest, by disabling whom they please, to *Elect*, or be *Elected* to sit together with them?

LONDON, Printed for *Edward Thomas*, at the *Adam* and *Eve* in *Little Britain*. 1660.

FOR HIS

EXCELLENCY GEN: MONCK.

My Lord,

YOu are too *Wise*, and *Noble*, to need either a *Direction*, or a *Spur*, where your *Judgement*, or *Honour* lies at Stake: And to tell you, that *to make your self the Happiest Person in Nature, you must Deliver us from being the most Miserable People*, is but to speak your own *Thoughts*, and *Purposes*. Yet, such is the Passion I have for your *Personal*, and for the *publique Good*, that a Burthen lies upon my Soul, till I have given some Testimonie of my Respects, and Tenderness both for the *One*, and the *Other*, how-superfluous-soever, toward a *Judgement*, and *Inclination*, so well Qualified for the *Knowledge*, and *Practice*, of what is *Honorable*.

My Lord, We are a wretched People, and Providence hath put it in your power, to finish all our Troubles. The Eyes of *Men*, and *Angels* are upon You, and the whole Nation courts You as their Tutelarie Spirit. Never was any Action so easie, and so Glorious at once, as our Deliverance. 'Tis wrought without the hazzard, or expence either of *Blood*, *Time*, or *Treasure*. The *Hearts*, the *Hands*, and *Fortunes* of the People, are all at Your Devotion. Nay, lest You should submit to be misled by Popular Applause, *Ambition*, or anie other *Frailty*; Heaven hath annexed Your *Interest* to Your *Duty*, (forgive the Language) You must be *Mad* too, to be *Wicked*, & Quit all other Principles of Beneficial Prudence, with those of commune Honestie, and Conscience. Ballance (my Lord) the main Accompt. Heaven and Hell, are the Difference. *One way*, You are sure to be as *Great*, and *Safe*, as *Love*, and *Gratitude* can make You; whereas all other Acquisitions are deceitfull. A word now of the means to effect our Quiet; and that with all due respect to better Reason.

First, In the Case of differing Perswasions, be pleased to form such an Expedient; that all may quietly enjoy, and exercise their opinions, so far as they Consist with the Word of God, and with the publick Peace.

Secondly, Appoint an Act of Oblivion to be drawn (if you please) *as Comprehensive of all Interests, as care, and skill can make it*; *and after this, let a Free Parliament be called* (*with this previous Engagement imposed upon them*) *That they shall first secure these two Particulars, of Conscience, and Property, according to the true Intention of the Parties therein Concerned, ere they proceed further*; *and that they may then apply themselves to other Debates at Liberty, and settle what Government they shall think fit.* This I presume not to deliver as the *Arrogant* Imposition of a *single Person*; but I do offer it humblie, as the *sence* of a *Numerous*, and *Sober party*. Some Mutinous, and Peevish Spirits there are, whom nothing can please, but what displeases all the World beside. It were pittie, to alter the whole Frame of the *Law*, to gratifie the humour of so Inconsiderable a part of the People. *Changes are Slow and Dangerous; God* and *Truth*, are *Invariable*; We were *well*, till We *shifted*, and never *since*; having tried all other Postures in vain; were it not better to attempt That *once again*, than thus expose our selves to be Restless for ever?

My Lord, the Author of this is verie much

Your EXCELLENCIE'S *Servant.*

Printed at Oxford *for* N. O. 1660.

107

The Case of
SUBJECTS
In ARMES against Their
SOVERAIGNE.

Thuanus Hist. lib. 105. *&* 133. *& Baudius de Inducijs Belli-Belgici inter Regem Hispaniæ & Hollandos.*

WHEN The War of long continuance betweene HENRY the third and HENRY the fourth of *France* with their Subjects was drawing to an end; All parties being Wearied, and the Kingdome wasted: the execution of Justice and Lawes contemned. Then King HENRY the fourth, was inforced to descend to unequall conditions, to restore Peace to his distressed People. There wanted not many neere unto him, who perswaded him, not to yeeld unto such dishonourable Propositions, as did so much derogate from the Majesty of a KING, and raise contempt of his Person, and the Royall Power and authority, and give an example so percicious to all Princes, and an incouragement so great to all Rebells, to seek by such unlawfull meanes and contestation with their Soveraigne, to gaine at the last a reward for their Rebellion. There were also others of great Learning and Judgement, who perswaded him by many weighty Reasons (as the state of things and Affaires then were) to make a Peace, which he did. And they added for a Rule, both in Policy and Law, that all obligations drawne from the Soveraigne, not only by force and fraude, but upon an advantage taken by the Subjects of his Necessities, maketh the breach of those obligations justifiable on his part: And that all contracts made by Princes with their Subjects, who are in Armes, and during the time they are in Armes against their Soveraigne, are cleerly voyd in Law, and in no respect obligeing him, much lesse his successor, and in no respect profitable for the People, but rather hurtfull: for when the Peace is made, whatsoever they got by Armes, their Prince doth soone recover, especially such things as by Law he could not grant; the which in a short time doth almost indecernably perish on their part, and accrew unto his; Hee geteth up into the higher ground, and they the inferior remaine below, and for the most part lower then formerly they were.

And although the Prince be Mercifull and Moderate in his government, yet will it greatly afflict him, the very consideration of being compelled to make Peace with those in Rebellion upon any termes: And it may soone appeare, that such Subjects and all others, can never be sure to keepe, especially that which their Soveraigne could not give without the violation of the just Rights of his Crowne, neither they require, containing themselves within the bounds of their Aleageance, and the limits of their just Rights and Liberties. For as an imperfect and incompleate Victory, so an unjust and unæquall Peace, are most commonly the seeds of a future War. Yet although Princes may justly be grieved for being forced to make a Peace upon hard conditions, they are notwithstanding obliged generally as well as all others by all Lawes Divine and Humane, to observe their Promises and agreements, with whomsoever made, being such as are not *Vincula iniquitatis, & contra bonos mores*, as well for their own good as others, and especially are they obliged, to keepe and observe those, which being violated, would cause not only much prejudice to diverse Persons, but also a breach of the Peace of the Kingdome, and hurt to the Commonwealth, the Safetie, and wellfare thereof being the Supreame Law.

Anno M. DC. LX.

A 55

The ſeveral 107

816. m. 1
111.

SPEECHES

OF

Sr. EDWARD TURNER Kt.

Speaker of the honourable Houſe of Commons, to the KING'S moſt excellent Majeſty, delivered on Fryday the tenth day of May, 1661.



LONDON,
Printed for *John Williams*, at the ſign of the *Crown* in S. *Paul's* Churchyard. 1661.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

THE Knights, Citizens, & Burgeſſes of the Commons Houſe of Parliament being there aſſembled by virtue of your Majeſties moſt gracious Writ, have bin pleaſed (I dare not ſay to chooſe, but) to name me their Speaker.

It is an undoubted priviledge of every Member in that Houſe, to be heard ſpeak, much more when he ſpeaks for, or againſt himſelf. But Sir, whether more out of favour to me, or injury to themſelves, I cannot tell, they were not pleaſed to hear, at leaſt they would not accept my juſt Apology and Excuſe from this Service.

Therefore from this their Judgement, if I muſt call it ſo, I doe moſt humbly appeal to your Soveraign Juſtice, beſeeching your Majeſty for the errours that are too viſible & apparent in their Proceedings, that you will review and reverſe the ſame.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

THE Knights, Citizens, & Burgeſſes of the Commons Houſe of Parliament being there aſſembled by virtue of your Majeſties moſt gracious Writ, have bin pleaſed (I dare not ſay to chooſe, but) to name me their Speaker.

It is an undoubted priviledge of every Member in that Houſe, to be heard ſpeak, much more when he ſpeaks for, or againſt himſelf. But Sir, whether more out of favour to me, or injury to themſelves, I cannot tell, they were not pleaſed to hear, at leaſt they would not accept my juſt Apology and Excuſe from this Service.

Therefore from this their Judgement, if I muſt call it ſo, I doe moſt humbly appeal to your Soveraign Juſtice, beſeeching your Majeſty for the errours that are too viſible & apparent in their Proceedings, that you will review and reverſe the ſame.

My inexperience in the Cuſtomes and Orders of the *H*ouſe, my inability to collect their ſence and ſtate the Queſtions riſing upon long and arduous Debates, do juſtly render me unfit, and therefore unworthy of this weighty imployment.

Your Majeſty well knowes, when a Ship puts forth to Sea ſhe ſhould be provided with Mariners of all ſorts; in caſe a Storm doth ariſe, ſome muſt trimme and lore the ſails, ſome muſt watch aloft the Decks, ſome muſt work at the *P*ump, but he had need be a very good Sea-man that is the Pilot. Sir, I hope I may be uſefull to this your Soveraign Veſſel in ſome of theſe inferior places, but I dare not undertake to be their Steerſman.

I do moſt humbly therefore beſeech your *M*ajeſty, that you will not take us at our firſt word, our ſecond thoughts are beſt, pray therefore be pleaſed to command the Members of the Houſe of Commons to return into their *H*ouſe, to recollect themſelves, & to preſent your Majeſty with a better choice. FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE SECOND

SPEECH,

AFTER THE LORD

CHANCELLOR

Had declar'd the KING's Approbation of the Choice of the Houſe of COMMONS.

HE *that knows his Maſters Will, and doth it not, is worthy to be beaten with many ſtripes*: I ſhall therefore humbly and cheerfully, to the beſt of my poor skill and knowledge, apply my ſelf to the performance of my Duty; not doubting therein to obtain Your Majeſties Gracious Pardon for all involuntary Tranſgreſſions; for 'tis a Rule in Law, and in Conſcience too: *Actus non facit reum, niſi mens ſit rea.*

And ſince I have found this Favour in the ſight of my Lord the King, pray let me beg Your Majeſties patience for a while, to make a ſtand, and from this place to look about me: Sir, a weak head is ſoon giddy, but the ſtrongeſt brain may here be turn'd; the Preſence of this Glory, and the Glory of this Preſence, do tranſport me: whilſt I contemplate the incomparable beauty of this

Body Politick, and the goodly Order of this High Court of Parliament, where at once I behold all the glory of this Nation, I am almoſt in the condition of St. *Paul*, when he was taken up into the third Heavens, all he could ſay upon his return, was, *He ſaw things unutterable*.

God, that made all things for the uſe of Man, and made him Governor over all his Works, thought it not fit to leave him to himſelf; nor to live without a Law and Government. The Forms and Species of Governments are various, *Monarchicall*, *Ariſtocraticall*, and *Democraticall*; but the firſt is certainly the beſt, as being neareſt to Divinity it ſelf. *Ariſtocracy* is ſubject to degenerate and run into Faction; but *Democracy* naturally runs into Confuſion: then every man becomes a Tyrant over his Neighbor, *Homo Homini Lupus*: *Homo Homini Dæmon*.

This famous Iſland, Hiſtorians tell us, was firſt Inhabited by the *Brittains*, then by the *Romans*, then by the *Saxons*, then by the *Danes*, then by the *Normans*; and during all theſe Succeſſions of Ages, and variety of Changes, though there was ſometimes *Deviſum Imperium*, yet every Diviſion was happy under a Monarchical Government.

Since

BRITISH MUSEUM

Since the Entrance of the *Norman* Race 25 Kings & Queens famous in their generations, from whom Your ſacred Majeſty is lineally deſcended, have ſwayed the Royal Scepter of this Nation.

The *Children of Iſrael*, when they were in the Wilderneſs, though they were fed with Gods own hand, and *ate the food of Angels*, yet they ſurfeited, and murmurred, and rebelled againſt *Moſes*.

The ſame unthankfull ſpirit dwelt in this Nation for divers years laſt paſt; the men of that Age were weary of the Government, though it was refined to the wonder and envy of all other Nations: they quarrelled with our *Moſes*, becauſe he was *the Lords Annointed*; *Nolumus hunc regnare*, was their firſt quarrel; but levelling Parity and Confuſion followed, then tyranny & uſurpation was the Concluſion.

We read of the Emperor *Adrian*, when he lay a dying, he complained that many Phyſitians had deſtroyed him; meaning, that their contrary Conceits and different Directions for his Recovery, had haſtened his Death.

So it was with us, we were ſick of *Reformation*; our *Reformers* were of all Ages, Sexes, and Degrees, of all Profeſſions and Trades: *The very Cobler went beyond his Laſt*: Theſe new *States-men* took upon them to Regulate and Govern our Governours: This was the Sickneſſe and Plague of the Nation: Their new Laws were all written in bloudy Letters, the cruelty of their Tribunals made

the

the *Judgement Seat* little differ from a *Slaughter houſe*: The Rich man was made an Offendor for a word, Poor men were ſold for Slaves, as the *Turks* ſell Heads, twenty for an *Aſper*: Yet for all this Villany there was at length found a *Protector*.

No amendment at length would ſerve theſe *Reformers* turns; no Conceſſions, though the moſt Gracious that could be imagined, would ſatisfie theſe Uſurpers; but *Root and Branch*, all muſt go; our late Sovereign Lord, of bleſſed memory, muſt be offeredup a Sacrifice to their Luſts; Your ſacred Perſon (Great Sir) proſcribed, and all the Royal Family exiled: Monarchy it ſelf was voted burthenſome; & therefore they muſt try a Commonwealth, and the better to digeſt it, the People were intoxicated with a belief that they ſhould all like themſelves be Princes in their turns.

Amongſt the *Perſians*, after the death of their Governor, there was uſed to be ἀνομία πέντε ἡμερῶν· a five dayes Lawleſſneſſe, in which time every man might do what he liſted: during thoſe five dayes there was ſuch killing and robbing, and deſtroying one another, that before they were ended, the People longed again for their old Government.

After the death of Your Majeſties moſt Royal Father, here was the like Licentiouſneſs; but alas, it continued more than twice five yeares: Liberty they called it, but it was *Libertas quidlibet audendi*. Your Loyal Subjects were a Prey to Wolves and Tygres, and to the moſt cruel of all Beaſts, unreaſonable men: every man did what ſeemed good in his own eyes, for in thoſe daies there was no King in our *Iſrael*.

But

BRITISH MUSEUM

But as the former Spirit of Reformation at firſt brought us into this miſery; ſo the ſpirit of giddineſs which God ſent amongſt our Reformers, at length cured us. The brazen Serpent were the beſt cure for thoſe that were bitten by the fiery Serpent: the diviſions and ſubdiviſions of thoſe that exerciſed dominion over us, weakened their own power, and ſtirred up the hearts, and ſtrengthned the hands of your loyal Subjects, to reſtore our ancient Government, and to bring your Sacred Majeſty back to your Royal Throne in peace; as to the joy of all our hearts, we ſee it is this day.

This was the work of God alone, and it is admirable in our eyes. And as we have cauſe at all times to bleſs God that he hath thus brought your Majeſty to your People; ſo we have juſt cauſe at this time to return our hearty thanks unto your Majeſty, that you have thus brought your People to your *Self*.

The Sun exhales the vapours from the earth, and then ſends them down again in ſhowres of plenty: So we to our great joy, do find that our Obedience and Affection to your Majeſty are returned upon our heads in Plenty, Peace and Protection.

The laſt meeting here in Parliament was happy in healing the bleeding wounds of this Nation; they were bleſſed alſo, even for their

Works ſake, your Sacred Majeſty did bleſs them, and therefore they ſhall be bleſſed to all poſterity.

But Sir, we hope you have a bleſſing left for us too: That was your Parliament by Adoption, but this is yours by Birth-right; this Parliament is Free-born: I hope this honour will beget in us an Emulation to exceed the actions of our Predeceſſors, and not only to meet your Majeſty as our Soveraign, with the duty of Subjects, but with the love of Sons to a moſt Indulgent Father.

Next to the Glory of your Majeſties Royal Throne, I cannot but obſerve the brightneſs of this —— ſecond orbe, this Firmament is richly deckt with Stars of ſeveral Magnitudes, each ſtar appears like the morning-ſtar, and yet each ſtar differs from another in Glory.

You cannot want Commanders, either by Sea or Land, to manage your deſigns, whileſt all theſe Sons of *Mars* ſtand candidate to ſerve you in the Wars.

You cannot want Counſellors to adviſe you in the great Affairs of the Nation, whileſt all theſe Senators, each fit to be a Conſul, contend who ſhall moſt eaſe you in the thorny cares of the Government.

Amidſt theſe Noble Engliſh Barons, and at Your MAJESTIES Feet, are placed the

BRITISH MUSEUM

the Reverend Judges of the Land, the Sages of the Law, Men ſo learned and expert in the Cuſtomes, and Statues of this Land, that if *Wat Tyler*, or *Jack Cade*, or the new *P*hanaticks of this latter age had burned our books, they were able to reſtore our Laws in purity and perfection.

And next to theſe, though in a lower Orbe, appear the worthy Knights, the prudent Citizens and Burgeſſes of the Houſe of Commons, being the third eſtate of Parliament.

When the fame of *Solomons* wiſdom had filled the neighbour Nations, the Queen of *Sheba* could not contain her ſelf at home, but with many *Camels* laded with Spices, with Gold and Pretious Stones in abundance, ſhe comes to *Solomon* to commune with him of all that was in her heart. Great Si, whileſt this your native Countrey was unworthy of you, forreign Nations were made happy in the knowledge of your Perſon, your piety and Your wiſdome; And now the Lord our God hath brought you home, and ſet you on your Throne, your Subjects long to ſee you.

What ſtriving and rejoicing was there at your firſt landing, to ſee our riſing Sun?

What ſtriving was there at your Coronation to ſee the Imperial Crown ſet upon your Royal head?

What ſtriving hath here lately been, in all the Counties, Cities and Burroughs of this Nation, who ſhould be ſent up to hear your wiſdom, and confer with you in Parliament?

Royall Sr. theſe choſen worthy Meſſengers are not come empty handed, they are laden, they are ſent up to you, heavy laden, from their ſeveral Counties, Cities and Burroughs.

If the affections of all Engliſh men can make you happy; If the riches of this Nation can make you great; If the ſtrength of this warlike people can make you conſiderable

conſiderable at home and abroad, be aſſured you are the greateſt Monarch in the world. Give me leave I beſeech you to double my words and ſay it again, I vviſh my voice could reach to *Spain*, and to the *Indies* too, You are the greateſt Monarch in the vvorld.

I fear your Royal patience may be tired, I vvill therefore no more ſpeak my ovvn vvords, but in the Name of the Commons of *England*, humbly preſent unto your Majeſty their accuſtomed petitions, vvhen firſt they are aſſembled in Parliament, and ſo conclude.

1. Firſt I do beſeech your Majeſty, that for our better attendance on the important ſervice of the Houſe, our ſelves, and our neceſſarie ſervants may be free in our perſons and eſtates from all Arreſts and Troubles.

2. That debate and diſputes being neceſſary to the diſquiſition of many matters in the Houſe, your Majeſty will be pleaſed to vouchſafe us liberty and freedom of ſpeech: which I doubt not, we ſhall uſe with Loyalty and ſobriety.

3. That if the great affairs require it, your Majeſty, upon our humble ſuit, will vouchſafe us acceſs to your Royal *P*erſon.

4. That the proceedings of the Houſe may receive a benigne interpretation, and be free at all times from miſconſtructions.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

139.



108

816. m. 1
112

Die Jovis 24° Martii 1663.

THe Lords Spiritual and Temporal in the High Court of Parliament assembled, Do hereby require every Member of this House, not to grant any Protection or Protections (during this present Session of Parliament) to any person or persons that are not, or shall not be their Lordships Menial Servants, or persons necessarily and properly imployed about their Estates. And in case any such be granted by any Member of this House, That he do presently revoke the same: Of all which this House will expect a strict account. And that all persons that have presumed, or shall presume to Counterfeit the Protection of any Peer of this Realm, shall be severely punished.

JO. BROWNE,
Cleric. Parliamentorum.

ORdered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in the High Court of Parliament assembled, That this Order be forthwith Printed and Published.

JO. BROWNE,
Cleric. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed by *John Bill* and *Christopher Barker*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Majesty, 1663.

THE SPEECH OF Sr Edw. Turnor, Kt.

Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of COMMONS,

TO THE

KINGS

Moſt Excellent MAJESTY,

And both Houſes of

PARLIAMENT,

Delivered at Oxford, *on Tueſday the One and Thirtieth day of* October, 1665. *at the Prorogation of the Parliament.*



OXFORD,

Printed by *Leonard Lichfield*, Printer to the Vniverſity; for *John Bill*, & *Chriſtopher Barker*, His Majeſties Printers. 1665.

THE SPEECH OF Sr Edw. Turnor, Kt.

Speaker of the Honourable House of COMMONS,

TO THE

KINGS

Most Excellent MAJESTY,

And both Houses of

PARLIAMENT,

Delivered at Oxford, *on Tuesday the One and Thirtieth day of* October, 1665. *at the Prorogation of the Parliament.*



OXFORD,

Printed by *Leonard Lichfield*, Printer to the Vniversity; for *John Bill*, & *Christopher Barker*, His Majesties Printers. 1665.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE SPEECH OF Sr Edw. Turnor, Kt.

Speaker of the Honourable House of COMMONS,

TO THE

KINGS

Most Excellent MAJESTY,

Delivered on Tuesday the Thirtieth day of October, 1665. *at the Prorogation of the Parliament.*

May it please Your most Excellent Majesty,



He Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of the Commons House of Parliament, in obedience to Your Majesties Writ of Adjournment, came cheerfully to this City of Oxford, *to receive Your Royal Commands: And when Your Majesty was pleased to speak to them, and acquaint them with Your great Expences this Summer, and the continuing Insolencies of the* Dutch, *they were so inflamed with an*

Affection and Zeal for Your Majesties Service, that they could not suffer the least Punct o of time to pass, before they had made a Return suitable to their Engagements, That they would assist your Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes, against the Dutch, *or any others that should assist them, in opposition of your Majesty:* ---Tibi nos, tibi nostra suppellex--ruraque servierint.

The English Man useth to speak, as he writes; and the English Parliament, to speak as they think: No security upon Earth can be greater then the Engagement of your Two Houses of Parliament: Sed quid verba audiam, dum facta videam? *As a Demonstration of their* Fidelity, *I am Commanded to present unto your Majesty this Bill, whereby they have given you for a present Supply, Twelve hundred and fifty thousand pounds, to be levyed in two Years; to begin from* Christmas *next, by Quarterly Payments added to the former* Royal Aid.

And to the end your Majesties Occasions may be supplyed with ready Money, before this additional Aid can be raised, We have by this Bill prepared an undoubted Security, for all such Persons as shall bring their Money into the Publick Bank of your Exchequer. As the Rivers do naturally empty themselves into the Sea, so We hope the Veins of Gold and Silver in this Nation, will plentifully run into this Ocean, for the Maintenance of your Majesties just Soveraignity on the Seas.

Great Sir! *When first We besought Your Majesty to correct the Insolencies, and to repair your Subjects against the Rapines of the* Dutch; *We did reasonably suppose, That the Justice of your Majesties Demands, would, at least, have had a fair and ingenious Reception: But the* Dutch *resolved, with* Machiavil

BRITISH MUSEUM

quavil, to keep by Force what they had got by Wrong, and to return their Answer by the Thundring voice of their Canon. The Great GOD of Hosts, to whom Vengeance belongs, hath eminently appeared in your Majesties Quarrel, and sharply rebuked the insolence of that proud People, whose heart is hardened even to destruction.

Tis true our sins doe cry aloud, as well as theirs; But God is pleased in mercy to correct us himself, whilst by our hands he doth punish them, and make them fly before us: I hope this mercy will invite us to a National Repentance: And if God be with us, who then can be against us?

We cannot but take notice of the Sordid defection of some English fugitives who have traytereusly joyned with the Dutch, both in their Counsels and Actions against your Majesty, and this their native Country; We therefore have prepared a Bill, whereby they are injoyned to returne by a day, and answer to the Law, or else they shall be attainted, and be subject to the pains and penalties of condemned Traytors.

It hath been an old observation, that Scandalous livings make Scandalous Ministers; and this most frequently fals out in Cities and Corporate Towns, where are little or no prædial Tythes, and therefore the Preachers for meer want are forced to chaunt such tunes as may best please the Rich men in their Parishes: For prevention of this for the future, there is a Bill prepared for the uniting of small Churches and Chappels in Cities and Towns Corporate, by the consent of the Patron, reserving all other Parochial rites distinct as they were before.

This being a time wherein your Majesty needs great supplyes, We held it our duty to ease the People in

ſome unneceſſary Expences; and therefore we have prepared a Bill for the more effectuall proceeding upon diſtreſſes and Avowryes for Rents; another to avoid Circuity of Actions; and a third, to leſſen the charge of neceſſary Suits in Law: There is an ancient fee received in your Majeſties Courts of Law, called Damage cleare, or Damna Clericorum, *which is the tenth peny of ſuch Damages as are there recoverd in many actions: This was firſt introduced for the encouragement of Clerks, to employ themſelves to the ſtudy of drawing ſpecial Pleadings, which are grown ſo familiar by the diſ-uſe of real actions, that the Fee now is looked upon as a grievance: eſpecially when the Plaintiff is forced to pay it upon the ſigning of his Judgment, and perhaps the Defendant is not able to anſwer any part of the Execution: therefore we have prepared a Bill for the regulating of this for the preſent, and after ſeven years to take it quite away.*

Tacitus *hath a Saying,* Such as are falſe in their love, are true in their hate: *and this Rule we finde verifyed in our Non-conformiſts: Whilſt they were in the Boſom of the Church of* England, *they were like inward Vapours, and inward Bleedings, always oppreſſing and ſtrangling the Body of the Church; and now they are ejected and excluded from their Miniſterial Function, they have more malice, and no leſs opportunity to propogate their Principles then they had before. Some of them are Objects of pity, they ſubmitted their Reaſon to their Leaders, of a higher Claſſis, who failed them in their hopes, and left them to the rigour of the Law: Theſe poor Creatures have ſeen their Error, and feel the ſmart, and would live peaceably; but their Jeſuitical Leaders keep up their Spirits, and herd with them in Cities*

BRITISH MUSEUM

ties and Corporate Towns, where, by pretence of Perſecution and Self-denyal, they move the pitty of good natur'd people, and with their charity keep up their party, leſſen the maintenance of Conforming Miniſters, and ſpread their contagion amongſt the Youth of the Nation: For the prevention of this growing miſchief, we have prepared a Shiboleth, *a Teſt to diſtinguiſh amongſt them, who will be peaceable, and give hopes of future Conformity, and who of Malice and evil diſpoſition remain Obdurate. The one we ſhall keep amongſt us with all Love and Charity, the other we ſhall exclude from Cities and Corporate Towns, like thoſe that have an infectious diſeaſe upon them.*

It is not unuſual for the Commons at the cloſe of a Seſſion of Parliament by their Speaker, to preſent a Petition to their Soveraign: and with your Majeſties leave, I am now commanded that Service.

We doe with all humble thankfulneſs to God, acknowledge our great happineſs that we are govern'd by a Prince, whoſe Prudence in Counſel, whoſe Valour in Action, and whoſe Fatherly Care in Protection of his People, is Eminent through all the World: And it is not the leaſt mercy, both to Your Majeſty and Your People, that God hath bleſſed You with a Brother ſo like Your ſelf.

The name of his Royal Highneſs is already Inroll'd amongſt the Heroes of other Nations; but this his Native Country had not ſo great experience of Him, till Your Majeſty was pleaſed in this Summers expedition to truſt Him with the Conduct of the moſt Royal Fleet that ever ſailed upon the Brittiſh Seas; *wherein He ſhewed that Proweſs, and that Prudence, & by the bleſſing of Almighty God, was Crowned with that Succeſs againſt the* Dutch, *that we cannot paſs it by in ſi-*

lence, & yet we are at a loss how to express our Thanks both to Your Majesty, and to him. I am commanded therefore to beseech Your Majesty, that You will vouchsafe to let us make a Present to you, of a months Tax, to come in the Rear, after the four and twenty Months of Your Majesties Royal Ayd, *and that your Majesty will be pleased to bestow it upon his Royal Highness.*

And now, Great Sr *I have no more, but to beseech Almighty God, who hath so miraculously preserved your Royal Person, and your two Houses of Parliament from all Sickness, and Contagion, during this Session, that he will be pleased to send health throughout the Nation, that he will Crown all your Designes against your Enemies with Victory and Success, and give your Majestie a long and Happy Raign over us.*

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE

SPEECH

OF

Sr. Edw. Turnor, Kt.

SPEAKER of the Honourable
House of COMMONS,

TO THE

KINGS most Excellent MAJESTY.

Delivered on Friday the Eighth Day of *February* 1666. Upon the Prorogation of the PARLIAMENT.



LONDON, Printed by *Tho. Ratcliffe*, for *Robert Pawlet*, at the sign of the Bible in *Chancery-Lane*. 1666.



THE SPEECH OF Sr EDW. TURNOR, Kt

Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons,
TO THE
KINGS moſt Excellent MAJESTY.

Delivered on Friday the Eighth day of *February* 1666. Upon the Prorogation of the Parliament.

May it pleaſe Your Moſt Excellent Majeſty,

NOthing conduceth more to the happineſs of a Nation, than a Right Underſtanding between the Prince and the People: and nothing more advanceth this Correſpondence, than frequent Meetings in

in Common Councell. By the wisdome of our Forefathers the Security of our Lives, our Liberties, and our Properties, is lodged in our English Parliaments; and so Gracious have Your Majesties Predecessors been, that for the Satisfaction of their People, they have made several Lawes, some for Triennial, some for Annual Parliaments. Your Majesty by their Example, upon the humble Suit of Your Lords and Commons, hath in a former Session of this Parliament passed an Act for Triennial meetings in Parliament; but in this Your Majesty hath exceeded all Your Predecessors, That as Your Happy Restauration was in a Convention of Parliament, so of your own accord, for the Publick Good, and as a Demonstration of your extraordinary Love to Parliaments; You have vouchsafed ever since your Return to converse with your People in Parliament; this being the

the ſixth Year, and the ſixth Seſſion of this preſent Parliament.

The laſt time Your Majeſty was pleaſed to ſpeak to us, You commanded us to make ready all things that you were to diſpatch this Seſſion: In obedience thereunto, we have with all induſtry imaginable endeavoured, ſo to prepare thoſe Matters that were before us, that Your Majeſty, and the whole Nation may receive Satisfaction in our Diſpatches.

Firſt it concerned Us to keep our Words with your Majeſty, in finiſhing that Supply which We promiſed You for the Carrying on the Warre. In order whereunto I doe here preſent unto Your Majeſty this Bill of Eleven Moneths Aſſeſsment upon our Lands, to take place in a Poſt Charge after the additional Royal Ayde now current is expired: This Act, together

with the Poll Bill lately passed, we conceive will fully make good the 1800000 *l.* we promised to Your Majesty.

We must for ever with humility acknowledge the Justice of God in punishing this whole Nation by the late dreadfull Conflagration of *London*; We know They were not the greatest Sinners on whom the Tower of *Syloe* fell; and doubtless all Our Sinnes did contribute to the filling up that measure, which being full, drew down the Wrath of God upon that City; But it very much reviveth us to behold the miraculous blessing of God upon Your Majesties Endeavours for the Preservation of that part of the City which is left: *Et fas est resurgere Mœnia* Trojæ! We hope God will direct Your Royal Heart, and Fortunate Hand, in a few dayes to lay a Foundation Stone in the re-building that

BRITISH MUSEUM

that Royal City: the Beauty and Praiſe whereof ſhall fill the whole Earth.

For the encouragement of this Noble Work we have prepared ſeveral Bills: One, for the eſtabliſhing a Judicatory for the ſpeedy determining all Actions and Cauſes of Action, that have or may ariſe between Landlords and Tenants upon this ſad accident; though I perſwade my ſelf no *Engliſh Man* would be exempted from making ſome Offering to carry on this pious Undertaking; yet the exemplary Charity of your *Majeſties* 12 Reverend Judges is fit with Honor to be mentioned before your *Majeſty*, They are willing to ſpend all their Sand that doth not run out in your *Majeſties* immediate Service, of diſpenſing Juſtice in their ſeveral Courts to your People, in hearing and determining thoſe Controverſies that may ariſe upon Old Agreements, and making New Rules be-

tween

tween Owners and Tenants, for their mutual Encouragement in this Glorious *Action*.

We have likewiſe prepared a *Bill* for the Regularity of the New *Buildings*, that they may be raiſed with more Conveniency, *Beauty*, and Security, than they had before: Some Streets we have ordered to be opened and enlarged, and many Obſtructions to be removed; but all with your Majeſties approbation: This we conceive cannot be done with Juſtice, unleſs a Compenſation be given to Thoſe that ſhall be Loſers; We have therefore laid an Impoſition of 12 *d.* upon every Chalder, and 12 *d.* upon every Tun of Coals that ſhall be brought into the Port of *London* for Ten years, the better to enable the Lord *Maior* and Aldermen to recompence thoſe Perſons whoſe Grounds ſhall be taken from them.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Rome

143

Rome was not built in a Day. Nor can we in the close of this Session finish the Rules for the dividing of Parishes, re-building of the Churches, and the Ornamental Parts of the City that we intended; these Things must rest till another Session: But we know your *Majesty* in the mean time will take them into your *Princely* Consideration, and make it your Care, that the Houses of God, and your own Royal Chamber, be decently and conveniently restored.

And now, Great Sir, having thus happily finished the *Business* of this Session, we begg your *Majesties* leave that we may return to our own Homes, there to put in Execution the Good Laws which You have made, and to defend our several Countryes against all Designes to disturb the Peace of the Nation. And we beseech *Almighty* God, who hath hitherto wonder-

fully preserved your *Majesties* Person, and made You Glorious in all your Atchievements, still to prosper your Forces both at Sea and Land, till He hath made your *Majesty* an *Asylum* for all your Friends, and a Terror to your Enemies both at Home and Abroad.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

I *Do appoint* Robert Pawlet *to print this Speech, and that no other preſume to print the ſame.*

Edw. Turnor.

H.116 111

ARTICLES OF TREASON, Exhibitted in PARLIAMENT, Against EDWARD Earl of CLARENDON.

England
816. m. 1
115.

My Lords, *Mr.* Seymor's *Speech to the Houſe of* LORDS.

THe Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, having received Information of divers Treaſonable Practiſes and Deſignes of a great Peer of this Houſe (*Edward* Earl of *Clarendon*) Commanded me to Accuſe the ſaid *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon* of Treaſon, and other Crimes and Miſdemeanors; And I do here in their Names, and in the Names of the Commons of *England*, accuſe *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon* of Treaſon, and other high Crimes and Miſdemeanors. I am further commanded by the Houſe of Commons, to deſire your Lordſhips, That the Earl of *Clarendon* may forth-with be Sequeſtred from Parliament, and be committed to ſafe Cuſtody: They further command me to acquaint your Lordſhips, That they will in convenient time Exhibite the Articles of the Charge againſt him.

Reſolved, &c. Novemb. 14. 1667. The Vote of the Houſe of Lords.

That the Lords have not Complyed with the Deſires of the Houſe of Commons, concerning the Commitment of the Earl of Clarendon, *and Sequeſtring him from Parliament; Becauſe the Houſe of Commons have only Accuſed him of Treaſon in genral, and have not aſſigned, or ſpecified any particular Treaſon.*

I.

THat the Earl of *Clarendon* hath deſigned a ſtanding Army to be Raiſed, and to Govern the Kingdom thereby; Adviſed the King to Diſſolve the preſent *Parliament*, ſo lay aſide all thoughts of *Parliament* for the future, to Govern by Military Power, and to maintain the ſame by Free-Quarter, and Contribution.

II.

That he hath in hearing of many of his Majeſties Subjects, falſly and ſeditiouſly ſaid, The King was in his Heart a Papiſt, Popiſhly affected; or words to that effect.

III.

That he hath received great ſums of Money for paſſing the *Canary Pattent*; and other illegal Pattents, and granted ſeveral *Injunctions* to ſtop proceedings at Law againſt them, and other illegal Pattents formerly granted.

IV.

That he hath adviſed and procured divers of his Majeſties Subjects to be Impriſoned againſt Law, in remote Iſlands, Garriſons, and other Places, thereby to prevent them from the benefit of the Law; and to introduce preſidents for Impriſoning of other of his Majeſties Subjects, in like manner.

V.

That he hath corruptly ſold ſeveral Offices, contrary to Law.

VI.

That he hath procured his Majeſties Cuſtomes to be Farmed at under Rates, knowing the ſame; and great pretended Debts to be paid by his Majeſty; to the payment whereof, his Majeſty was not in ſtrictneſs bound: And hath received great ſums of Money for procuring the ſame.

VII.

That he hath received great ſums of Money from the Company of *Vintners*, or ſome of them, or their Agents, for exhauſting the Prices of *Wine*, and for freeing them from the payment of legal Penalties, which they had incurred.

VIII.

That he hath in ſhort time gained to himſelf a far greater Eſtate then can be imagined to be lawfully gained in ſo ſhort a time: And contrary to his Oath, hath procured ſeveral Grants under the Great Seal from his Majeſty to himſelf and Relations, of ſeveral of his Majeſties Lands, Hereditaments, and Leaſes, to the diſ-profit of his Majeſty.

IX.

That he introduced an Arbitrary Government in his Majeſties Forreign *Plantations*, and hath cauſed ſuch as Complained thereof, before his Majeſty and Council, to be long Impriſoned for ſo doing.

X.

That he did reject and fruſtrate a Propoſal and Undertaking, approved by his Majeſty, for the Preſervation of *Nevis* and St. *Chriſtophers*, and Reducing the *French Plantations* to his Majeſties obedience, after the Commiſſions were drawn for that purpoſe, which was the occaſion of ſuch great Loſſes and Damages in thoſe parts.

XI.

That he adviſed and effected the Sale of *Dunkirk* to the *French* King, being part of his Majeſties Dominions, together with the Ammunition, Artillery, and all ſorts of Stores there, and for no greater value then the ſaid Ammunition, Artillery, and Stores were worth.

XII.

That the ſaid Earle did unduly cauſe his Majeſties Letters Pattents under the Great Seal of *England* (to one Dr. *Cronither*) to be altered, and the Inrolement thereof to be unduly razed.

XIII.

That he hath in an Arbitrary way, examined and drawn into queſtion divers of his Majeſties Subjects concerning their Lands, Tenements, Goods and Chattels, and Properties; determined thereof at the Council-Table, and ſtopped proceedings at Law; and threatned ſome that pleaded the *Statute* of 17 *Car.* 1.

XIV.

That he had cauſed *Quo Warranto's* to be iſſued out againſt moſt of the *Corporations* of *England* by Act of Parliament, to the intent he might receive great ſums of Money from them for Renewing their *Charters*; which when they complyed withal, he cauſed the ſaid *Quo Warranto's* to be diſcharged, and proſecution thereon to ceaſe.

XV.

That he procured the Bills of Settlement for *Ireland*, and received great ſums of Money for the ſame, in a moſt corrupt and unlawful manner.

XVI.

That he hath Deluded and Betrayed his Majeſty, and the Nation, in all Forreign Treaties and Negotiations, relating to the late War.

XVII.

That he was a principal Author of that fatal Counſel of Dividing the *Fleet*, about *June*, 1666.

816. m. 116



By the King.

A PROCLAMATION

For Inforcing the Laws against Conventicles, and for Preservation of the Publick Peace, against Unlawful Assemblies of Papists and Non-Conformists.

CHARLES R.



Whereas Our Loyal Subjects the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, have lately been humble Petitioners to Us to issue forth Our Proclamation for Inforcing the Laws against Conventicles, and that Care might be taken for preservation of the Peace of the Kingdom against unlawful Assemblies of Papists and Non-Conformists; Having seriously considered and weighed the said humble Suit of Our said Commons, and upon Information that divers persons in several parts of this Realm, abusing the Clemency which hath been used towards persons not Conforming to Worship and Government Established in the Church of England (even whilst it was under Consideration, to find out a way for the better Union of Our Protestant Subjects) have late frequently and openly, in great numbers, and to the great disturbance of Our Peace, held unlawful Assemblies and Conventicles; We have thought good to Declare, That We will by no means permit such notorious Contempts of Us and Our Laws, to go unpunished. And therefore We do by this Our Royal Proclamation (with the Advice of Our Privy Council) Require, Charge and Command all Lords Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, Justices of Oyer & Terminer, Justices of Assize and Goal-delivery, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bayliffs, and all other Our Officers whatsoever, That they be circumspect and vigilant, each of them in their several Charges and Jurisdictions, to Inforce, and put in Execution, all the Laws now in force against unlawful Conventicles. And further, Our Will and Pleasure is, And We do hereby strictly Charge and Command Our said Magistrates and Officers, That they and every of them in their several places, do take care for the preservation of the Peace of this Kingdom, against unlawful Assemblies of Papists and Non-Conformists.

Given at Our Court at *Whitehall* the Tenth day of *March*, In the Twentieth year of Our Reign. 166⅞.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

In the *SAVOY*,

Printed by the Assigns of *John Bill* and *Christopher Barker*,
Printers to the Kings most Excellent Majesty. 166⅞.

A Copy of a PAPER

Written by the late

Dutcheſs of York, &c.

IT is ſo reaſonable to expect, that a Perſon always bred up in the *Ch.* of *Eng.* and as well inſtructed in the Doctrine of it, (as the beſt Divines, and her Capacity could make her,) ſhould be lyable to many cenſures, for leaving That, and making her ſelf a Member of the *Rom. Cath. Ch.* to which, I confeſs, I was one of the greateſt Enemies it ever had; That I rather chooſe to ſatisfie my Friends by reading this Paper, than to have the trouble to anſwer all the Queſtions that may daily be ask'd me: And firſt, I do proteſt in the preſence of Almighty God, that no Perſon, Man, or Woman, directly, nor indirectly, ever ſaid any thing to me ſince I came into *England*, or us'd the leaſt endeavour to make me change my Religion; It is a bleſſing I wholly owe to Almighty God, and I hope the hearing of a Prayer I daily made him, ever ſince I was in *France* and *Flanders*; Where, ſeeing much of the Devotion of the *Catholicks*, (tho' I had very little my ſelf,) I made it my continual requeſt to Almighty God, That, if I were not, I might before I dy'd, be in the true Religion: I did not in the leaſt doubt, but that I was ſo, and never had any ſcruple till *Nov.* laſt, when reading a Book called *The Hiſtory of the Reformation*, by Dr. *Heylin*, which I had heard very much commended, and have been told, if ever I had any doubt of my Religion, That would ſettle me: Inſtead of which, I found it the deſcription of the horrideſt Sacriledges in the World; and could find no reaſon why we left the Church, but for three the moſt abominable ones, that were ever heard of among Chriſtians. Firſt, *Henry* VIII. renounces the *Popes* Authority, becauſe he would not give him leave to part with his Wife, and marry another in her life-time. Secondly, *Edward* VI. was a Child, and govern'd by his Uncle, who made his Eſtate out of *Church-Lands*. And then Queen *E.* who being no Lawful Heireſs to the Crown, could have no way to keep it, but by renouncing a Church that could never ſuffer ſo unlawful a thing to be done by one of her Children. I confeſs, I cannot think the *Holy Ghoſt* could ever be in ſuch Councels; And it is very ſtrange, that, if the Biſhops had no Deſign, but (as they ſay) the reſtoring us to the Doctrine of the Primitive Church, they could never think upon't, till *Henry* VIII. made the breach upon ſo unlawful a pretence. Theſe ſcruples being rais'd, I began to conſider of the difference between the *Catholicks* and *Us*; and examin'd them as well as I could by Holy *Scripture*, which, tho' I do not pretend to be able to underſtand, yet, there are ſome things I found ſo eaſy, that I cannot but wonder, I had been ſo long without finding them out: *As the Real Preſence in the Bleſſed Sacrament*, the *Infallibility of the Church*, *Confeſſion*, and *Praying for*

* *Sheldon* A. B. of *Cant.*

Blanford, B. of *Worceſter.*

B. of *W.*

for the Dead. After this, I ſpoke ſeverally to two of the * Biſhops we have in *England*, who both told me there were many things in the *Romiſh* Church which (it were very much to be wiſh'd) we had kept; As *Confeſſion*, which was, no doubt, commanded by God: That Praying for the Dead, was one of the Antient things in Chriſtianity: That for their parts, They did it daily, tho' they would not own it: And afterwards, preſſing one of them very much upon the other points, he told me, *That if he had been bred a* Catholick, *he would not change his Religion; But that being of another Church, (wherein, he was ſure, were all things neceſſary to Salvation,) he thought it very ill, to give that ſcandal, as to leave that Church wherein he receiv'd his Baptiſm.*

All theſe diſcourſes did but add more to the deſire I had to be a *Catholick*, and gave me the moſt terrible Agonies in the World within my ſelf; For all this, fearing to be raſh in a matter of that weight, I did all I could to ſatisfy my ſelf, made it my daily Prayer to God, to ſettle me in the Right; and ſo went on *Chriſtmaſs-day* to Receive in the *Kings-Chappel*: After which, I was more troubled than ever, and could never be at quiet, till I had told my deſign to a *Catholick*, who brought a Prieſt to me, and that was the firſt I ever did converſe with, upon my word. The more I ſpoke to him, the more I was confirm'd in my deſign; And, as it is impoſſible for me to doubt the words of our Bleſſed Saviour, who ſays, the *Holy Sacrament is his Body and Blood*; ſo cannot believe, that He, who is the Author of all Truth, and has promis'd to be *with his Church to the end of the World*, would permit them to give that Holy Myſtery to the Laity but in one kind, if it were not Lawful ſo to do.

I am not able; or, if I were, would I enter into Diſputes with any Body; I only in ſhort, ſay this for the changing of my Religion, which I take God to witneſs I would never have done, if I had thought it poſſible to ſave my Soul otherwiſe. I think I need not ſay, it is any Intereſt in this World leads me to it: It will be plain enough to every body, that I muſt loſe all the Friends and credit I have here, by it; and have very well weighed, which I could beſt part with, my ſhare in this World, or the next: I thank God I found no difficulty in the choice.

My only Prayer is, *That the poor* Catholicks *of this Nation, may not ſuffer for my being of their Religion; That God would but give me Patience to bear them, and then, ſend me any Afflictions in this World, ſo I may enjoy a bleſſed Eternity hereafter.*

St. James's, Aug.
the 20*th.* 167

BRITISH MUSEUM

A REGISTER OF THE NATIVITY OF THE Present Christian Princes,

Anno Domini 1677.

CHARLES the Second King of *Great Britain* was Born 29th of *May* 1630. was Married to *Donna Catherina* Infanta of *Portugal*, ~~*August*~~ ----- 1662.

Queen *CATHERINE*, Born in *Portugal* 25th of *November stil. novo*, 1638.

JAMES Duke of *York*, Born 14th of *Octob.* 1633.

The Lady *MARY* Eldest Daughter to his Highness *James* Duke of *York*: Born *April* 30th 1662.

The Lady *ANNE* Daughter to his Highness *James* Duke of *York*: Born *February* ----- 1664.

Prince of *ORANGE*, Born 14th of *November* 1650. which was nine dayes after the death of Prince *William* his Father, who married the Lady *Mary* Eldest Daughter to King *Charles* the First, she was Born *November* 4th 1631. This present Prince is lately Married to the Lady *Mary* Eldest Daughter to his Highness the Duke of *York*.

CHARLES LODOWICK Prince Elector *Palatine*, was Born the 22th of *December* 1617. He married in the year 1650 *Charlotte* Daughter to *William Landgrave* of *Hesse*; by whom he hath one Son named *Charles*, born *March* 1651. who is lately married to the Lady ..... Sister to the present King of *Denmark*; and one Daughter named the Lady *Louise* who is lately married to the Duke of *Orleance*, Brother to the present King of *France*.

Prince *RUPERT*, Born 17th of *December* 1619.

LEOPOLDUS Emperour of *Germany*, Born *June* 9th 1640. was Christened *Leopoldus Ignatius Franciscus Balthazer Joseph Felicianus*: His first Wife was *Margarida Maria Tersia* of *Spain*, married 25th of *April* 1663. His second Wife was the Arch-Dutchess of *Insbruch*: His third Wife is *Leonora Magdelena Teresa* Daughter of the Duke of *Newburgh*.

LEWIS the 14th King of *France* and *Navarre*, was Born at St. *Germans* the 5th of *September* 1638. His Father *Lewis* the 13th died the 14th of *May* 1643. His Mother *Anne* of *Austria* died the 20th of *January* 1666. He married *Maria Tiresia* d' *Austria* Infanta of *Spain* the 9th of *September* 1660.

MARIA TIRESIA d' *AUSTRIA* Queen of *France* was Born at *Madrid* the 20th of *September*, 1638.

LEWIS the *Daulphin* of *France* ... born at *Ber* 1640. His first Wife was the Lady *Henrietta Anne* youngest Daughter of King *Charles* the First. His second Wife is the Lady *Louise* Daughter of the Prince Elector *Palatine*.

LEWIS of *Bourbon* Prince of *Conde* was Born *September* 1621. He married the Lady ..... Daughter to the Duke *de Breez*.

CHARLES LEOPOLDUS Nicholas ... *tus* Duke of *Lorraine*, was Born *April* ----- 1643. is lately married to the Queen Dowager of ...

CHARLES the Second the King of ... was Born the 6th of *November* 1661. and ... was Christened *Charles-Joachim-Joseph-Anthony-Leonard*.

MARIE ANNE d' *AUSTRIA* Queen Dowager of *Spain* was Born 22th of *December* 1634. And was married to King *Philip* the 4th, the 7th of *October* 1649.

DON JUAN d' *AUSTRIA* was Born the 7th of *April* 1629.

DON ALFONSO the Sixth King of *Portugal*, was Born 20th of *August* 1643. Married *June* 25th 1666. *Louise-Marie-Francoise-Elizabeth de Savoy*, who was Born 21. of *June* 1646. He Resigned the Government to his Brother 1668.

DON PEDRO Prince Regent of *Portugal* was Born ----- 1648. Declared Regent 24th of *March* 1668. The same year he married his Brothers Wife.

CHARLES the Eleventh King of *Sweden* Born the 24th of *December* 1657.

Queen *CHRISTIANA* of *Sweden* is Aged 49 this present year of 1677. She Resigned her Crown the 16th of *June* 1654.

CHRISTIAN the Fifth King of *Denmark*, was Born the 18th of *April* 1646.

GEORGE Prince of *Denmark* his Brother was Born ------- 1653.

Febr. 5. 167⅞. With Allowance. *Roger L'Estrange.*

FINIS.

The Last

SPEECH

AND

THANKS

OF

Queen Elizabeth

Of ever Bleſſed Memory,

TO HER LAST

PARLIAMENT,

AFTER HER

DELIVERY

FROM THE

Popiſh Plots, &c.

London, Printed, 1679.

THE LAST

SPEECH

OF

Queen ELIZABETH

TO HER

Laſt Parliament,

Which began October 20th 1601.

THE Thirtieth of *November* Her Majeſty being ſeated under a Canopy of State in the Council Chamber, the *Speaker*, with about 180. of the Houſe of *Commons* preſented themſelves at Her Majeſties feet, for that ſo Graciouſly and Speedily She had heard and yielded to Her Subjects deſires, humbly kneeling upon their knees: To whom She ſpake in theſe Words.

Mr. *Speaker*, We perceive, your coming is to preſent Thanks to Us; Know I accept them with no leſs Joy, than your Loves can have a deſire to offer ſuch a preſent; and do more eſteem it than any treaſure or riches. For the value of Them I know, but Loyalty, Love and Thanks I account unvaluable; and though God hath raiſed Me high, yet this I account the Glory of My Crown, that I have Reigned with your Loves. This makes Me that I do not ſo much rejoyce, that God hath made me a Queen, as to be a Queen of ſo thankful a people, and to be a means under God, to conſerve you in ſafety, and to preſerve you from danger; yea, to be an Inſtrument to preſerve you from diſhonour, ſhame and infamy; to keep you out of ſervitude and ſlavery under Our Enemies, and cruel tyranny and vile oppreſſion intended againſt Us. For the better withſtanding whereof, We take very acceptably your intended Supplies; and chiefly, that it manifeſteth your Love and Largeneſs of heart to your Sovereign. Of My Self I was never a greedy ſcraping graſper, nor ſtrict faſt-holding Prince, nor yet a Waſter. My heart was never ſet upon any worldly goods; but what you beſtow on Me, I will not hoard it up, but receive it, to beſtow on you again. Yea, my own properties I account yours, to be expended for your good, and your Eyes ſhall ſee the beſtowing of it for your welfare.

Mr. *Speaker*, I wiſh you and the reſt of the Gentlemen to ſtand up, for I fear I ſhall yet trouble you with a longer Speech.

Mr. *Speaker*, You give Me thanks, but I am more to thank you, and I charge you thank them of the Lower Houſe from Me; for had I not received knowledge from you, I might have fallen into the lapſe of an errour, only for want of true Information. Since I was a Queen, I never yet put my Pen to any Grant, but upon pretext and ſemblance made, that it was for the good and avail of My Subjects in General, though a private profit to ſome of my antient ſervants, who have deſerved well. But that any Grant of Mine, ſhall be made grievous to My people, and oppreſſion to be priviledg'd under the Colour of Our Patents, Our Princely Dignity ſhall not ſuffer it. When I heard it, I could give no reſt to My thoughts; and thoſe Varlets, lewd perſons, abuſers of My Bounty ſhall know, I will not ſuffer it. And Mr. *Speaker*, Tell the Houſe from Me, That I take it exceeding grateful, that the knowledge of theſe are come unto Me from them: and though amongſt them the principal members are ſuch as are not touched in private, and therefore ſpeak not from any feeling of the grief, yet We have heard, That other Gentlemen alſo of the Houſe who ſtand as free, have ſpoken as freely in it. Which gives Us to know, that no reſpects of Intereſts have moved them, other wiſe than what they bear to ſuffer the diminution of Our Honor, and Our Subjects Love to Us. The Zeal of which affection tending to eaſe My people and knit their hearts to Us, I embrace with a Princely care; for above all other treaſures, I eſteem My peoples love, more than which, I deſire not to merit: and God that gave me to ſit, and placed Me over you, knows, That I never reſpected My, but as your good was concerned in Me. Yea, What dangers! What perils! What practices I have paſt, ſome if not all of you know; but none of thoſe things ever moved me, or made me fear, but it's God that hath delivered Me.

And in Governing this Land, I have ever ſet the laſt Judgement day before My eyes, and ſo to rule, as I ſhall be judged and anſwer before a higher Judge, to whoſe Judgement Seat I do appeal, That never thought was cheriſhed in My heart, that tended not to My peoples good. And if My Princely Bounty hath been abuſed, and my Grace turned to the Hurt of My people contrary to My Will and Meaning, or if any Authority under Me have neglected, or converted what I committed to them from My deſign, I hope God will not lay their Culp upon My charge.

To be a King, and wear a Crown, is a thing more Glorious to them that ſee it, than it is pleaſant to them that bear it. For My Self, I was never ſo much inticed with the Glorious Name of a King, or the Royal Authority of a Queen, as delighted, that God made me his Inſtrument to maintain his Truth and Glory, and defend this Kingdom from diſhonor, damage, Tyranny and oppreſſion.

But ſhould I aſcribe theſe things to My Self or to My Sexly weakneſs, I were not worthy to live; and of all moſt unworthy of the Mercies I have received at Gods hands: But to God alone, and to him wholly is all given and aſcribed.

The Cares and troubles of a Crown, I cannot more fitly reſemble, than to the Druggs of an Apothecary perfumed with ſome Aromatical ſavour, or bitter Pills gilded over, by which they are made acceptable or leſs offenſive, when indeed they are bitter and unpleaſant. As for My own part, were it not for Conſcience ſake to diſcharge the duty God hath laid upon Me, and to maintain his Glory, and keep you in ſafety, in my diſpoſition I ſhould be willing to Reſign that place I hold to any other, and be glad to be freed of the Glory with the labour. For it is not My deſire to Live and Reign longer, than My Life and Reign ſhall be for your good; and though you have had, and may have Mightier and Wiſer Princes ſitting on this Seat, yet you never had, nor ſhall have any that will love you better.

Thus Mr. *Speaker*, I commend Me to your Loyal Loves, and yours to My beſt Care and your further Counſels. And I pray you Mr. *Controller* and Mr. *Secretary* and you of My Council, that before theſe Gentlemen depart into the Countrey you bring them all to Kiſs My Hand.

FINIS.

156

816. m. 1.
120

DIEU ET MON DROIT

115

A PROCLAMATION

ORDERED

By His Majesties Privy Council of Scotland,

Upon the Horrid Murther of JAMES *late Lord Archbishop of St.* Andrews, *Primate and Metropolitan of all* Scotland, *and one of His Majesties Most Honourable Privy Council of that Kingdom.*

At Edenburgh, *Sunday* the Fourth of May, 1679.

CHARLES By the Grace of GOD, King of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, *&c.* To Our *Lyon* King at Arms, and his Brethren Heraulds, Macers, or Messengers at Arms, Our Sheriffs in that part, conjunctly and severally specially constitute, Greeting: We being fully and by legal Proofs assured of the late Horrid and Bloody Murther committed upon *Saturday* last, being the Third Day of *May* instant, by Ten or Eleven Fanatick and Execrable Assassinates, upon the Person of the most Reverend Father in GOD, *JAMES* late Archbishop of St. *Andrews*, Primate of all *Scotland*; which Barbarous and Inhumane Assassination will (we doubt not) spread Horrour and Amazement in the Hearts of such as believe that there is a GOD, or a Christian Religion; A Cruelty exceeding the Barbarity of Pagans and Heathens, amongst whom the Officers and Ministers of Religion are reputed to be Sacred, and are by the respect born to a Deity whom they Adore, secured against all such Bloody and Execrable Attempts; A Cruelty exceeding the belief of all true Protestants, whose Churches have justly Stigmatized with the Marks of Impiety all such as defile with Blood those Hands which they ought to hold up to Heaven; and a Cruelty equal to any with which we can reproach the Enemies of this True and Reformed Church! By which also not only the Principles of Humane Society, but our Authority and Government (the Archbishop of St. *Andrews* being one of Our Privy Council) is highly violated, and Example and Incouragement given for Murthering all such as serve Us faithfully according to the Prescript of Our Laws and Royal Commands: Daily Instances whereof We are to expect whilst Field-Conventicles, those Rendezvouses of Rebellion, and Forgers of all Bloody and Jesuitical Principles, are so frequented and followed, to the scandal of all Government, and the Contempt of Our Laws; and which Murther is as far as is possible rendered yet more detestable by the unmasked Boldness of such as durst openly with bare Faces in the midst of Our Kingdom, at Mid-day assemble themselves together, to Kill in Our High-Way the Primate of Our Kingdom, and one of Our Privy Council, by so many Strokes and Shots, as left his Body as it were but one Wound, and many of which being given after they knew he was Dead, were remarkable Proofs they were acted by a Spirit of Hellish and Insatiable Cruelty:

Have therefore, with Advice of Our Privy Council, thought fit hereby to Command and Charge all Sheriffs, Stewards, Bayliffs of Regalities and Bayliaries, and their Deputies, Magistrates of Burghs, and Officers of Our Standing Forces, to Search, Seek, Take, and Apprehend the Persons Guilty of the said Horrid Murder, or any Suspected by them, until they be brought to Justice; and all our good and faithful Subjects to concur in the Taking and Securing (as far as is in their power) those Assassinates. And in respect there is a Company of vagrant and skulking Ruffians, who, to the great Contempt of all Government, do Ride through this Our Kingdom, Killing Our Soldiers, Deforcing such as put Our Laws in Execution, and Committing such Horrible Murders, who might be easily Discovered, if all such, amongst whom they Converse, did, according to their Duty, endeavor to Apprehend them, or give Notice of their Residence. We have therefore thought fit, Conform to the 144 Act of Parliament 12, King *James 6.* to Command and Charge all Our Subjects, that whenever any unknown Men or Vagabonds happen to repair amongst them, That they with all possible speed Certifie any of Our Privy Council, Officers of Our Forces, or any having Trust under Us thereof; With Certification to them, That if they omit the same, they shall be punished with all Rigor, Conform to the said Act. And since several of the said Assassinates are known to have been Tenants in the Shire of *Fiffe*, whose Faces will be known to such of the Witnesses as were present. We hereby Require and Command all the Heretors and Masters of the said Shire of *Fiffe* and *Kinrosse*, to bring their Tenants, Cottars and Servants, living in the respective Presbyteries, upon the several days, and to the places following, *viz.* To St. *Andrews*, *&c.* There to be seen by the said Witnesses, and to continue there until they be Examined; With Certification to such of the said Tenants, Cottars and Servants as shall be absent, they shall be reputed as accessory to the said Crime; And the Masters, if they produce them not, or if hereafter they harbor any that shall not Compeer, they shall be reputed as Favorers of the said Assassination; And whereas there are several Persons under Caption and Intercommuning in the said Shire for several Causes, and left Persons, who are innocent, may be thereby debarred from appearing, We have thought fit hereby to sist and supersede all Execution upon any Letters of Caption or Intercommuning, or any other Warrant, for securing of Persons for the space of Forty eight hours, after the said Diets of appearance. And to the end the said cruel Murder may be the more easily discovered, We do hereby offer and give full assurance of our Indempnity to any one of the said Assassinates, who shall discover his Complices, and such as hounded them out, and present payment of the Sum of Ten Thousand Merks to any who shall inform who were the said Assassinates, if upon his Information they, or any of them can be apprehended, that they may be brought to condign Punishment. And We Ordain these Presents to be Printed and Published at the Market-Cross of *Edenburgh*, and other Places needful.

Given under Our Signet at Edenburgh, *the Fourth Day of* May 1679. *and of Our Reign the One and Thirtieth Year.*

GOD save the KING.

Reprinted at LONDON by THO. NEWCOMB. 1679.

THE Preſent Great Intereſt Both of KING AND PEOPLE: IN A LETTER Written To one of the Lords of the Privy-Council.

By a Lover of his King and Country.

My LORD,

I Have ſo often reſolved to wait on your Lordſhip, and as often been diſappointed of thoſe Reſolutions, by ſuch publick concerns as did intervene, that I now reſolve, what ſhould then have been the ſubject of my diſcourſe with your Lordſhip, had my occaſions permitted me to come to *London*, ſhall be now compriſed in this ſhort Epiſtle; and I hope your Lordſhip will not deſpiſe the well meant Offering of your Lordſhips old Acquaintance.

My Lord, Among the reſt of other matters, (during twenty Years laſt paſt) I have particularly taken notice of the moſt remarkable publick Occurrences that have been in this Nation; and when I review them, to me they ſeem ſtrange. I will only obſerve, with your Lordſhips leave, theſe things; Firſt, My Lord, You cannot but remember, with what an univerſal Joy did all Parties amongſt us, even as one man, receive the King at his Return. *England* lookt like the moſt peaceable Paradiſe in the world: We began to entertain the old *Engliſh* Spirit again of Love and Loyalty. — But behold! How ſoon was our growing Hopes blaſted, all hands at work to hinder any Settlement either in Church or State?

Firſt, The old Enemy of our Religion, the Papiſt, attempts the greateſt Perſonages with their *Nicknacks* of Religion, and had an excellent Harveſt, eſpecially among a ſort of Religious Women; who when they had thrown off all ſenſe of Modeſty and Honeſty, ſhelter'd themſelves under the Prieſts ſhroud of Confeſſion and Abſolution, (a rare way to finde out the Intrigues of Proteſtant Princes!)

2. The Sectarian he immediately ſtept in too, with Diſputes about the Garments of Religion, and muſt needs have long Conferences at the *Savoy*, Whether it were more Apoſtolical, a ſhort Cloak, or a *Holland* Surplice, *&c.* And yet theſe Zealots pretend, the Articles of Religion in the Church of *England* are ſound. But King *James*, I remember, told us, He knew that ſort of men very well, that they would be always demanding alterations in Religious Eſtabliſhments; but could never agree among themſelves, what 'twas they would have and be quiet.

3. A ſort of wild fantaſtick men, called *Fifth-Monarchy*, aroſe to diſturb our Peace, which would have neither Church nor Monarchy, as eſtabliſh'd; but overturn all, to bring down Our Saviour to reign perſonally amongſt them: and no doubt he would have had admirable Subjects!

4. With theſe, in comes a Torrent of Atheiſm and Debauchery, as if all ſenſe of Good and Evil were quite obliterated out of their mindes. What Curſing, Swearing, Whoring, Blaſpheming, even in the face of the Sun! all manner of filthineſs, even to a Prodigy: And he was no Gentleman, nor Perſon of any Honour, that had not in two hours ſitting at Wine, invented ſome new modiſh Oath, or found out the late Intrigue between the L. *B.* and the L. *P.* laught at the ſopperies of Prieſts, and made *Lampoons* and Droll on the ſacred Scriptures themſelves: This was and is the practice of our young Nobility and Gentry, to the great Scandal and Reproach of their Families.

5. The old Cunning Stateſman obſerving this, ſteps forth, and appears vigorous too, on behalf of the Diſcontented; ſets up Green-Ribbond-Clubs, and lets fall doubtful Intelligence at each Coffee-houſe, that it may look two ways, and neither true nor underſtood; has his Emiſſaries every where to whiſper Treaſon and Sedition, ſmite the *King* through the Dukes ſide, Libel and Lampoon him, make him the Author of the preſent miſeries: Cry out daily of Property and Liberty, that it's like to be invaded; when quite contrary, their deſigns are abſolutely bent to invade the Prerogative of their Prince, and render him onely the bare Complement of a King, and no more. Yea, they have of late made our Citizens Stateſmen too —— whoſe buſineſs lies quite another way (one would think) every little Ale-draper now can tell what the Privy-Councel intend to do a Month hence, and what the King ought to do, *&c.* Very fine by my troth —— Well, but the Stateſman goes farther yet, for in the Countrey he appears for all the Diſcontented at Elections for Parliament-men; there he recommends Godlineſs in ſuch a man, Courage in another, againſt Popiſh and Epiſcopal Plotters; when a man might have heard of ſome of them thirty years ago, violent againſt King-Plotters, that is, thoſe Loyal perſons that endeavoured the Kings Reſtoration. Now, My Lord, we have brought our ſelves to a very fine paſs: let me but a little Animadvert on what I have obſerved, and then propoſe ſome Remedies for the Cure of our preſent Miſery.

My Lord, methinks it ſhould have been impoſſible that theſe things ſhould come to paſs in our days as we now ſee, when we had groaned twenty years under the ſeveral Tyrannies of Mechanick Princes, Reformation Workmen, Sanctified Covenanters, Preaching Coblers, and what not? that our great ones ſhould ſo far forget themſelves, as to hearken to the ſecret whiſpers of thoſe Anti-Chriſtian Traders, to endeavour a return to that Slavery, under which moſt of the Princes of *Europe* have lain many years; to countenance a Religion ſo full of wickedneſs of all ſorts; to Plot, contrive the death of Princes, in order to their deſign. Surely Proteſtant Religion was never well grounded in theſe perſons, or if it had, they have ſinn'd away all ſence of it, that teaches other things in Chriſtianity. Indeed, as for the Female ſort that have departed from our Church to that of *Rome*, of late years, they were a diſhonour to our Church, and no protection or allowance in it to thoſe Adulteries and Fornications which are their daily practice: ſo that no wonder they are departed ſince into that Church, where they can ſin and repent, *&c.* and yet be as innocent as the late Saints departed at *Tyburn*.

And again, methinks the ill ſucceſs our diſcontented Brethren had in their former Enterprizes for Reformation, the Miſeries, Murders, Ruine both to Church and State; loſs of one of the beſt of Kings, by the hands of their Leaders, ſhould deter them from attempting the like again. But, my Lord, I have obſerved among thoſe ſort of Men, a ſpirit full of trouble and diſcontent, let the times be good or bad, for they are and muſt be even as they fancy. Truly if Laws wiſely contrived to keep us all quiet, be put in execution againſt them, oh then, the beloved Doctrine of Perſecution is held forth powerfully, to untye the purſe-ſtrings of the good Women of the Congregation; and to ſay truth, they

have

BRITISH MUSEUM

have then the beſt harveſt. Well, but if no Law be put in execution againſt them, and they are permitted to ſay and do what they pleaſe, truly then, one or other of the Biſhops is ſuſpected Popiſhly inclined, and ſometimes they are all ſo but two. Then again, if a ſound able Preacher of the Church of *England*, or two, appear againſt their foppiſh way of Preaching and Canting, (as the worthy *Sherlock* and *Falkner* have done) ſo that thereby their Congregations begin to grow thin; oh then, a hue and cry goes out againſt them, Seize the *Arminian*, he is departed from the Church of *Englands* Articles, and its Homilies; ſeize the *Socinian*, that denies the ſatisfaction of Chriſt. So that were not Mr. *Sherlock* a very tall ſtout man, Mr. *Falkner* at *Lynn*, and Dr. *Jane* under the Proteſtant Biſhops protection, 'tis ten to one but they had been delivered up to the Rabble, as a great man was about 1643. for being charged with the ſame Crimes. And then they are admirable too at recommending Publick Magiſtrates; if they were but the Sons of ſome of the old Rebellion, and have never ſo little tincture of Fathers crime, but eſpecially if they hunt Jeſuits day and night, and appear at a Conventicle at leaſt once a Lords day; that's the Man all the Rabble ſhall be poſſeſſed with; he is a precious man to ſit in Parliament, to defend us, and promote our cauſe againſt Popery and Prelacy.

Now my Lord, for the other ſort of Monſters that have principally given their helping hand to bring ruine and deſtruction on us, I mean the Debauchees and the Atheiſt, I know not what to ſay to them: I would only ask the Juſtices of Peace and other publick Magiſtrates theſe two Queſtions.

1. Whether if they had obſerved to put in execution the Laws eſtabliſht in this Nation againſt theſe Sons of *Belial*, (who thus bid defiance to God and all things Sacred, or had not been frighted from their duty by great examples) we had ſeen the preſent miſery of this Age? Is it not a ſhame in a Chriſtian Kingdom, to permit ſuch Monſters amongſt us? I cannot forget one of this ſort, that is, *One of Davids Fools, that ſaid in his heart*, &c. is mighty angry firſt with himſelf, for being puniſh'd ſeverely for his ill life, then with all Mankind; proving they are in a worſe condition than Beaſts, becauſe he himſelf has ſuffer'd like one. *A ROD for that FOOLS back.*

2. Whether if the Magiſtates had put in Execution the Laws made againſt Popiſh Recuſants and other Sectaries, we had heard of ſo many Plots and Contrivances againſt our King, Government, and Religion? Then, I ſay, my Lord, let not the King be evil ſpoken of, that theſe things are come upon us, but charge it on the careleſs Magiſtrate, that has forgot God and his Duty; and as long as we have ſuch Magiſtracy, we ſhall wax worſe and worſe, till we are beyond recovery, and muſt of neceſſary Conſequence be ſo.

In all Ages, the Sanction of Laws duely executed, were the beſt defenſatives for any Kingdome or Common-wealth. 'Twas Debauchery, and not obſerving the Laws, brought to nothing the *Roman* Empire. Had our Laws been duely executed, ſhould we have heard the cryes of the Fatherleſs and Widdow in our ſtreets, ſo much as we do? ſhould not Curſing, Swearing, and Blaſphemy, been out of faſhion, and eſteemed diſhonourable in the higheſt, and abandoned by the meaneſt? Would not Adulteries and Fornications, and the lewdneſs of the preſent times, have crept into the dark, and not appeared ſo out-daring the Laws of Modeſty, as well as the Laws of our Land? judge you that are the Magiſtrates of the Land.

My Lord, ſurely it is high time for ſome of the moſt prudent among the Nobility and Gentry, to ariſe on behalf of God, Religion, and the Laws, that our *King* and we periſh not together; for if there be not a hook put into the Noſtrils of theſe unruly and ungodly perſons, 'tis impoſſible but we ſhall come to confuſion, and every evil work; and alſo that we in the lower ſphere ſhould carry our ſelves humbly and loyally to our King, and endeavour to put to ſilence the turbulent hot-ſpurs of the Age, that gape after change in the Government; but I hope the Lord will diſappoint their expectations, and blaſt their deſignes. In order to which, I onely will, with your Lordſhips leave, propoſe theſe eight things to the conſideration of both King, Lords and Commons; and ſo ſhall bid your Lordſhip Good night.

Firſt, Would it not much conduce to the rooting out and deſtroying the preſent ill Manners of the Age, if His Sacred Majeſty would be pleaſed to appoint fit perſons of unqueſtionable Integrity, Sobriety, and Loyalty, to enquire into the Lives of all his Officers and Servants, from the higheſt to the loweſt; and find out the moſt expedient way by the Law, to reform the Swearer, the Blaſphemer, the Whoremaſter, the Flatterer, and the Lyer, the neglecter of God and his Worſhip, or to remove them from his Perſon and Service? then would Vertue be in faſhion at Court.

2. That

have then the beſt harveſt. Well, but if no Law be put in execution againſt them, and they are permitted to ſay and do what they pleaſe, truly then, one or other of the Biſhops is ſuſpected Popiſhly inclined, and ſometimes they are all ſo but two. Then again, if a ſound able Preacher of the Church of *England*, or two, appear againſt their foppiſh way of Preaching and Canting, (as the worthy *Sherlock* and *Falkner* have done) ſo that thereby their Congregations begin to grow thin; oh then, a hue and cry goes out againſt them, Seize the *Arminian*, he is departed from the Church of *Englands* Articles, and its Homilies; ſeize the *Socinian*, that denies the ſatisfaction of Chriſt. So that were not Mr. *Sherlock* a very tall ſtout man, Mr. *Falkner* at *Lynn*, and Dr. *Jane* under the Proteſtant Biſhops protection, 'tis ten to one but they had been delivered up to the Rabble, as a great man was about 1643. for being charged with the ſame Crimes. And then they are admirable too at recommending Publick Magiſtrates; if they were but the Sons of ſome of the old Rebellion, and have never ſo little tincture of Fathers crime, but eſpecially if they hunt Jeſuits day and night, and appear at a Conventicle at leaſt once a Lords day; that's the Man all the Rabble ſhall be poſſeſſed with; he is a precious man to ſit in Parliament, to defend us, and promote our cauſe againſt Popery and Prelacy.

Now my Lord, for the other ſort of Monſters that have principally given their helping hand to bring ruine and deſtruction on us, I mean the Debauchees and the Atheiſt, I know not what to ſay to them: I would only ask the Juſtices of Peace and other publick Magiſtrates theſe two Queſtions.

1. Whether if they had obſerved to put in execution the Laws eſtabliſht in this Nation againſt theſe Sons of *Belial*, (who thus bid defiance to God and all things Sacred, or had not been frighted from their duty by great examples) we had ſeen the preſent miſery of this Age? Is it not a ſhame in a Chriſtian Kingdom, to permit ſuch Monſters amongſt us? I cannot forget one of this ſort, that is, *One of Davids Fools, that ſaid in his heart*, &c. is mighty angry firſt with himſelf, for being puniſh'd ſeverely for his ill life, then with all Mankind; proving they are in a worſe condition than Beaſts, becauſe he himſelf has ſuffer'd like one. *A ROD for that FOOLS back.*

2. Whether if the Magiſtates had put in Execution the Laws made againſt Popiſh Recuſants and other Sectaries, we had heard of ſo many Plots and Contrivances againſt our King, Government, and Religion? Then, I ſay, my Lord, let not the King be evil ſpoken of, that theſe things are come upon us, but charge it on the careleſs Magiſtrate, that has forgot God and his Duty; and as long as we have ſuch Magiſtracy, we ſhall wax worſe and worſe, till we are beyond recovery, and muſt of neceſſary Conſequence be ſo.

In all Ages, the Sanction of Laws duely executed, were the beſt defenſatives for any Kingdome or Common-wealth. 'Twas Debauchery, and not obſerving the Laws, brought to nothing the *Roman* Empire. Had our Laws been duely executed, ſhould we have heard the cryes of the Fatherleſs and Widdow in our ſtreets, ſo much as we do? ſhould not Curſing, Swearing, and Blaſphemy, been out of faſhion, and eſteemed diſhonourable in the higheſt, and abandoned by the meaneſt? Would not Adulteries and Fornications, and the lewdneſs of the preſent times, have crept into the dark, and not appeared ſo out-daring the Laws of Modeſty, as well as the Laws of our Land? judge you that are the Magiſtrates of the Land.

My Lord, ſurely it is high time for ſome of the moſt prudent among the Nobility and Gentry, to ariſe on behalf of God, Religion, and the Laws, that our *King* and we periſh not together; for if there be not a hook put into the Noſtrils of theſe unruly and ungodly perſons, 'tis impoſſible but we ſhall come to confuſion, and every evil work; and alſo that we in the lower ſphere ſhould carry our ſelves humbly and loyally to our King, and endeavour to put to ſilence the turbulent hot-ſpurs of the Age, that gape after change in the Government; but I hope the Lord will diſappoint their expectations, and blaſt their deſignes. In order to which, I onely will, with your Lordſhips leave, propoſe theſe eight things to the conſideration of both King, Lords and Commons; and ſo ſhall bid your Lordſhip Good night.

Firſt, Would it not much conduce to the rooting out and deſtroying the preſent ill Manners of the Age, if His Sacred Majeſty would be pleaſed to appoint fit perſons of unqueſtionable Integrity, Sobriety, and Loyalty, to enquire into the Lives of all his Officers and Servants, from the higheſt to the loweſt; and find out the moſt expedient way by the Law, to reform the Swearer, the Blaſphemer, the Whoremaſter, the Flatterer, and the Lyer, the neglecter of God and his Worſhip, or to remove them from his Perſon and Service? then would Vertue be in faſhion at Court.

2. That

2. That great care be taken, to admit none to be Juſtices of Peace, but ſuch as are of very unqueſtionable Loyalty, and firm to the Church of *England*, of ſober Converſation and Piety, *that would mind an Oath*; then ſhould our Laws be put in execution againſt Offenders, and Juſtice not perverted, to the deſtruction of our peace and happineſs.

3. That ſince of late, through the wickedneſs of the times, there hath been Indulgence given to Diſſenters, That ſome perſons be appointed very often to hear them, in order to put an awe upon them, leſt they preach againſt the Eſtabliſht Government; and that reward be given to ſuch perſons employed in that ſervice.

4. That the Nurſeries of Sedition and Rebellion (Coffee houſes) be forthwith put down, and ſome reaſonable compenſation given to the perſons of that Profeſſion, who ſhall ſuffer thereby.

5. That an exact Regiſter of all the Popiſh Families in *England* be returned to the Exchequer, and with them their Children alſo; that care be taken they may have no St. *Omers* Education, in the ſeveral Counties by the Juſtices thereof; and to make return of ſuch as dare ſend their Children beyond ſea for Education in Religion.

6. That to take off the Scandal and Contempt from the *Clergy of the Church of* England, the Biſhops in their ſeveral Dioceſſes would viſit in perſon, and not by their Chancellours; and would not ſuperficially, but ſtrictly and ſeverely enquire into the Lives and Manners of their Clergy, and take all care to diſcard them from their Exerciſe of the Sacred Office, till they become as they ought to be. And further, that they would by no means admit ſo many into Holy Orders, before they be Thirty years of age, and well qualified with Learning and Parts to exerciſe their Office; then ſhould not our Univerſities ſpue out ſo many every year of Sizers or Servitors, with a little Learning and leſs Money, to take upon them the Curateſhip of ſome Doctors Pluralities, which with a preſent Marriage, and a ſmall Stipend, (let the Living be what it will) he becomes the ſcandal of the Pariſh, Poverty being ſo eſteemed every where in this degenerate Age. And farther, that 'twould hugely conduce to the encouraging of Learning, if the great Preferments of the Church were given to the moſt Learned and deſerving Men, ſuch as are ſound for the Church of *England*; and that no Pluralities be admitted to any perſon whatſoever, unleſs to a poor Vicar, whoſe Vicarage cannot ſcarce maintain his Family in Bread.

7. That ſome of the moſt noble Perſonages of the Kingdom, Men of Integrity and Learning, and reputed Loyalty, together with ſome of our Worthy and Pious Biſhops, would by way of Humble Addreſs to his Royal Highneſs, repreſent the preſent jealouſies and fears which are upon the minds of the people of this Nation, by his being inclined to the Romiſh Religion; and to repreſent to his Highneſs the miſchievous conſequences of altering the Religion his Father dyed for, and he himſelf is obliged to by the obligation of Baptiſm, and the dying advice and command *of his Royal Father and Martyr*; and earneſtly to preſs him to make a publick ſatisfaction to the Nation in that reſpect; otherwiſe, the miſchiefs that will inevitably follow, may too late be prevented.

8. To conclude, That all honeſt and Loyal hearts would joyn unanimouſly together, to ſupport the Intereſt of the King and the Church, againſt all thoſe that have ſet their hands to work to pull them down; their ſeveral Characters you have before in this Epiſtle, and 'tis no hard matter to meet with them in all places of converſe, where they aſſert and maintain their Democratical principles. I ſay, let us ſtand up in behalf of our King and Church, as ſtoutly as they are Enemies to them, and God will no doubt ſave us from the deſtruction and miſery, devaſtation and ruine that threatens us at this time.

My Lord, I will ever ſubſcribe,

Plymouth, Sept. 16. 1679.

Your Lordſhips moſt devoted Servant,

F. K.

BRITISH MUSEUM

117 816.m.1 125.

REFLECTIONS
UPON
A PAPER
INTITULED,

Some REFLECTIONS *upon the E. of* DANBY, *in relation to the Murder of Sir* Edmund-bury Godfrey.

In a Letter to a Friend.

SIR,

I Will not ſtay much upon thoſe Reflections in relation to the Earl of *Danby*, becauſe I doubt not but God will clear his Lordſhips Innocencie in due time, to the ſhame of his Enemies, and to the expoſing thoſe, by whoſe inſatiable Malice his great Worth and Honour is calumniated to the Parliament and Kingdom.

Onely I hope no man can fail in his Obſervation what Sect of men his Lordſhip is beholding to for their good-wills, who knew they muſt deſtroy not onely Kings, but ſuch Miniſters as his Lordſhip, before they can compleat their Bloudy Reformations. For it is well known, not onely to Me and others who have had the honour of ſerving that Lord, but even to the worſt

of his Enemies, who are acquainted with him, (if they will confeſs Truth) that no man was ever a greater Aſſertor of the Church of *England*, (which is the beſt Bulwark againſt Popery) nor any man more Conſtant both in his own Devotions, and in the care of ſeeing them duely performed in his Family; ſo that I do not fear but God will reward him accordingly.

A little time (when men will but have patience to be truely informed) will ſerve to wipe off ſuch Scandals from ſo eminent and ſo good a man: But one ſo inconſiderable as I am, may ſuffer under ſo foul and falſe an Aſperſion, if I ſhould not vindicate my ſelf againſt it; beſides that by the falſity of that part which concerns me, Men will judge of the Truth both of that, and the reſt of thoſe ſcandalous and falſe Libels which are diſpers'd every day, not onely againſt the Earl of *Danby*, but againſt the King himſelf and his Government.

The Author of that fore-ſaid Libel would have done well, if he could have concealed his Religion, as well as his Name, that he might have got ſome little belief in the World: but although they be workers of darkneſs, I hope their works will at laſt, all come to light.

And upon condition that *J. B.* the Author would appear, and might be hanged in caſe he doth not prove what he ſays againſt Mr. *Chriſtian*, (whom he ſays took water with Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* at *Whitehall* the day of his being Murthered) Mr. *Chriſtian* will ſubmit himſelf to that Judgment which *J. B.* deſerves, if either he, or any man elſe can prove Mr. *Chriſtian* to be within Threeſcore miles of *London* that day; Mr. *Chriſtian* being that very day, the whole day, and night following, at *Stamford* in *Lincolnſhire*, as will be ſufficiently teſtified.

J. B. deſires in Gods name, that this may be examined; but he muſt come in the Devils name to prove it: and juſt ſuch Truths upon Examination will be found, the Earl of *Danby*'s having had any diſcourſe with Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* in divers months before his death, and his being at the Lady *Cokes* Chamber, either at two a clock, or any other time, (although I have heard he did go through *Hambden-houſe*, where the Lady *Coke* then Lodged, about eleven of the clock that day)

BRITISH MUSEUM

day) nor was he ſeen after that hour at the Earl of *Danby*'s Houſe by any I can hear of, but the Author *J. B.*

With the ſame truth is the Earl of *Danby* ſaid to have Meetings with Doctor *Tongue* and *Oates* at *Fox-hall*; and yet *J. B.* draws a great many Concluſions from thoſe things, being (as he ſaith) certain; and takes upon him to abuſe the Houſe of Commons, by ſaying, *This is the true cauſe of their adhering to their Votes.*

I muſt confeſs, that at firſt ſight, I wondred to think how a man who deſigns like *J. B.* to be thought a good Proteſtant, and concern'd for the ſafety of the Kingdom, could make this Relation conſiſt, without blemiſh to the Reputation of Mr. *Bedlow*, and Mr. *Praunce*, and others, by whoſe teſtimony ſo many were Condemned and have ſuffered: but before I had read it half through, his deſign was as plain to deſtroy their Evidence, and make that paſs for nothing, as it was to blaſt the Honour and Reputation of the Earl; although he would fain ſeem to ſay ſomething in their excuſe, by making it worſe, (viz.) *That we muſt not altogether rely upon what the Evidence ſay, becauſe a great deal of it is by hear-ſay:* which is to put a worthy Character upon the Judge and Jury.

I ſhould believe this *J. B.* to be Author alſo of that pretended Paper, Intituled, *An Anſwer to the Objections againſt the Earl of* Danby; but (to give him his due) it is too ſilly, and would be thought to have ſome pitty and good nature in it: but I am confident, he is the Author of the Print Intituled, *A perfect Catalogue of all the Lords Treaſurers to this preſent year, with particular Obſervations on* Thomas *Earl of* Danby, becauſe of the falſity and Malice it ſpeaks againſt this Earl; and yet in ſpight of his teeth, he hath ſaid more for him in calling him *A great Royalliſt*, than he can do for ſome he has endeavoured to commend.

And as to this Lords Gentility, as it is a great deal more Antient than he would have it thought, (although he allows it as long a date, as divers great men, and ſome Lord Treaſurers can pretend to) ſo his Eſtate when made Lord Treaſurer, was known to be better than any of the greater number of the

Lord

Lord Treaſurers for one hundred years before him have brought into the Kings Service; although many of them have left their Places with much greater Eſtates than he hath done.

As wickedneſs is ever put under the diſguiſe of Religion and Piety, ſo *J. B.* ends his Paper with very good Prayers and Thoughts, which I fear are leaſt in his heart, *(viz.) That none will eſcape from Gods vengeance, but ſuch as from their Souls love Truth, and preſerve their hearts from Malice, and hands from ſeeking Innocent Blood.* Whatever *J. B.* thinks, I am intirely of that opinion: and that both he and they may Repent, and turn to the Truth, is the Prayer of

EDW. CHRISTIAN.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed for *Freeman Collins*, 1679.

BRITISH MUSEUM

161

117 46
816 m. 1
128

AN

ANSWER

TO THE

Earl of DANBY's PAPER

Touching the MURTHER of

Sir Edmondbury Godfrey.

THE pretended Answer to the Objections against the Earl of *Danby*, about the Murther of Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey*, is so far from excusing him, or making that Narrative appear unlikely, that, if the Author be Dr. *Tong*, as is reported, he could not have invented a more certain way to confirm the opinion that Paper is likely to produce amongst considering men, of the Earl of *Danby*'s being the main Contriver of that detestable Villany; for allowing his Poetical flourishes, in his Common-place Harangue, about the difference between Prosperity and Adversity, to be as true as he in frothy Nothings seems to teach us; and that his Patron stands at this time a remarkable Example of Fortunes mutability, as well in being dissected by false and feigned Friendships, as exposed to the furious gusts of Revenge, proceeding (to use the Author's own words) from such Foes as his wilful Passion, which overflowed all bounds of Reason, made Enemies to his Purple greatness, when Ambition got the Reins: And truly Purple greatness may that well be call'd, which Dyes it self so deep in the Purple Goar of Innocence.

But to take all matters as they stand; Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey* once an active, worthy, honest, judicious, learned, zealous and impartial Magistrate, now a most Villainously-murder'd Person, which both by the Laws of God and Nature, cries out for Vengeance against the Authors and Contrivers of his horrid *Exit*.

The Earl of *Danby*, once a flaming Meteor, above our Horizon, pretending by his ill-acquired and worse-dispenc'd Power, nothing but ruine and destruction to all that Region he had influence on; now a Prisoner to stand or fall as his abused Prince, and Justice shall agree: but however undoubtedly liable to an *Hue and Cry* from the Nation, for all those undeniable Villanies and Crimes he tacitely confesses in his Pardon.

A Pardon so drawn up, that were there nothing in the World but that, to point out what is chiefly here enquired for, it certainly would trace us to the Action beyond all Circumstances yet revealed, but what is right down sworn of the Murther. For as a States-man merely, and to fence against all those trayterous Stratagems of prostituting the Honour of his Prince and Country, to the designs of an Ambitious Neighbour; or his weak contrivance to enslave us, and rule us by an Army, with other the like half-spun, raw, untaking Politicks; a Pardon for Treason, Misprision of Treason, Conspiracies at home or abroad, and other matters, with which the first and Pardoning clause of his was fill'd, relating to matters of that nature, would have been enough: but it is to be observed, that the second reciting clause of his, seems to Pardon him all Felonies, *&c.* Crimes none but Murdering-States-men, as he is now thought to be, could ever need.

And it's very likely he surpriz'd his Master, his loving Master, (and, but for him, perhaps the best of Princes) into that Pardon for those latter Crimes, by reading but the former part unto him; for it may be doubted, he durst not read the names of Crimes so remote to his Imployment, and from which he could never hope his Majesty would shelter him, by taking all upon himself, as he, in his unbounded goodness to him, has done for very great ones of the first Nature.

Nature. But to our first point, which is, that Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey* is murther'd, and the Earl of *Danby*, a Prisoner, stands suspected of it, which how he is clear'd from, by his Poetical Advocate, we will examine.

First, the Paper infers, that because *Danby* could not hope to be much greater, therefore he needed not to do that mischief: But (to speak the Author's stile) that is but a very weak Inference; for Ill men will do as much mischief to continue, as to obtain Power: otherwise *Cromwell*, and other Tyrants, are foully be-ly'd. Then too, he wilfully mistakes the Paper he pretends to Answer; for that intimates the design of the Murder likely to proceed from *Danby*'s fear, that Sir *Edmond* should make apparent to the King and Kingdom, as he had done to the Duke, that *Danby* was either the Inventer of the Plot, or Concealer of it, for purposes of his own. But it may be asked, What purposes of his own? To this might readily be answered, To prevent an Impeachment against him, upon one head more, *(viz.)* for keeping up an Army, beyond the time limited by Parliament for their Disbanding: since 'tis demonstrable from his own Letters and Practises, that he long before knew there should be none of the intended foreign use for them; and if so, what use could they be continued for but the enflaming of the Nation; or what pretence so justifiable for keeping them up, as a dangerous Plot amongst so obnoxious and hated a People as the Papists, on whom he might be reveng'd too sufficiently, for the Popish Lords voting against his design of keeping the Earl of *Shaftsbury* (and other zealous Patriots for Liberty) in the *Tower*. Therefore not to charge him with conspiring with the Papists, as this Paper would foolishly hoodwink us with the reasons suggested, are sufficient to shew he might politickly contrive that horrid Murder.

Next to what is said about the opportunity, is suggested against the Earl of *Danby*, by the being of Sir *Edmond* at his House that day, we will, with the Author, allow, that all men who have opportunity, do not causelesly murder their Friends: But it is before suggested, that he could not esteem Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey* his Friend, who had discovered his malice to his too long blinded Patron the Duke; nor did *Danby* treat him as such, after he had knowledge of that honest man's love to that well-meaning Prince, in sending *Coleman* to him; but upon several meetings and applications to him, revil'd him (though a Gentleman as well born as himself) with the foul and opprobrious names of *Rogue*, *Knave*, and *medling-Rascal*. And though Murther be so execrable a crime, that no Christian can think of without horrour and amazement; yet we find men often call'd so, accus'd, and found guilty of it; Nor is there one generous or heroick action in all the notorious life of *Danby* recorded, but on the contrary, it has been a summary of base ingratitude to his first Raisers, and constant Preservers, of falshood and injustice to his Equals, of tyranny and oppression to his Inferiours, of dishonour and Treason to his Prince and Countrey; in fine, a life of lies and infamies, therefore when provok'd, no doubt capable of any the most unnatural villanies: and that this may not be thought a mere uncharitable suggestion, I will refer my self to the known custom of the honest Earl of *Lindsey*, his Lady's Father, who when he heard any notorious Lie, in respect to his Son in Law's most notable virtue, still would call it an *Osbourn*.

But to follow our Paper, which concludes on a Supposition taken from what is proved by the Witnesses against those already Executed for the Murder, and those, he says, have deposed, he was traced from his own House towards *London* in the morning, *&c.* inferring from thence, he could not be at *Danby*'s that day; but if all things concluded thereupon be but as true, as that he was waiting at the Earl of *Danby*'s that day till one a clock, to speak with him, then is *Danby* as surely guilty of the Murder, as 'tis sure that Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey* is dead. For 'tis notoriously known to Sir *John Banks*, Mr. *Moles*, and twenty other people of business that waited with him that day that Sir *Edmond* was there; he complaining then to divers of them how he was fallen into *Danby*'s displeasure, besides his being there, has not onely been declared to the Privy Council by the Lady *Pras*, but has been attested by the King himself in open Discourses, acknowledg'd by a great Countess, *Danby*'s own Relation, and confess'd by himself: nor can it be any wonder the Witnesses should mistake the story of his constant progress that day, since it is so notoriously known, they often change their tales of the Rooms the Body was laid in, in *Somerset-house*, during its supposed continuance there. But to waste time no farther, it is as likely *Danby* might be deceived in his Instruments as other men, if guilty, it is plain have been. But to clear himself from so probable surmises and presumptions which are made against him, his onely way is generously to wave his Pardon (at least) till after Judgment, and take his Trial for this and other things charged upon him by the whole Nation: For all scribling for him is but washing the Blackamore. And it is more than to be suspected, that those who take that pains, or any other ways publickly to defend him, who so plainly confesses Treasons and Felonies, by sheltering himself under a Pardon for them, has been some of his Accomplices in these Crimes, of which, believe it, there will not want Witnesses, when it is as safe and lawful to speak truth, as 'tis now meritorious to do the contrary: Which time, sweet *JESUS*, in thy good mercy send us speedily.

FINIS.

MUSEUM

LETTER
TO
Mr. MILES PRANCE,
In Relation to the Murther of
Sir Edmond-bury Godfrey.

Mr. PRANCE,

PErceiving by ſome late Pamphlets ſeveral Rumors rais'd, as if there were endeavours us'd to aſperſe your *Evidence* in relation to the Death of Sir *E.B.G.* and to lay that Murther upon Himſelf. And remembring the *conſternation* which then was in all peoples minds by the Diſcovery at that time of a Dreadful and moſt Horrid *Popiſh Plot*, which occaſion'd divers to report, and moſt to believe (even ſeveral days before the dead Body was found,) *That he was Murder'd by the* Papiſts *at* Somerſet-houſe. And hearing that the *Coroners Jury* or *Inqueſt* were firſt of Opinion, and accordingly declar'd he was *Felo de Se*; And that there was much Art and Skill us'd to procure their *Verdict* to the contrary; More particularly, the refuſing of the Body (at their Inſtance and requeſt) to be open'd; and oppoſing the Aſſiſtance of the *Coroner* of *Weſtminſter*, (who is taken notice of to be a Knowing and Impartial Man in the Execution of his Office;) who was deſir'd to, and did attend for that purpoſe, but was diſmiſt with a *Guiney*; telling him, they had no need of his Service. I made it my buſineſs, partly for Yours, but chiefly for the Truths ſake, to make a ſtrict Enquiry into the farther Cauſes of the aforeſaid Rumours, and do find theſe particulars very much urg'd, and diſcours'd of, (*viz.*)

I. In oppoſition to the Evidence of his being dog'd up and down, and lodg'd in a great Houſe at St. *Clements* on *Saturd y* the 12 of *October* 1678. (being the day he was firſt miſſing.) It is affirm'd he went out of his Houſe that very *Saturday* morning about 9 a Clock; (which is the laſt time he ever return'd thither;) And about 10 that Forenoon was in the Fields walking towards *Maryboue*, (in which Pariſh his dead Corps was afterwards found;) And was there met by a Brewer in *S. Giles's*, who diſcours'd with him; And about 11. of the ſame day he was ſeen paſſing by the Lady *Cooks* Lodgings near the *Cock pit*; After which, he was ſeen in St. *Martin's-lane*, went by the Church, and down *Church lane* into the *Strand*; About 1. paſſed by the dore of one Mr. *Ratcliff* an Oyl-man in the *Strand* And ſoon after was met in the back Court of *Lincolns Inne* by two Gentlemen, who obſerved him to make a ſudden turn, and to go out at the back Dore; They went out at that Dore alſo, and did ſee him turn the corner Wall; Between which place and *Turn-Stile*, he was met by a Barriſter at Law; And that a perſon living near *Primroſe-Hill*, declar'd before divers perſons, that he ſaw him about 3 that *Saturday* in the Afternoon walking in thoſe Fields, his uſual Walk being that way.

II. They ſay, the place where and the poſture wherein he was found, are very remarkable. As to the place; It was in a Ditch on the South ſide of *Primroſe-hill*, ſurrounded with divers *Cloſes*, Fenced with high Mounds and Ditches, no Road near, only ſome deep dirty Lanes made only for the conveniency for driving *Cows* and ſuch like *Cattle* in and out of the Grounds; And thoſe very Lanes not coming near 500 yards of the place, and impoſſible for any Man on Horſe back with a *Dead Corps* before him at Midnight to approach, unleſs Gaps were made ith'Mounds, as the *Conſtable* and his Aſſiſtants found by Experience when they came on Horſeback thither. As to the poſture, his Breaſt was Unbutton'd, his Waſtcoat and Shirt put by, his Sword run in under his left Pap next his Skin, the Point coming out at his right Shoulder about 6 Inches, his left Arm doubled under him, (on which his Head ſeem'd to lean.) and his right Arm ſtiff, ſtretcht out upon the Bank, his Belly and Breaſt being ſupported by the ſide of the Bank, his Knees knit together, and with his Hips a little bending or doubling under him.

And they infer from thence, that he being a tall raw-bon'd Man, (after he had been ſeveral days dead,) could never be crooked ſo as to be cram'd into a *Sedan*, (which are very low built, and difficult to be carry'd with proper Braces, much more as You Evidenc'd with *Cords*,) then ſtraightned, and his Legs open'd, and mounted on Horſe-back, and then put into the poſture he was found in, and ſtiffen'd again.

III. Now

III. Now although the Matters aforesaid may be said to be only *circumstantial*, Yet they produce undeniable Arguments against your Evidence, *(viz.) They say, that if a Man, or any other Creature be Strangled, or Hanged, and his Body cold, and the Blood settled in the Veins,* (as he must needs be if Your *Evidence* be true,) *run* 20 *Swords through such a Body, not one drop of Blood will come out* : But on the contrary, his Body when found, was full of Blood, insomuch, that (over and above the *Cakes* or great Goblets of congeal'd putrify'd Blood found afterwards in his *Cloaths*) the *Constable* when he pull'd the Sword out of his Body, it crash'd against his Back-bone, and Gobbets of Blood and Water gush'd or gubbled out of that Wound in abundance, not only in that very place where the Sword was pull'd out, but in all his passage to the *White-House*, especially there where his Body was lifted over two high Stumps; and also when he was laid upon the Table, the Blood and Water so issu'd out of that Wound, that it ran from off the Table upon the Floor, and from thence into the Cellar; So that they do averr, that That Wound that he receiv'd by that Sword must of necessity be the cause of his Death. And they take notice, that so much of the Sword as was in his Body, was discolour'd and blackish; and that part that came out at his back was of a dullish colour, and the Point thereof was rusty; Also, that his *Cloaths*, *Belt* and *Scabbard* were weather-beaten to rags; his Body stunk extremely; his Eys, Nostrils, and corners of his Mouth were Fly-blown; all which must naturally be by his being so long in the Air.

IV. They say, *That when a Man is Strangled or Hanged, his Eys will be extorted, his Face will be swell'd & black*; Whereas His Eys were shut his Face was pale, only the left part of his Chin, with his Breast and Belly being next the Earth, were putrified, and look'd of a Blue and Greenish colour, more especially about the Wound; For that the Blood, when hot, running to the Wound, caus'd the greater putrefaction in that place; Whenas, if the Wound had been made after he was dead, and cold, the rest of his Body would have putrify'd as soon, and as much as there.

V. They say, *That the cleanness of his Shooes makes against Your Evidence; For his Shooes were clean'd or rather glaz'd on the very bottoms of the Soles, occasion'd by his walking in the Grass, and Grass-seeds were observ'd to stick in the Seams of his Shooes; And besides, there was not one speck of Dirt on his Cloaths, or Legs, not so much as a Horse-hair sticking thereon*; Whereas, the *Constable*, and those that went with him, were dirty'd and moil'd up to the very Saddle-skirts, and not easily to be cleaned; And Mr. *Prance*, you know that a tall *Dead Man* on Horse-back, cannot lift up his Legs to save them from the Dirt.

VI. As to the looseness of his Neck, and the Rim or Green Circle about it, They say they are Ridiculous and Impertinent Arguments against so many Demonstrative ones; especially, when there is not a *Nurse*, or any Woman of Age, that hath bury'd any Relations, but will tell you it's very common for People to die with Necks as loose as his was: And the Rim about his Neck was so far from being like one made with a *Cravat* or *Hankerchief*, that it seems to be occasion'd by the great heigth & stifness of his *Collar*, which was fast Button'd about his Neck, and on which his Head wrested, and was unbutton'd about 10 of the clock the next day, before the *Coroner* or *Jury* came. But if that Rim, or those Bruises, that Your Evidence seems to make the cause of his Death, were really so; Then they alledg, that in such case, the whole Mass of Blood would have settled there, and his Neck and Bruises would have swell'd, and have been perfect Black, which was not in His case.

VII. They also say, That all these Matters are Notorious, and will be prov'd by divers credible and undeniable Eye and Ear Witnesses; And besides, They observe, that *Bedlow's* (before the *Committee of Lords,*) and Your *Evidence* in relation to this Gentlemans Death, are as different as the *East* is from the *West*; For You Dogg him out of St *Clements*; the other decoys him from *Charing-Cross*: You swear he was Strangled with a Hankerchief near the Stables going to the Water-side; *Bedlow*, that he was Smother'd with a *Pillow* in a Room in the great *Court* in *Somerset-house*. You say he took Horse at *Soho*; *Bedlow* says he took *Coach* at *Clarenden-house*, with many more such like *contradictions*; And considering the Old Proverb, *fore-warn'd, fore arm'd* A further and fuller account of the whole matter expect, I being loath at present to exceed the bounds of a Letter, I am,

Sir,

Your very Loving Friend,

Cammbridge,
Febr. 23. 1681.

Truman.

LONDON, Printed for *M. G.* at the Sign of Sir *E. B. G's.* Head near *Fleet-bridge.*

BRITISH MUSEUM

(i) K Treeman 117 + + 75.

A Second Letter
TO
Mr. MILES PRANCE,
In REPLY to the
GHOST
OF
Sir Edmond-bury Godfrey.

Mr. *PRANCE*,

SInce my laſt to you of the 23 paſt, I have ſeen a prolix, railing, and impertinent Pamphlet, intituled, Sir *E. B. G*'s. Ghoſt, and pretended to be an Anſwer to my ſaid Letter. And conceiving You are better acquainted with Ghoſts than my ſelf, I thought fit to direct my Anſwer to that Ghoſt to You, and thereby ſhew the ridiculouſneſs thereof, as alſo vindicate the Truths contained in my ſaid former Letter, and ſhew You and the world further circumſtances to juſtifie the ſame, and therefore, according to the method of my former Letter, I ſhall proceed by theſe Heads.

And firſt, not underſtanding what the Ghoſt means, by arraigning the Juſtice of the Nation, unleſs he would aſſert that all that are legally, (are likewiſe juſtly hanged;) and ſo conſequently, that the Mother and her two Sons were juſtly hanged in *Glocesterſhire*, for the Murder of the Lady Viſcounteſs *Campden*'s Steward, though he afterwards appeared alive; And I do not find that ever his appearance arraign'd the Juſtice of the Nation. And remitting the conſideration of Mr. *Bromns*, the Chyrurgions, and Mrs. *Curtis*'s Evidence in relation to the Blood, to its proper place; and affirming, (as the truth is,) that Mrs. *Celliers*, Mrs. *Mary Gibbon* the *Newgate* Prieſts, *James Magragh*, and all other *Iriſh* men, or *Iriſh* Evidences, or other Papiſt or Papiſts, or Popiſhly affected perſons whatſoever; as alſo thoſe concerned in the late Sham of his having hang'd himſelf, are ſtrangers to, and had not the leaſt knowledge or intimation of the Contents of my ſaid former Letter, nor any way concerned therein, or in or with any part thereof; (as the ſaid Ghoſt moſt falſly and maliciouſly inſinuates.) I take notice that the ſaid Ghoſt ſeems to admit ſo much of the truth of the ſaid Letter, as that it was reported divers days before the dead Body was found, that he was murdered in *Somerſet-houſe* by the Papiſts, and which report was made even the next morning after he was miſſing, (being Sunday 13 *Octob.* 1678.) Now I would fain have this Ghoſt to inform the world who firſt raiſed that Report: But as to Mr *Dugdale*'s Letter of it, I cannot give it any better Anſwer, than that as his Evidence hath ſince been disbelieved in matters of greater conſequence, ſo he not producing any ſuch Letter, you muſt give me leave alſo to ſuſpect him in this. But as to the other Evidences of Mr. *Birch* and the reſt, Theirs I believe to be very true; for it's no miracle that a Report ſo cunningly raiſed, (without any ground) might as induſtriouſly be promulged to moſt parts of the Kingdom before the reſpective days they ſpeak of, eſpecially when the Plot had filled all mens heads with Fears and Jeolouſies, without which it had not been in the power or art of the Ghoſt, or any of his Tribe, to have ſuggeſted the leaſt Surmiſe to contradict his being *Felo de ſe*.

Next, whereas my Letter ſaith, (and that truly) that the Coroner's Jury were firſt of opinion, and accordingly declared, he was *Felo de ſe*, and that much Art and Skill was uſed to procure their Verdict to the contrary. This Ghoſt, inſtead of contradicting that Truth, would inſinuate, as if that Letter reflected upon the Reputation of the Jurors, when as there was no ſuch thing imply'd or intended, they being known to be honeſt men, of good Reputation, and free from Fraud or Guile, and conſequently the eaſier to be over-reach'd, by the Cunning of thoſe and that Party, whoſe intereſt it was to deceive them, and who never leave any ſtone unturned to attain their deſigns. And I cannot but obſerve how skilful and induſtrious theſe People ſtill are, to hide and prevent the truth of that man's Death from clearly appearing and ſhining forth, as without doubt it would, and muſt do, was not the matter now (as formerly) puzled with Legends, and long Stories, nothing to the purpoſe. And as to the Coroner's Warrant for burying the Body, and recited in the Ghoſt, it's Notorious they are common Tricks, uſed by men of his Profeſſion, who (if any money is like to come) will uſually adjourn the Jury, and then make ſuch Warrants, (they knowing, that if the Verdict be *Felo de ſe*, it's then out of their power to give leave to bury the Corps.) And it would be very material, if the Coroner would declare what he received for that Jobb, and of whom, and what Evidence he had to induce the Jury to find (as the Inquiſition imports) that he was ſtrangled with a Linen Cloth, a matter of Fact never ſo much as ſpoken of, until You came in with your Evidence, which was not in ſome weeks after. And I do again aver, That the Body was required by the Jurors to be opened, and was refuſed; and if the Body was in their and the Coroner's power, (as the Ghoſt inſinuates) ſuch power was conceaſed from, and denied the Jury. And it's very probable the Coroner of *Weſtminſter*'s aſſiſtance was refuſed, for ſome ſuch indirect doings, for that there was not the leaſt difference betwixt the Coroners in relation to their Juriſdictions, and the *Weſtminſter* Coroner came not voluntarily of himſelf, but was importuned to be there by Mr. *Wigg*, and divers others of the chief Inhabitants of St: *Martyn*'s Pariſh. And particularly, the Reverend Dr. *Lloyd* (who preached the Funeral Sermon) ſpoke to the Coroner of *Weſtminſter* before he went, ſo that it had been proper to have given the matters mentioned in that Sermon in evidence before the Jury. And it's obſervable, the perſon mentioned to give the Information to the Doctor of the two wounds in the Body, and that two hours before it was found, was never produced; For if he had, and that Sir *E. B. G.* had been murthered, ſuch perſon might have been ſecured, and thereby the Murderers detected. But I ſuppoſe the Ghoſt will not pretend either that Sermon, or the Pamphlet printed by *Nat. Thompſon* to be legal, or (indeed) any Evidence at all.

And now, Mr. *Prance*, being come to the ſeveral Paragraphs of my Letter, I ſhall take them in order as they are placed, and give the Ghoſt particular Anſwers accordingly.

I. As to Sir *E. B. G.*'s Perambulations therein mentioned to be on the Saturday he was firſt miſſing, they are true in every particular, and will be proved by divers able, credible and undeniable Witneſſes. And how vain it is for the Ghoſt to ask, Why theſe Witneſſes did not come in ſooner at the Tryal of *Greene*, *Berry* and *Hill*, do you judge, when all the world remembers the great Torrent that carried all before it in favour of the Plot, and the murder of Sir *E. B. G.* by the Papiſts, without which (as *T. O.* was heard to ſay) his Plot had failed; And when it is duly conſidered, that the two perſons that firſt found the Body, (for no other cauſe) ſuffered much in their Perſons and Eſtates, by a long and chargeable Impriſonment. And all others that then ſeemed to doubt of the truth of that man's being murdered by the Papiſts, were ſtigmatized with the odious Names of Papiſts, and Diſcouragers (if not Promoters) of the Plot; It will appear no wonder, if people were unwilling to diſcover their knowledges, or to come voluntarily (without proceſs) to give their Evidence. And how can it be imagined thoſe three unfortunate men, being kept cloſe Priſoners, could make inquiry after proper Evidences, or (againſt the common vogue) draw into ſuſpition the aſſertion of his being murdered by the Papiſts.

II. The Ghoſt hath ſo much ingenuity to grant the 2d Paragraph of my Letter, as to the place and poſture he was found in, but would avoid the inacceſſableneſs of the place, pretending a Lane near, when as that Lane is, in effect, unpaſſable, with two on a Horſe, and comes not within 500 yards of the place, and the Mounds thither very high, and the Conſtable and his Aſſiſtants, (though they lived in the Pariſh, and well knew the way) were forced to break a Gap in the Mounds, though they were ſingly Hors'd. And whereas the Ghoſt alledges, That you do not depoſe he was carried to the place wholly on Horſe-back, he hath run himſelf into a worſe Dilemma, having made no proviſion of men (either

BRITISH MUSEUM

(either as to ſtrength or number) to carry ſo great and weighty a Corps, in the dead of the night, over ſuch Mounds and Fences; But let all inquiſitive People, deſirous of Truth, take the pains but to go to the place (and that without any burthen on their backs) they will ſoon be convinced of the Aſſertion of the difficulty (if not impoſſibility) of the bringing a Dead Corps thither, either on Foot or on Horſeback. And the pretenſions of the Ghoſt's, as to the limberneſs of the Body and Joynts, does not anſwer that part of my Letter which relates to the impoſſibility of his being put into a *Sedan*. For his Body, when found, was ſtiff; ſo that what limberneſs happened or appeared afterwards, hath no relation to the Queſtion. For it's a certain Maxim, a dead limber Body cannot be ſtiffned. And pray, Mr. *Prance*, give us an account what became of the *Sedan*, and the Cords? and how you could carry it with Cords; for the meaneſt Sedan-man in Town will tell you it is impracticable, or rather impoſſible; And you may, if you pleaſe, make an experiment with a Cord.

III. As to the Body being full of Bloud, when found; the Ghoſt endeavours to diſprove that Aſſertion, by the Evidence of Mr. *Brown* the Conſtable, the two Chyrurgeons and Mrs. *Curtiſs*, and produceth the Evidence given at the Tryal of *Green*, *Berry* and *Hill*, and an extrajudicial Affidavit ſince made by Mr. *Brown*, and another by Mrs. *Curtiſs*, to countenance ſuch his denyal. But, Mr. *Prance*, (when you ſee the Ghoſt) tell him the matter of the Bloud will (and I aſſure you and all the world it will) be proved by divers credible and undeniable Evidence; And that I may pacifie the Ghoſt in the mean time, he is to underſtand that Mr *Brown*, the two Chyrurgeons, and Mrs. *Curtiſs*, are no competent (nor can be material) Witneſſes in this caſe. For Mr. *Brown*; as he did a raſh and unaccountable act (to give it no worſe name) in removing the Body before the Coroner and Jury ſaw it, (which hath occaſion'd all this diſpute;) ſo he muſt not think to help himſelf by Affidavits, or to juſtifie one Ill Act by another; And beſides, as he unadviſedly (and contrary to all Law and Practice) removed the Body before the Coroner and Jury came; ſo he did the ſame in the dark, (about Eight a clock at night) when the Candle was blown out; whereby it was impoſſible for him to look for any Bloud, ſo as to find it; And neither he or the Chyrurgeons (by any day-light) ſaw the place where the Body was found, or where the Sword was pulled out, until after 10 a Clock the next day, before which time much of the Bloud was taken up, and the reſt trampl'd out of ſight by the great concourſe of the People which came thither. And as for Mrs. *Curtiſs*, ſhe only ſaw the Body after it was brought home, when as the Body was ſtript at the *White-Houſe*, and a Blanket borrow'd there to wrap the Body in; So the world may judge of the Truth of her Affidavit. But (Mr *Prance*) it will be fully proved, that the Body was full of Bloud; and that there were Cakes or Gobbets of dry Bloud found in his Cloaths, which (with his Body) ſtunk extremely. And it will be alſo fully and effectually proved, that his Eyes, Noſtrils, and Corners of his Mouth, were Fly-blown; tho' the Ghoſt (without the leaſt colour of reaſon) pretends it to be contrary to Nature and Reaſon; when as common experience daily evinces the contrary. And I do obſerve, that the Ghoſt omits to take notice of Two material Circumſtances in this 3*d*. Paragraph, (*viz*.) The firſt as to the Swords craſhing againſt the Back-bone: The ſecond, as to that part of the Sword which was in his Body being diſcoloured. And pray, Mr. *Prance*, do You (or the Ghoſt) give the reaſons thereof, and of its Point being Ruſty; As alſo, what was, or could be the cauſe of the Spots in the Shirt, Waſtcoat and Drawers, of Greeniſh Colour, mentioned in Mrs. *Curtiſſes* Affidavit.

IV. As to the 4*th*. Paragraph of my Letter, I perceive the Ghoſt admits, that when a man is Strangled or Hanged, his Eyes will be extorted; and admits, that Sir *E. B Godfrey's* Eyes (when found) were ſhut; only he ſeems to quarrel with the colour of his Face; And, ſeeing he admits his Face not Black (as all Hanged mens are, when cold) I care not to conteſt, whether his Face was Pale or Ruddy, or a little Swell'd, or not, thoſe being very inconſiderable Circumſtances. But his denying the putrefaction charged in that Paragraph, and the conſequences deduced from thence, is not only a great untruth, but is directly oppoſite to the Evidence given by Mr. *Skillard*, at the Tryal before mentioned. *Page* 37, 38.

V. As to the 5*th*. Paragraph; The Ghoſt is ſo far from anſwering the Aſſertions therein, as that he only quibbles at words; and begging the Queſtion, deduces thence impertinent and ridiculous Arguments. For it will be proved, that his Shoes were glazed at the bottom of the Soles, and which muſt of neceſſity be occaſioned by his walking on the Graſs. And (Mr. *Prance*) if you and the Ghoſt will walk thither, you will eaſily experience it, and ſo may any body elſe ſatisfie himſelf in this ſpeculation; As alſo, as to the Graſs-ſeeds that ſtuck in the ſeams of his Shoes; which is ſo far from being impoſſible at that time of the year, (as the Ghoſt

Ghoſt would argue) as that it will be proved by undeniable Evidence. But (Mr. *France*,) pray ask the Ghoſt how he came there without a ſpeck of Dirt? and who pick'd the Horſe-hairs off his Cloaths; and let him contrive (if he can) a probable or rational way for a Dead Man on Horſe-back, to hold up his Legs, or to ſave them or his Cloaths from the dirt: For though a man may walk thither very clean, yet it's impoſſible at that time of the year to ride, either without being dirtied and ſome Horſe hairs ſticking on his Cloaths: But perhaps the next account from the Ghoſt will be, that he either rid with Gambadoes, or elſe a pair of Fiſher-mens Boots.

VI. As to the ſixth Paragraph, Pray Mr. *France* tell the Ghoſt, his railing againſt Popiſh Nurſes and Popiſh Midwives is no anſwer to the Aſſertions in that Paragraph: for all the women in the Town are competent Judges thereof, and I hope the Ghoſt will not ſay they are all Papiſts But pray tell the Ghoſt he takes no notice of the heighth of the Collar, and its being faſt button'd about his Neck when found. Nor the concluſion of that Paragraph; and therefore I ſuppoſe he admits it to be all true.

VII And as to the 7 and laſt Paragraph, which relates only to the difference betwixt Yours, and Mr. *Bedlow*'s Evidence; I muſt take notice, that what You and He ſwear, are very contradictory, and much more than I hinted in my ſaid Letter: And though part of it be as He and You were informed, yet You and He ſwear the Informations were received from the Perſons actually concerned in the Murder, and who had confidence enough in Mr. *Bedlow* (though he refuſed 4000*l.* to help to kill him, and 2000*l* to help carry him away,) as to ſhew him the dead Body, and ſo were under no temptation of miſ-informing either him or your ſelf. And pray Mr. *France*, will You let the world know what reward You were to have for that Job: For certainly You deſerved as much as Mr. *Bedlow*, and needed more, you having a Wife and Children, and he a Batchelor.

Thus, Mr. *France*, having gone through each Paragraph of my Letter, and anſwered the Ghoſt to your ſatisfaction; I ſhould leave here, fearing I have been too tedious already: But I cannot omit to take further notice of Mrs. *Curtis*'s Affidavit, in relation to the drops of Wax found upon the Cloaths, in which I cannot ſay but ſhe may ſwear true; but this I do aver, that if it be ſo, thoſe drops were put upon the Cloaths long after he was found, and after the Jury had ſat on the Body; for there was no ſuch thing then on the Cloaths: And I ſuppoſe this was ſome Artifice uſed by thoſe, who, either out of Intereſt or Deſign, were deſirous to confirm his being murthered at *Somerſet-houſe*, and to carry on the great lie and impertinent ſtory then invented, and given out (amongſt others,) that he was laid under the High Altar there; And if my Information fail not, there were other ſuch like tricks uſed, which I ſhall make bold to acquaint thoſe more nearly concerned therein, than your ſelf; and ſhall give them to underſtand, that it's no wonder a man in Sir *E. B. G*'s circumſtances, ſhould kill himſelf, ſuch accidents being no News to that Family, wherein Melancholly and Diſtraction (that often produces ſuch effects,) hath been predominant, and might occaſion the words he ſpake to Sir *Tho. Robinſon*, as to his being the firſt Martyr.

And now, Mr. *France*, for a Concluſion, If you were guilty of the murder of Sir *E. B. G.* how durſt you (as you did) on the Friday after he was found, go to *Primroſe-Hill* to ſee the Body, and not be afraid it ſhould at your approach have bled afreſh? And how came you (after *Green*, *Bury*, and *Hill* were hanged,) to declare in anſwer to a ſolemn Queſtion, that you knew nothing of the death of Sir *E. B. G.* Pray remember me to your old Friend and Lodger Mr. *Renn*, My Reſpects alſo to your Wife, not forgetting your little Daughter who gave you ſo good advice before you took your Journey into *Nottinghamſhire*, and help'd to take *Beddingfield*, who was bury'd 14 months.

I am

Cambridge, *March* 13. 1681.

Your Loving Friend,

Trueman.

LONDON, Printed for *N. Thompſon*, 1682.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE SOLEMN PROTESTATION OF Miles Prance, In Reference to the MURDER OF Sir Edmundbury Godfrey: And as concerning Mr. *Roger L'Eſtrange.*

WHereas ſome *Bold* and *Ill* Men have ſeveral times by *Various* but Different Suggeſtions, and particularly more *Openly* of late, pretended they are able to diſprove the *Account* I gave from my Perſonal Knowledge of the Murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, wherein with *unſpeakable Grief* (though yet not without a firm belief of *Forgiveneſs* from Almighty GOD upon unfeigned Repentance, as well as the Grant of His moſt Gracious Majeſty, my Earthly Soveraign's, *Pardon*) I acknowledge my Self moſt wickedly Drawn in and Concern'd. And whereas likewiſe being juſtly Called thereunto, I did on the 25th of *October*, 1680. in ſervice to Truth, the Proteſtant Religion, my King, and Countrey, moſt truly depoſe, *That about Three Years before that Time I ſaw Mr.* Roger L'Eſtrange *three or four times Kneeling at Maſs in the Queens Chappel.*

And whereas ſeveral Prints intituled *Obſervators*, and other *Pamphlets*, whereof Mr. *L'Eſtrange* is *generally* Reputed the *Author*, have not only denied that the ſaid *L'Eſtrange* was *ever at Maſs*, ſince his Majeſties happy Reſtauration; but alſo have endeavoured to fix *Scandals* upon me, as if I had *Defrauded* the Queens moſt *Excellent Majeſty*, by taking out *Silver Screws* out of an *Anti-Pendium* to the *Altar*, and putting in *Braſs ones* in their ſtead, or Reckoning for *Silver ones*, when in Truth they were but *Braſs*; as alſo inſinuating as if I had *made away with my Servant*, and had pretended that a *Tankard* intruſted with me was ſtolen away, when it was not; ſince all theſe Suggeſtions are not only moſt notoriouſly *falſe*, and prejudicial to my Reputation, but alſo tending

ding to Abuſe and *Diſcredit* that Teſtimony which *Honeſtly* and *Conſcientiouſly* I have given touching the *Damnable Popiſh Plot*:

I the ſaid *Miles Prance* do hereby in the preſence of the *All-ſeeing* and *Heart-ſearching God*, and of *all Holy Angels and Good Men*, ſolemnly and ſincerely *Avow and Declare*, That whatever I formerly Depoſed upon Oath at the *Tryals* of Mr. *Green*, Mr. *Berry*, and Mr. *Hill*, or at any other *Tryal*, and what in my Printed *Narrative* I did ſet forth touching the manner and Circumſtances (as far as the ſame *fell within my Knowledge*) of the ſaid Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey's Murder*; As alſo my before-Recited *Affidavit* of ſeeing Mr. *Roger L'Eſtrange* at *Maſs*, is and are moſt *Punctually* and *Religiouſly True*.

And I further do Proteſt and Declare in manner aforeſaid, that I did not directly or indirectly *defraud* Her Moſt Excellent Majeſty in the matter of the *Screws* or *Antipendium*, but that the ſaid *Screws* were by conſent and order of thoſe that imployed me made of *Braſs*, as alſo that my ſaid Servant was upon Tryal with ſeveral Maſters after he parted with me, and afterwards by his own and his friends conſent, (without any Concernment of mine) ſent into ſome of the Weſtern Plantations, where I believe he is ſtill Living; And that there was a Tankard ſent me to mend, ſtoln out of my Shop in *December* 1678. For which I returned to the Owner a new Tankard, to the full Value.

And as to *all* and every part of this my ſolemn Proteſtation and Declaration, as I do hereby under my hand, moſt ſeriouſly Aver and Avow it, ſo in further *Confirmation* of the Truth thereof, I do reſolve (with Gods help and permiſſion) on the next Lords day, being that Holy Feaſt of *Eaſter*, thereupon to receive in my Pariſh-Church the *Holy Sacrament* according to the Rites of the Church of *England* (which as I can never enough, Bleſs and Magnify the Lord for bringing me into, ſo by his Grace I ſhall never in the leaſt *depart from.*) And I do moreover declare, That as I had not when I made the before-cited *Affidavit* any *Malice* or *Ill Will* againſt Mr. *L'Eſtrange's* Perſon, ſo likewiſe I do heartily *forgive* him all *thoſe Slanders* wherewith he has endeavour'd to Brand me, and particularly for calling me very lately *Raskal* in Print: And ſhall implore the Divine Majeſty both to bring that *Gentleman* to a due Senſe of, and Repentance for *all his Tranſgreſſions* in that kind towards *Me* and *Others*, and to pardon the ſame; That as (if it ſhall ſo happen) we meet at our Bleſſed Lords *Table on Earth*, ſo we may together enjoy an endleſs *Repaſt* in Heaven.

In Teſtimony of all which, from the deepeſt ſenſe of my Soul, I have here ſubſcribed my hand, Dated the 14th *of* April, *being the Annual Commemoration of our Bleſſed Lord* (*the Holy Jeſus*) *his* Crucifixion *for the ſins of Mankind, and thence diſervedly called* Good Friday, 1682.

MILES PRANCE.

London, Printed for *R. Janeway* 1682.

BRITISH MUSEUM

117 2.

The Anti-Proteſtant:

OR,

816. m. 1. 12.

Miles againſt Prance.

Being a Solemn Proteſtation of *Miles Prance*, concerning the Murder of Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey*, in direct Oppoſition to a late *Proteſtation* made by him on the ſame ſubject.

WHereas by the ſuggeſtion of the Devil, worldly Intereſt, and my own Malice, I *Miles Prance* moſt wickedly deviſed an horrid Story of the Murder of Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey*, wherein (being before-hand ſecured both of His Majeſty's Pardon for the pretended Crime, and of reward for the Diſcovery,) I feigned my ſelf a Party, the better to gain Credit to my damnable Forgery. Now I the ſaid *Miles Prance*, do with unſpeakable grief (though yet not without a firm belief of forgiveneſs from Almighty God upon ſincere repentance) hereby in the Preſence of the All-ſeeing and Heart-ſearching God, and of all Holy Angels and good Men, ſolemnly and unfeigned avow and declare on my Salvation, That whatever I depoſed upon Oath, relating either to my own Knowledge and Concurrence in the ſaid Murder, or to any other Perſon or circumſtance touching the ſame; was wholly falſe, and the meer groundleſs product of my own Deviliſh invention.

For all which my deteſtable wickedneſs I crave with a Repentant Heart, (the Mercy of God) Pardon of the King, and forgiveneſs of thoſe whom by my Helliſh Malice I have ſo hainouſly and unjuſtly accuſed.

The Subſtance of this Solemn Proteſtation as it is here ſet down, was made, firſt before Captain Richardſon *Keeper of* Newgate; *And the next day, before His Sacred Majeſty at the Council-Board, by*

MILES PRANCE.

H. 115. 118 816. m. 1. 128.

THE ANSWER OF Sir Willam Scroggs, Kt. Lord Chief Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*, TO THE ARTICLES OF Dr. *TITUS OATES*, and Mr. *WILLIAM BEDLOW*.

I. TO the firſt he ſaith, That the Lord *Brudenel* was Bailed by the Court of the *Kings-Bench* in open Court, and afterwards by the Court diſcharged; with this, That *William Bedlow* did importune the Lord *Weſtmoreland* to get the ſaid Lord *Brudenel* diſcharged, for that he had nothing to ſay againſt him, as he ſaid to the Lord *Weſtmoreland*. *See the Rules of Court.*

II. To the ſecond he ſaith, That as to his omitting or miſrepeating the Evidence at Sir *George Wakeman*'s Tryal, it is a Reflection upon the whole Court, to ſuppoſe it true, and that they ſhould let it paſs. But he ſaith, That Mr. *Oates* being ask'd at that Tryal, why he did not charge Sir *George Wakeman* at the Council-Table with a Letter under his own hand concerning the Death of the King? he anſwered, He did not know but that he did: To which it was replied, It is plain he did not; for then the Council would have committed him: To which Mr. *Oates* replied, That that Council would commit no body for the Plot. Which might be the cauſe of the Miſdemeanour of *Frowning* in the Articles mentioned.

III To the third he ſaith, He doth not remember that ever he expreſs'd much concerning their Credit before that Tryal, but that there were ſome paſſages at that Tryal, which gave him great cauſe of doubt; which he hopes he might do, without making it an Article of Miſdemeanour.

IV. & V. To the fourth and fifth he ſaith, That the Perſons in the Articles mentioned, were committed by him for publiſhing ſeveral libellous and ſcandalous Papers, which were proved againſt them upon Oath: Which Commitments, even of a *Feme Covert* alſo, notwithſtanding Mr. *Oates* and Mr. *Bedlow*'s Skill, were according to Law; though there is no Law for theſe perſons to call me to account for Judicial Acts done upon other Men.

VI. To

VI. To the ſixth, which is an inſolent Scandal, he referreth himſelf to the Teſtimony of that Gentleman of Quality, whoever he be.

VII. To the ſeventh he ſaith, That the perſons in this Article were bailed and diſcharged by the Court, where the Attorney General was firſt called; but indeed Mr. *Oates* and Mr. *Bedlow*'s Conſent was not askt.

VIII. To the eighth, he ſaith, He conceives himſelf not obliged to do all the buſineſs that Juſtices of the Peace may do; and though without an offence he might have given ſuch an anſwer as is mentioned, yet he did not, but a ſervant of his did.

IX. To the ninth he ſaith, That when the cauſe was tryed, he told the Jury the matter was plain, and ſo did the reſt of the Court; upon which he went away, without any Compilment to Mr. *Oates*, to try Cauſes in *London*.

X. To the tenth he ſaith, that *Osborne* made onely two Affidavits before him, the ſubſtance of one was, That one *Bowring* a ſervant to Mr. *Oates* had ſaid, that he had heard Mr. *Oates* ſay, That the Kingdom of *England* would never flouriſh until it became Elective, and the Kings choſen by the People. The other Affidavit was, when he was ſent to him by an Order of Council to be Examined, wherein amongſt other things he Swears, That though at the Tryal of *Knox* and *Lane*, it was asked where *Osborne* was, and Mr. *Oates* his Counſel anſwered that he was fled, yet *Osborne* ſwears, that he at that time was at his Fathers Houſe in the Country, and that Mr. *Oates* knew it; That he took his leave of him the day before he went, and told whether he went, and ſaw a Letter wrote by Mr. *Oates* to his Father to ſend for him; notwithſtanding it was carried at the Tryal as if he had been fled no man knew whither; ſo that the Affidavit which the Article chargeth me for permitting to be made, was not Sworn before me.

XI. He ſaith, it is more to be wondred how Mr. *Oates* ſhould dare to Charge that as an Article of Miſdemeanour, which was ſaid in the Kings preſence, and yet repeated falſe too.

XII. That at *Monmouth* Aſſizes he did tell Mr. *Bedlow*, that he was more unſatisfied about Mr. *Langhorns* Tryal than all the Reſt; and the rather, for that he was credibly informed ſince the Tryal, that Mr. *Langhorns* Study was ſo ſcituated, that he that walked in his Chamber could not ſee Mr. *Langhorne* write in his Study: which was Mr. *Bedlow*'s Evidence.

XIII. He ſaith, the matter complained of is a meer Contract with other Men, of which he thinks himſelf not bound to give Mr. *Oates* and Mr. *Bedlow* any other Account, but that by the taking of Twenty Guinies he loſt forty; and that his backwardneſs to go into Court to *Wakeman*'s Tryal, makes it look as if he had not had Ten thouſand pound to favour *Wakeman* in this Tryal.

If theſe ARTICLES ſhall appear to Your Majeſty to be frivolous, or ſcandalous, or not true; I humbly pray Your Majeſty's juſt Reſentment thereon, in Honour to Your Courts *and* Government.

And that ſuch an unknown Attempt *may not go unpuniſhed, That the Promoters may be left to be proceeded againſt according to Law.*

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THe Articles of Dr. *Titus Oates* and Mr. *William Bedlow* againſt the Lord Chief Juſtice *Scroggs* were heard this 21*th* of *January*, 1679. before the King and Council; and upon the hearing of both ſides, Dr. *Oates* and Captain *Bedlow* are left to be proceeded againſt according to Law.

816. m. 1.
129.

A

LETTER

From a Gentleman of the *Isle of Ely* in *Cambridgeshire*,

TO

Colonel Roderick Mansel,

Containing an Account of the First Discovery of the

Pretended Presbyterian Plot

At the Assizes at Wisbich *in the* Isle of Ely, *upon the* 23 *Day of* September 1679.

SIR,

I Have read your Narrative of the pretended Presbyterian Plot: At the first I was infinitely surprized at the Audaciousness of the Undertaking: But when I considered that Hell and *Rome* had combined together for the Extirpation not only of Protestantism, but Morality, and that they would leave no Stone unturn'd to effect these Execrable Designs, though they waded through Treasons and Murders to accomplish them; and that they had found after the Dissolution of Two Parliaments, *Flagrante Conspiratione*, and the several Prorogations of a Third, that English-men were resolved to be Protestants, and that no sinister means could pervert those honest Gentlemen Elected into Parliament by the sweat and labour of the Industrious Freeholders, but that they would adhere to Truth, and the Protestant Religion, in despight of all the Terrours of Popery, and its Adherents, then was it that these Conspirators thought they must

bestir themselves more than ordinary, or else the Catholick Cause, and their dearly beloved *Diana*, Arbitrary Government, must receive a total defeat; a thing too hard for them to digest, that had laid a Design for many years by-past, and which they look'd upon the last year to be brought to perfection, and only diverted by a False Brother to them, yet a True One to his Countrey: And therefore they did cast about, how at one dash they might retrive all, and throw the whole weight of this Plot upon the Presbyterians, as they call them; but really intending by that Name all the Noblemen and Gentlemen of *England* that had either Courage or Honesty to own the Protestant Religion, and the Liberty of English-men. These, amongst others surely, were the Motives that prompted them to attempt this Horrid Villany; a thing not to be parallel'd in *Nero*'s time, to hang so great a number of Gentlemen for a Plot by Subornation, who never knew one Syllable of what they were accused of: For my part, I think 'tis the Jesuites Master-piece.

But one thing, (SIR) I must tell you, and I cannot resolve whether to attribute it more to the Knavery, or the Folly of some Popishly-affected-Church-men: 'Tis now some months since the Ecclesiastical Drums of my Neighbourhood, as well as of your City, have beat an Alarm of a Presbyterian Plot, and the Honest Drinking Justice believing *in Verbo Sacerdotis*, did easily swallow the Bait; and if it had not been for the stubbornes of the honest Freeholder, who is now convinced, by sad Experience that one Cheat endeavours to support another, truly we had been in some danger of being misled.

Well Sir, to shew you how far this Design hath influenced the Country, as well as the City, I have sent you the following Narrative of what happened with us, which will shew you, that we were Hectored with this Plot, above a month before it was sent to your Lodging. Our Bishop hath the Power of holding Assizes within this Isle, and of appointing a Judge, and Justices of the Peace, and a Bayliff of this Liberty, who hath the power of Returning all Juries, and whatsoever else the High Sheriff executeth in the County, which Place of Bayliff is now held by Mr. *Wren*, Son to our late Bishop. And the Assizes being holden at *Wisbich* upon the 23*d.* of *September* past, there came thither from *London* one Mr. *Perne*, Minister of *Crowland*, a Living as they say of 4 or 500*l.* a year in *Lincolnshire*, and brought News that the Plot was now discovered to be a Presbyterian Plot, & reported a great number of the Protestant Peers, and Gentlemen, that had eminently and undauntedly asserted our Religion and Liberties to be engaged therein, many whereof he named, and that with such confidence, that it had entire credit with some staggering Protestants, who did not a little insult at the News, and amongst others, one Mr. *Scotrell*, a Gentleman of the Grand Jury was thereby so transported, that upon *Thursday* in the Assizes, he with a glass of Wine in his hand, invited the Grand Jury to drink the *Popes* Health, and being opposed therein, did say that the *Pope* was a Worthy Person, whereupon complaint being made to the Judge in the Court, Mr. *Scotrell* boldly owned the Charge, and justified his offering to Drink the *Popes* Health, and being reproved by the Judge for so offending, at a time when there was such a damnable Popish Plot discovered and carried on; he confidently replyed, My Lord, is it a Popish or a Puritan Plot; this unparallel'd confidence created, as I conceive

MUSEUM

ceive, a ſuſpicion with the Judge, that there might be diſguiſed Papiſts on the Grand Jury, and thereupon he put them to take the Oaths of Allegiance and ſupremacy in the Court. Afterwards, in that Evening Mr. *Scotrell* being in company with ſeveral Gentlemen, did again ſet on foot the Drinking the *Popes* Health. Upon the next day he was again charged in the Court, for drinking the *Popes* Health, and for having drank it at another time to two young Men of the Town of *Wisbich*, but he continued to juſtifie himſelf, and ſaid, my Lord, I know not but I may drink the *Popes* Health, as well as your Lordſhips, whereupon the Judge enquired of the Juſtices of the Peace, of the Religion and Converſation of Mr, *Scotrell*, and one Mr. *F.* a Gentleman of about 160*l.* a year, accounted a Proteſtant, who is a Juſtice of the Peace in our Iſle, and lately ſince the putting out of ſome Juſtices in *Norfolk*, made alſo a Juſtice there, did interceed with the Judge for him, and declared that there was not a known Papiſt in the Iſle of *Ely* (but God, and I believe Mr. *Prance* know ſome concealed ones) however the Judge bound Mr. *Scotrell* to the good Behaviour, and acquainted the Country, that he would repreſent the offence to the King and Council.

It may alſo be worthy Obſervation, that one of our Juſtices, who is alſo an Officer in the Militia, did at the ſame Aſſizes in the Court affirm, that there is a Puritan Plot, and indeed thoſe that deſired a belief thereof, did ſo outdoe in confidence though not number, that though ſome few ſaw through the Deſign, they were more that dreaded the difficulty of Detecting the contrivance and Contrivers, and for my part, I tremble to think what Blood would have been ſhed, and what ruine brought upon our beſt Patriots, if others had entertained this Plot as we did; and that we are not overwhelmed by it, deſerves a perpetual Commemoration, at leaſt equal to that of our Deliverance from *Faux's* conſpiracy. Now Sir with your leave, I will offer ſomething to the conſideration of true *Engliſh* Gentlemen, and of the Sober Clergy of our *Engliſh* Church; for ſuch I hope are left with you, though here too rarely ſeen.

What inducement have many, and eſpecially of the Clergy, ſo frequently to defame as they do the Kings Evidence, and with all their might, to diſſuade from a belief of the Popiſh, and at the ſame time to endeavour, *per fas & nefas*, to prepare the People for a Belief of a Presbyterian Plot. What do your good Queen *Elizabeth* Proteſtants think of ſuch Men? I aſſure you Sir, that to the great diſhonour of Proteſtaniſm, the plain Countryman begins to call them by that harſh name of Papiſts, but they are numerous, therefore Heaven forbid there ſhould be ſuch Acceſſion to the Conſpirators: the moſt diſcerning, and moſt charitable in our Neighbourhood pitty their blindneſs, and hope that ſome that they think acting what may bring us under the yoke of Roman Idolatry, will rather ſuffer Martyrdome, than take that Yoke upon themſelves; and we hope that thoſe of them that deſire to live and die Proteſtants, and to deliver over our Religion, and Liberties to a better Generation, will now awake; ſeeing God hath ſo providentially brought to light this laſt Villany.

I read Sir, to my amazement in your Narrative, that that valiant Proteſtant Prince, the Duke of *Monmouth* (the Glory of our Nation) and the Earl of *Eſſex* (who I hear is Son of the brave Lord *Capel*, who died

a Martyr for our presest Soveraign) and the Lord *Gerard*, who fought so gallantly for King *Charles* the Martyr, amongst many others were designed to be cut off, and that as Presbyterians too. I conclude they are not tame and low Spirited Men, and therefore long to know how they resent it, for methinks they should call for Reparation, so far as all the Popish Party are able to make it; but I am tedious, and therefore shall conclude assuring you, that I am your Affectionate Friend and Servant.

Nov. 28. 1679.

Multi ob stultitiam non putabant, Multi ob Ignorantiam non videbant, Multi ob pravitatem non credebant, & non credendo Conjurationem adjuvabant.

Some were such stupid Sots, they did not think,
Some through affected Ignorance did wink;
Some were such Rascals, they believ'd it not,
And by their unbelief helpt on the Plot.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

£40
120
816. m. 1.
130.

THE English States-man

THE PROTESTANT ORACLE,

BEING THE

Earl of *SHAFTESBURY*'s Famous Speech.

Cooper
K

Mortuus loquitur Vivâ Voce.

ALL good Proteſtants, and true Engliſh-men are greatly obliged to that noble and generous Soul [whoſe famous Speech you have here reprinted] for thoſe Laws of the Teſts, of the *Habeas Corpus* Bill, of the Statute againſt Quartering of Souldiers, and for aboliſhing the Writ *de Hæretico comburendo*, for detecting of the horrid and helliſh Popiſh Plot in the late King's time. who with undaunted Courage expoſed himſelf unto extreameſt Hazards whilſt he alarm'd the Parliaments and Kingdoms of the imminent Danger of Popery and Slavery from the Contrivances of the then and ſtill deteſted Miniſters of State, and Penſioners of *France*, in conjunction with Jeſuited bloody Papiſts, and in his endeavours to preſerve the Proteſtant Religion, and the Engliſh Government, whereby the Liberties and Properties of the Subjects are moſt happily provided for and ſecured; had it not been for this Great Man, the Papiſts had found a much eaſier Task to have effected their Deviliſh Deſign, and our Total Ruine; therefore thoſe who adore the Eternal Majeſty of Heaven, and highly honour the glorious Inſtruments he uſes for Reſtoring our Religion and Laws, cannot read this Speech without reflecting with delight upon the Memory of this Wiſe and Great Peer and Patriot of this Kingdom, and her little Siſters: Of this Noble States-man, the *Non-ſuch* of his Age, it may truly be ſaid, No man deſerved better, and no man was ever worſe requited by many of his Countrymen; but they have, or will change their Opinions and Characters of him, if they conſider this amongſt other the Monuments of his true worth, of his own erecting, which time nor malice can never ruinate, whoſe Epitaph may properly be, *Virtutem incolumem odimus, ſublatam ex oculis quærimus invidi:* For thoſe who whilſt he lived (whoſe miſtakes time has rectified) were his ſevere Enemies, now he is dead, with Reaſon and Juſtice, are and will live and die his grateful Admirers.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Shaftesbury*'s Speech in the Houſe of Lords,* March 25. 1679.

YOu are appointing of the conſideration of the State of *England* to be taken up in a Committee of the whole Houſe, ſome day next week. I do not know how well what I have to ſay may be received, for I never ſtudy either to make my Court well, or to be popular; I always ſpeak what I am commanded by the dictates of the Spirit within me.

There are ſome other Conſiderations that concern *England* ſo nearly, that without them you will come far ſhort of Safety and Quiet at home: *We have a little Siſter, and ſhe hath no Breaſts, what ſhall we do for our Siſter in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for? If ſhe be a Wall, we will build on her a Palace of Silver; if ſhe be a Door, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.* We have ſeveral little Siſters without Breaſts, the *French* Proteſtant Churches, the two Kingdoms of *Ireland* and *Scotland*; the Foreign Proteſtants are a Wall, the onely Wall and Defence to *England*; upon it you may build Palaces of Silver, glorious Palaces. The Protection of the Proteſtants abroad, is the greateſt Power and Security the Crown of *England* can attain to, and which can onely help us to give check to the growing greatneſs of *France*. *Scotland* and *Ireland* are two Doors either

either to let in Good or Miſchief upon us; they are much weakned by the Artifice of our cunning Enemies, and we ought to incloſe them with boards of Cedar.

Popery and *Slavery*, like two Siſters, go hand in hand, ſometimes one goes firſt, ſometimes the other, in a-doors, but the other is always following cloſe at hand.

In *England*, *Popery* was to have brought in *Slavery*; in *Scotland*, *Slavery* went before, and *Popery* was to follow.

I do not think your Lordſhips or the Parliament have Juriſdiction there. It is a Noble and Ancient Kingdom; they have an Illuſtrious Nobility, a Gallant Gentry, a Learned Clergy, and an underſtanding worthy people; but yet we cannot think of *England* as we ought, without reflecting on the Condition therein. They are under the ſame Prince, and the Influence of the ſame Favourites and Councils: when they are hardly dealt with, can we that are the Richer expect better uſage? for 'tis certain, that in all Abſolute Governments, the pooreſt Countreys are always moſt favourably dealt with.

When the Ancient Nobility and Gentry there, cannot enjoy their Royalties, their Shrevaldoms, and their Stewardies, which they and their Anceſtors have poſſeſſed for ſeveral hundreds of years, but that now they are enjoyned by the Lords of the Council to make Deputations of their Authorities to ſuch as are their known Enemies;

Can we expect to enjoy our *Magna Charta* long under the ſame Perſons and Adminiſtration of Affairs? If the Council-Table there can Impriſon any Noble man or Gentleman for ſeveral years, without bringing him to Tryal, or giving the leaſt reaſon for what they do; can we expect the ſame men will preſerve the Liberty of the Subject here?

I will acknowledge, I am not well vers'd in the particular Laws of *Scotland*; but this I do know, that all the *Northern* Countries have by their Laws an undoubted and inviolable Right to their Liberties and Properties; yet *Scotland* hath out-done all the *Eaſtern* and *Southern* Countries, in having their Lives, Liberties and Eſtates ſubjected to the Arbitrary Will and Pleaſure of thoſe that Govern. They have lately plundered and harraſſed the richeſt and wealthieſt Countries of that Kingdom, and brought down the barbarous *High-landers* to devour them; and all this almoſt without a colourable pretence to do it: Nor can there be found a reaſon of State for what they have done; but that thoſe wicked Miniſters deſigned to procure a Rebellion at any rate, which, as they managed, was onely prevented by the miraculous Hand of God, or otherwiſe all the Papiſts in *England* would have been Armed, and the faireſt opportunity given in the juſt time, for the Execution of that Wicked and Bloody deſign the Papiſts had: and it is not poſſible for any man that duly conſiders it, to think other, but that thoſe Miniſters that acted that, were as guilty of the Plot, as any of the Lords that are in queſtion for it.

My Lords, I am forced to ſpeak this t'. plainer, becauſe, till the preſſure be fully and clearly taken off from *Scotland*, 'tis not poſſible for me, or any *thinking man* to believe that good is meant us here.

We muſt ſtill be upon our guard, apprehending, that the Principle is not changed at Court, and that thoſe men that are ſtill in Place and Authority, have that Influence upon the mind of our Excellent Prince, that he is not, nor cannot be that to us, that his own Nature and Goodneſs would incline him to.

I know your Lordſhips can order nothing in this; but there are thoſe that hear me, can put a perfect Cure to it: until that be done, the *Scottiſh Weed* is like Death in the Pot, *Mors in Olla*. But there is ſomething too, now I conſider, that moſt immediately concerns us, their Act of Twenty two thouſand men to be ready to invade us upon all occaſions. This, I hear, that the Lords of the Council there have treated as they do all other Laws, and expounded it into a ſtanding Army of Six thouſand men. I am ſure we have reaſon and right to beſeech the King, that that Act may be better conſidered in the next Parliament there. I ſhall ſay no more for *Scotland* at this time, I am afraid your Lordſhips will think I have ſaid too much, having no concern there; but if a *French* Noble-man ſhould come to dwell in my Houſe and Family, I ſhould think it concerned me to ask what he did in *France*; for if he were there a Felon, a Rogue, a Plunderer, I ſhould deſire him to live elſewhere; and I hope your Lordſhips will do the ſame thing for the Nation, if you find the ſame cauſe.

My Lords, give me leave to ſpeak two or three words concerning our Siſter, *Ireland*: thither, I hear, is ſent *Douglas*'s Regiment, to ſecure us againſt the *French*. Beſides, I am credibly informed, that the Papiſts have their Arms reſtored, and the Proteſtants are not many of them yet recovered from being the ſuſpected Party; the Sea-Towns, as well as the In-land, are full of Papiſts: that Kingdom cannot long continue in the *Engliſh* hands, if ſome better care be not taken of it. This is in your power, and there is nothing there, but is under your Laws; therefore I beg that this Kingdom at leaſt may be taken into conſideration, together with the ſtate of *England*; for I am ſure there can be no ſafety here, if theſe Doors be not ſhut up and made ſure.

LONDON,

Printed by *F. C.* in the year, 1688.

BRITISH MUSEUM

E 98
121
816. m. 1
131.

ENGLAND'S SAFETY:

OR THE

Two Unanimous Votes

OF THE

Laſt Good PARLIAMENT

Concerning the

Duke of York being a Papiſt,

WITH

Their Addreſs to HIS MAJESTY

To be revenged on the PAPISTS in caſe His Majesty come by a Violent Death.

Publiſhed for the Information of all True Proteſtants, that they may not be afraid, nor aſhamed, openly to Act and Oppoſe the Duke, and his Adherents from Inheriting the Crown of *England*, in caſe His Majesties Life (which God forbid) be taken from Him.

LONDON, Printed for *A. Brewſter*. 1679.

Die Martis, 25° *Martii*. 1679.

REſolved, *nemine contradicente*, by the Lords Spiritual, and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament aſſembled; That they do declare, that they are fully ſatisfied by the proofs they have heard, there now is, and for divers years laſt paſt hath been a Horrid, and Treaſonable Plot, and Conſpiracy, contrived and carried on by thoſe of the Popiſh Religion, for the Murdering of his Majeſties ſacred Perſon, and for ſubverting the Proteſtant Religion, and the ancient, and eſtabliſhed Government of this Kingdom.

Jo. Browne Cleric' Parliamentor'.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Sunday, April 27. 1679.

Reſolved,

NEmine contradicente, That the Duke of *York* being a Papiſt, and the hopes of his coming ſuch to the Crown, hath given the greateſt Incouragement and Countenance to the preſent Conſpiracies and Deſigns of the Papiſts againſt the King and Proteſtant Religion.

Order'd,

That the Lord *Ruſſel* do go up to the Lords to deſire their Concurrence to this Vote.

Order'd,

That the Secret Committee bring in an Abſtract of all thoſe Letters they have, or can come by, that concern the Duke of *York* as to the Plot, with all ſpeed.

Sunday, May 11. 1679.

Ordered,

That a Bill be brought in to diſable the Duke of *York* to Inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm.

Reſolved *Nemine contradicente*,

That in Defence of the King's Perſon and the Proteſtant Religion, this Houſe doth declare, that they will ſtand by His Majeſty with their Lives and Fortunes; and that if His Majeſty ſhould come by any violent Death, (which God forbid) that they will revenge it to the utmoſt on the Papiſts.

Ordered,

That theſe Votes be drawn in the form of an Addreſs, to be preſented to His Majeſty, which is as follows.

May 14. 1679.

Moſt Dread Soveraign,

We your Majeſties moſt Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, do with all humble gratitude acknowledge your moſt gracious Aſſurances your Majeſty hath been pleaſed to give us of your conſtant care to do every thing that may preſerve the Proteſtant Religion, of your firm Reſolution to defend the ſame to the utmoſt, and your Royal Endeavours that the Security of that Bleſſing may be tranſmitted to Poſterity. And we do humbly repreſent to your Majeſty, That being deeply ſenſible that the greateſt hopes of Succeſs againſt our Religion in the Enemies thereof the Papiſts, are founded in the Execrable Deſigns which they have laid againſt your Sacred Perſon, and the Life of your Majeſty; which it is not only our

Duty,

Duty, but our Intereſt, with the greateſt hazard to preſerve and defend. We have applied our Councils to the making ſuch proviſions by Law as may defeat theſe Popiſh Adverſaries, their Abbetters and Adherents, of their hopes of gaining any Advantage by any Violent Attempts againſt your Majeſty, and may utterly fruſtrate their expectation of ſubverting the Proteſtant Religion thereby in time to come. And further, to obviate by the beſt means we can, all wicked Practices againſt your Majeſty, while any ſuch Laws are in preparation and bringing to perfection. It is our Reſolution, and we do declare, That in Defence of your Majeſtys Perſon, and the Proteſtant Religion, we will ſtand by your Majeſty with our Lives and Fortunes, and ſhall be ready to revenge upon the Papiſts any Violence offered by them to your Sacred Perſon; In which we hope your Majeſty will graciouſly pleaſe to be the more aſſured, as we our ſelves are the more incouraged, in that the hearts of all your Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects with the moſt ſincere Affection and Zeal joyn with us herein.

May the 19th. The Houſe of Commons attended His Majeſty with this Addreſs, whereunto His Majeſty was pleaſed to return this Gracious Anſwer following:

Gentlemen,

I thank you for your Zeal, for the Preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, and my Perſon; and I aſſure you I ſhall do what in me lies to preſerve the Proteſtant Religion, and am willing to do all ſuch things, as may tend to the good and benefit of my Subjects.

Wedneſday, May 21. 1679.

The Chairman of the Committee of Secrecy reports ſeveral Letters, moſt of them tending to the great Aſſurance and Confidence the Popiſh Party had, by reaſon of the Duke of *York's* being a Papiſt: After which the Bill to diſ-inable the Duke of *York* to Inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm, was read a ſecond time, and committed to a Committee of the whole Houſe on *Friday* next then following.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

122 48

The Viſor pluckt off

816. m. 1. 132.

FROM

Richard Thompſon of Briſtol, Clerk,

In a Plain and True Character of Him.

RICHARD THOMPSON was deſcended of Honeſt *Proteſtant* Parentage both by Father and Mothers ſide: and whilſt he was yet but *very Green* in years, he was ſent by them from *Wakefield*-School in *Yorkſhire*, about the year, 1663. unto *Univerſity Colledge* in *Oxford*, and thereof he was a Member and a *Scholar* in the *Old Foundation*, by the ſpace of ſix or ſeven years.

Before he had fully performed his Exerciſe for his *Maſters Degree* (which he afterwards went to compleat at *Cambridge*, foraſmuch as he took himſelf unjuſtly put by a *Fellowſhip* in *Un. Coll. Oxon*) he entred into *Deacons* Orders, Dr. *Fuller* Biſhop of *Lincoln* Ordaining him in S. *Margarets* Church *Weſtminſter*, about the year 1668. and he received his Orders of *Prieſthood* from the ſame hands in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chappel, the fourteenth of *March*, 1670.

He was no ſooner thus qualified but he was ſent by the *then* Preſident of *Magdalen* Colledge, the Reverend Dr. *Thomas Pierce*, to ſerve in his Cure of *Brington* in *Northamptonſhire*, and continued there *ſome* years, not without ſome *ſpecial* Marks of Favour from the Right Honourable the Earl of *Sunderland*, who lived in that Pariſh.

But Dr. *Pierce* being made *Dean* of *Sarum*, about the year 1675. he quitted that *Curacy*, as the other did his *Living*, and went upon Invitation given him, to live with the Dean in his own Houſe at *Sarum*; where he ſoon after in the year 1676. beſtowed upon him, Firſt a *Prebend*, and then a Preſentation to St. *Maries* in *Marlborough*. In the year following, 1677. he Travelled with Mr. *Jo: Norborne*, of *Calne* in *Wiltſhire*: But before he had ſpent full twelve months in *France* with him, he was recalled back into *England* upon the *Vacancy* of *Bedminſter* by *Briſtol*, which is the Name of that *Living* whereof he is now Poſſeſt.

Whilſt he was abroad, he neither *Studied* at **St. Omers**, nor **Doway**, neither ever **ſaw** thoſe **Places**, neither ever Travelled over *any* part of **Flanders** or **Italy**, but of **France** only.

At *Paris* chiefly, (and in the *Academy* of *Monſieur Foubert* a *Proteſtant*) he ſpent near *ſeven months* of the time he ſtayed there. And all that time frequented the *Engliſh Embaſſadors Chappel, received the Sacrament whenever it was adminiſtred, Preacht twice, and Read Prayers often in that Chappel during his ſtay there,*

At *Gien* upon the *Loyre*, he ſojourned in *Monſieur Du Paizy*, the *Proteſtant Miniſters* Houſe, and all the time he ſtayed there, (which was *about ſix weeks*,) he went conſtantly to the *Proteſtant Church*, and to that *only*: And moreover, received the *Sacrament* from *Monſieur Du Paizyes Hands*, chiefly *to make the Papiſts there deſpair of warping him to their Communion, unto which he had been ſollicited by ſome offers of Preferment.*

At *Blois* he frequented the *Proteſtant Church* in like manner, and lodged in a *Proteſtants Houſe* by the ſpace of *ſix weeks more*, and *never* lodged in a *Papiſts*, but when the *Neceſſities of Travel would admit of no other.*

Yet he doth not deny but he ſought curiouſly the Acquaintance of any men *more famous than other*, within the ſeveral *Orders* that are in the *Church* of *Rome*, as well as of thoſe in the *Proteſtant Churches*. And that he frequently heard the *Peres Bourdalou* and *Meneſtrie*, (as well as the Reverend *Clode* and *Daille*, &c.) foraſmuch as they were *great Maſters* of the *Language*, and of the *Pulpit*.

He doth not deny, but that he ſaw *Maſs* performed *twice or thrice*, whilſt he was *abroad*, (*having never ſeen it performed in* England,) But ſaith 'twas *Curioſity*, not *Religion* carried him thither. And that he only went to *See* and *Obſerve*, not to *Partake*, and much leſs to *Aſſiſt* at that **Moſt Idolatrous Sacrifice.**

He declareth that he is ſo far from being *Staggered* in his *Religion*, by *what* he *ſaw*, that he is but the *more Confirmed and Rooted* in it. And ſhall chooſe to live out of an *Alms-Basket*, within the *Communion of the Church of* England, rather than be tempted by the Offer of *any Preferment* (be it *never ſo Great*) to *Apoſtatize* from *Her*.

Since his return in *England*, 1678. He hath made it his *Buſineſs more than ever*, to ſerve this Churches Intereſt; and *Lives* and *Acts* in all humble *Obedience* unto *all* Her *Laws*. Owns Her *Homilies* and *Articles*, the *Standard* of True *Proteſtant* Religion. Hath frequently *Subſcribed* to them, and to the *Book* of *Canons* and *Conſtitutions*, and perhaps few men vary leſs, from the *Rubrick* in performing **all** the **Offices** contained within the *Book* of *Common-Prayer*.

He hath taken the Oaths of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy* at leaſt *Eight ſeveral times*, as his Circumſtances have required him, and how he hath *Preacht* and *Acted* in Conformity thereto, there are Thouſands in the City of *Briſtol* will bear him witneſs.

He hath hitherto refuſed **no Teſts** to aſſure him to the *Government*, for a **True Proteſtant**, and is farther ready to embrace any **future Teſts, that ſhall lawfully be impoſed on him.**

So that 'tis mightily to be *wondred* at, How it comes about that he is *traduced* for a *Papiſt*, or *any ways Popiſhly Affected*.

For, beſides that even his *Enemies* that *now perſecute* him, cannot *deny*, but though he be *very Young*, yet he leadeth a *moſt Strict* and *Severe* Life, and ſomeway *Anſwerable* to his *High Character and Calling*: He hath a *Cloud* of *Friends* to atteſt that he hath been *always* moſt *Induſtrious* to ſerve the *King* and the *Church* of *England*, notwithſtanding the *Many* Difficulties which he hath had to *wreſtle* with, and ſome *more* than *Ordinary Diſcouragements* too, ſince he came to *Briſtol*.

For Example.

I. It is Notoriouſly known there, that in *leſs* than *two years* ſpace he Proſelyted many *Anabaptiſts* and *Quakers*, Baptizing them *Publickly*.

II. That in the ſame ſpace of Time he hath perfectly *grounded* near *two hundred Children* in the *Church of Englands Catechiſm*, and it is not long ſince he carried up near an *hundred* of them to the *Colledge*, there to be *Confirmed* by the *Preſent Biſhop*.

III. It is certain that whether he *Preach* or *Read* the Prayers only, he is never without a *full Auditory*, and that there are *three* times the number of *Communicants*, that uſed to be, whenſoever he hath adminiſtred the *Holy Sacrament*.

IV. There are many moſt worthy Gentlemen in that *City*, that will not be *Aſhamed* to own their *Eſtabliſhment* in the *Church of* England, to the great pains which he hath taken *with*, and *among* them.

V. Laſtly, Foraſmuch as his preſent *Circumſtances* do require it, he may *dare* to *Boaſt* farther; That as no *Young* Man was ever more *perſecuted* by the *Church* of *Englands Enemies* within that *City*; and particulary, by *Day*, *Young*, *Young the Preacher*, *Whitehead*, *Hort*, *Roe*, *Read*, *Tyley*, *Croſley* **their Factors**; So hath no *Young* Man, been ever *more* belov'd there, among **Hers**, and our *Gracious Sovereigns moſt* obedient **Subjects** and **Friends.**

BRITISH MUSEUM

Sir

Sir John Lloyd's *Certificate concerning Mr.* Thompſon, *under the Seal of the Office of his Majoralty.*

WHereas *Richard Thompſon*, Vicar of St. *Mary Redcliff*, and St. *Thomas*, two Eminent Churches within the City of *Briſtol*, even from the time of his firſt appearance to officiate in thoſe Churches, hath been privily traduced, and now of late openly and maliciouſly branded, by the multiforme Fanaticks of this City, for a Church-Papiſt and Jeſuite, for the Rector of St. *Omers*, ſo Nick-naming St. *Thomas*, and with many like Terms of Obloquy and Slander, the Invention whereof may be reckon'd upon as the very firſt and peculiar gift of that Party, whoſe great and only Maſter-piece it hath been and ſtill is, by like Maliciouſly Witty and Wicked Methods and Artifices to expoſe alike His Loyalty and Miniſtry, and to leſſen that Eſteem and Reputation he hath thereby gained in the Hearts and Affections of all the Kings Majeſties Loyal and Loving Subjects within this City.

Theſe are therefore at the Requeſt of and juſt Due to the ſaid *Richard Thompſon*, to Certifie unto all, unto whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, that the ſaid *Richard Thompſon*, is well known to me *John Lloyd*, Knight, and Major of the ſaid City, and to all the Kings Majeſties Loyal and Loving Subjects therein, to be a Perſon of moſt Innocent and Exemplary Life and Converſation, a moſt Conſtant and Careful Diſpenſer of Gods moſt Holy Word unto the People under his Charge, a moſt Diligent and Zealous Aſſertor of the Kings Majeſties Supremacy in all Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical and Civil, in oppoſition to all Schiſmatical and Factious Perſons and Principles, under what Names ſoever they paſs or prevail amongſt us, and alſo of all the Chriſtian Doctrines, together with the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of *England*, as they are now Owned and Eſtabliſhed by Law.

In Teſtimony whereof I have cauſed the Seal of my Office of Majoralty to be affixed, Dated the Eighteenth Day of *September*, *Anno Dom.* 1679.

John Lloyd, Major.

The Lord Biſhop of Chicheſter, *lately of* Briſtol, *his Certificate.*

THeſe are to Certifie whom it may concern, That Mr. *Richard Thompſon*, Miniſter of St. *Mary Redcliff*, in the City of *Briſtol*, is a Perſon of much more than ordinary Endowments for Learning, an Excellent Preacher, and which crowns both the former, a man of a Clean Life and Unreprovable Converſation. A Perſon free from Novelties in Religion, but very Sound and Orthodox in the Doctrins he Preaches: and thorowly Conformable as to Diſcipline. Thoſe Pariſhioners when he came to them were a perverſe Ill-principled People. His Convincing Arguments together with his modeſt and prudent Behaviour among them, hath brought them to Conformity, and made ſome Chriſtians indeed who before he came were only reputed ſo. He hath Converted *Quakers*, and brought many *Non-Conformiſts* home again to the Church. The Truth is, his Learning, Induſtry in his Calling, and his moſt Exemplary Life, may be an Excellent Pattern for all that City Miniſters to Imitate. And it would be both for their Credit and Comfort to do after his moſt Laudable Example.

I could ſay much more of him, becauſe whilſt I was Biſhop of *Briſtol*, he lived under my own Eye. I was Witneſs to that Great and Good Succeſs God did Bleſs the Great Pains he took in the place where yet he is. Himſelf and one Clergy-Man or two more, was all I could boaſt of in that City whilſt I was their Biſhop. But in Concluſion, I know no Man of his Years, that better deſerves very good Preferment in our Church, than this Young Man doth. And this I do Teſtifie ſincerely from my heart, and give under my hand, this fourteenth day of *September*, in the Year of our Lord, 1679. at my Palace in *Chicheſter*.

Guy Chicheſter.

The Dean and Chapter of *Sarum*, their Certificate.

OMnibus quorum intereſt innoteſcat per Præſentes, Ricardum Thompſon *in Artibus Magiſtrum, & Vicarium de* Bedminſter *juxta Briſtoliam, quamdiu apud nos commoratus eſt, pie vitam, ſobrieq; & laudabiliter traduxiſſe. In concionibus ſæpe habendis ſeduło curam adhibuiſſe, ſtrenue ſtudiis Theologicis navaſſe operam; Nec unquam (quod ſcimus) docuiſſe quicquam vel tenuiſſe, quod Eccleſia Anglicana non etiam approbat atque tuetur. Cujus præſertim Diſciplinæ & ſuperioribus quibuſcunque ab omni parte conformem morigerumque ſe præſtitit. In quorum omnium Teſtimonium, & fidem iiſdem faciendam, nomina noſtra & cognomina, plane & ex animo oppoſuimus.* Sept. 13. *Annoq; Salutis reparatæ.* 1679.

Thomas Pierce *Dec. Sarum*
Daniel Whitby *Præcentor Sarum*
Ricardus Drake *Cancellarius Sarum*
Ricardus Hill *Can. Reſid. Sarum*
Franciſcus Horton *Can. Reſid. Sarum.*

A Certificate Signed by ſeveral of his Auditors upon the Thirtieth of January, 1679. *being Perſons of great Reputation for Loyalty as well as Fortune.*

THeſe are to Certifie all whom it may concern, That we whoſe Names are hereunto Subſcribed, were preſent at the Pariſh Church of St. *Thomas* within the City of *Briſtol*, on the Thirtieth Day of *January*, 1679. where we then heard Mr. *Richard Thompſon* Preach very ſolemnly on the Occaſion of that Days Faſt. To which Sermon every one of us for himſelf doth Declare, he was very attentive. And we do all hereby Certifie and Declare that we do not remember that the ſaid Mr. *Thompſon*, did then ſay in his Prayer or Sermon, *That there was no Popiſh Plot, but a Presbyterian Plot*, or any thing to that, or the like effect. And we are ready to make Oath of the ſame, if required. But on the contrary, we have heard him deteſt and abhor the Popiſh Plot. And we do further Certifie that the ſaid Mr. *Thompſon*, is, and by all the time we have known him, hath been a True and Loyal Subject to our Moſt Gracious Sovereign, and of a very Sober and Pious Life and Converſation amongſt us, every way ſuitable to his Function. Witneſs Our Hands this Thirteenth day of *November*, 1680.

John Hicks, Alderman.
Richard Crump Alderman.
John Knight
George Morgan
Thomas Daridge
Edmond Brand
John Broadway
Walter Gunter
John Hellier
John Oliff
John Teomans
John Combes
George Bourchier
Thomas Turner
George Hart
James Millerd
Ralph Oliff
James Twyford
Daniel Pym
Thomas Hartwell
Edmund Arundel
Richard Benſon
Francis Teomans
Thomas Durbin
Charles Allen.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE END.

K. France, Louis XIV. King.
H. 196
816. m. 1.
183.

AVERTISSEMENT,

L'Allegation que l'Autheur des Conſiderations ſur l'Alliance de France, fait de la Lettre du Roy T.C. aux Eſtats du 18. May, 1678. eſtant la plus importante de toutes les raiſons qu'on apporte pour cette Alliance puis qu'elle met les Eſtats dans l'Obligation preciſe de la faire, & par conſequent donne pretenſion a ce Roy de ſe reſſentir contre eux en cas de refus, on a creu a propos de faire voir de nouveau cette Lettre au public. Il ne faut que la lire pour eſtre detrompé de ce qu'on veut avec tant d'aſſeurance impoſer & par cet echantillon le monde pourra ſe donner de garde de prendre pour des verités conſtantes ce que les Partiſans de la France debiteront çi aprés. Ils ne manquent pas d'artifices de cette ſorte: Telle eſt la peine qu'ils ſe ſont donnez dans l'Avertiſſement devant le Traitté defenſif avec l'Angleterre, pour faire voir que les Alliances que cet Eſtat a fait pendant la guerre ſubſiſtent encore; Car qui leur ſouſtient qu'elles ne ſubſiſtent plus? Et les Eſtats ne ſe deffendent pas de cette maniere. Qu'importe-il auſſi de diſputer ſi les Eſtats demeurent neutres ou non, pendant qu'ils ont de telles Alliances. Il ſuffit qu'elles ont eſté faites dans un beſoin de deffence & non pas par une pure complaiſance comme on veut celleci, & que pour contenter le Roy T. C. ils ont refuſé la Ligue de Guarantie qui leur eſt ſi importante & a tous ceux qui ſouhaittent la conſervation de la Paix.

LETTRE DU ROY
Aux Eſtats Generaux.
Des Provinces Unies des Pais-bas.
Ecrite au Camp de Deinſe le 18. *de May*, 1678.

TRES CHERS, GRANDS AMIS, ALLIEZ & CONFEDEREZ. L'Affection ſincere avec laquelle Nous avons tousjours ſouhaitté de contribuer à la Paix de l'Europe, Nous a fait aprendre avec plaiſir par nos Plenipotentiaires à Nimégue la communication que vous leur avez fait donner par l'un de vos Ambaſſadeurs de vos Sentimens ſur la Concluſion d'un ſi grand Ouvrage. Nous ſommes bien aiſes que les Conditions deſquelles Nous nous ſommes expliqués en cette Aſſemblée vous aient paru equitables, & que vous ayez eſté pleinement inſtruits de la ſincerité de nos intentions ſur une matiere ſi grande & ſi importante. Nous trouvons meſme d'autant plus de ſatisfaction à vous les confirmer par cette Lettre, qu'au milieu des Avantages que Nous avons acquis par les Armes, & de ceux que Nous pourrions eſperer de la ſuitte de la Guerre, Nous mettons noſtre principale Gloire à faire tous les pas qui peuvent conduire à la Paix. Mais parce que de la maniere que vous avez fait parler à nos Plenipotentiaires, il paroit que quelque deſir que Vous ajez de la conclure, il vous reſte quelque peine touchant le ſeptieſme Article du Traitté de Commerce, qui a eſté agité à Nimégue entre nos Ambaſſadeurs & les voſtres; & quelque inquietude que Nous achevaſſions la Conqueſte des Pays-bas ſi l'Eſpagne refuſoit des conditions que nous luy avons offertes, Nous voulons bien vous inſtruire de nos Sentimens ſur ces deux points. Nous ne pouvons le faire plus favorablement ſur le Premier qu'en accordant dez cet'heure ce ſeptieſme Article en la maniere que Vous l'avez deſiré, & en prenant de telles meſures avec vous ſur le ſecond qu'elles gueriſſent la crainte que vous teſmoignés pour la perte de la Flandre. C'eſt ce que nous voudrons faire lors que l'Eſpagne ne voulant pas donner les mains à la Paix; Vous aurez conclu un Traitté avec nous ſur les Conditions dont nous nous ſommes expliqués à voſtre eſgard, que vous ſerez rentrez dans noſtre ancienne Alliance, & que Vous vous ſerez obligés à demeurer neutres durant tout le Cours de cette Guerre. Nous ſerons tousjours preſts en cét eſtat d'accorder à voſtre conſideration à l'Eſpagne dans les Pays-bas les meſmes Conditions qu'elle eſt aujourd'huy en liberté d'accepter, & nous voulons bien meſme vous aſſeurer que nous n'attaquerons point durant tout ce temps aucune Place dans ces Provinces. C'eſt en cette ſorte que vous nous trouverez portés à former non ſeulement, mais à affermier pour toûjours cette Barriere que vous croyés ſi neceſſaire pour voſtre repos, & à vous rendre avec le reſtabliſſement du Commerce, tant d'autres Avantages que vous pouvez attendre de noſtre amitié. Que ſi pour avancer cette Negotiation vous jugez à propos de faire paſſer des Deputez auprez de nous; ils nous trouveront dans le Voiſinage de Gand juſques au vingtſeptieſme de ce Mois, & dans les meſmes diſpoſitions que nous avons bien voulu vous faire paroiſtre par cette Lettre. Sur ce nous prions Dieu qu'il vous ait *Tres Chers, grans Amis, Alliez, & Confederez* en ſa Sainte & digne garde. Eſcrit en noſtre Camp de Deinſe ce 18. jour de May mil ſix cens ſoixante dix-huit.

Signé LOUIS Et plus bas ARNAULD.